



IMMORTAL MORTAL

BOOK 09

Goose Five

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Immortal Mortal

(不朽凡人)

by

Goose Five

(鹅是老五)

Synopsis

Here, only those with spiritual roots can cultivate while those with mortal roots are destined to stay mortal.

Mo Wuji only has mortal roots, but will he only remain as a mortal?

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sparrow Translations @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by Sparrow Translations @ [Qidian International](#)
ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 801: Oblique Space Sea Island

After only three to four days, Mo Wuji landed on the pier at the territory of the Red Eyes Turtle.

"Are you that Mo Wuji... Tier 9 Pill Emperor?" Someone exclaimed the instance Mo Wuji entered the pier.

Mo Wuji didn't mind because he knew that the Red Eyes Turtle would definitely get people to take note of him. It was all within his expectations that someone would obstruct him when he appeared. It would be odd if no one came forward to stop him.

He was certain that if he wanted to leave now, these people would obstruct him until the Red Eyes Turtle arrived.

"That's right, I am Mo Wuji," Mo Wuji continued walking as he spoke. Even though he had a slightly more favourable impression of the Red Eyes Turtle, he would still turn against the Red Eyes Turtle if he dared to obstruct him forcefully.

The fella obstructing him was a red haired man and Mo Wuji guessed that he was a transformed demonic beast. While he was speaking, Mo Wuji had already noticed the flying messenger sword sent out by that fella.

The best flying messenger sword coupled with spatial transferring technique, this method was much faster than using a communication bead.

"Pill Emperor Mo, the Great Grand Emperor had always spoken highly about you. The Great Grand Emperor repeatedly reminded us to invite Pill Emperor Mo to his residence as an esteemed guest," The red haired man said anxiously as he should have realised that he wasn't a match for Mo Wuji.

"Forget it, I don't have time so goodbye," Just as Mo Wuji was prepared to leave, a flying sword flew over.

The red haired man grabbed the flying sword and said instantly,

"The Great Grand Emperor is currently attending the Oblique Space Sea Island Conference with the seven other Great Grand Emperors as well as experts from all across the island. The Great Grand Emperor invited Pill Emperor Mo to attend it as well. Additionally, the Great Grand Emperor said that it's okay if Pill Emperor Mo didn't wish to attend and he would even come over to hold a welcoming dinner for Pill Emperor Mo."

Mo Wuji stopped and asked, "What conference is this about that so many experts are attending?"

The red haired man hurried to reply, "It is time for the Oblique Space Sea Island to open its defensive array and because we're going out to trade, the conference is to allocate the names who are eligible to go out."

Mo Wuji asked doubtfully, "We still have to go through allocation to leave the island? Doesn't anyone who wants to leave gets to leave?"

This time, it was the red haired man who was doubtful because he believed that such clear matter should be obvious to Mo Wuji. Fortunately, he reminded himself that Mo Wuji was a person held in high regard by the Great Grand Emperor so he hurried to answer, "The Oblique Space Sea Island's defensive array is a natural array and it will open once after a period of time. My Oblique Space Sea Island has abundant of resources as well as dense immortal energy but we lacked many things as well. Therefore, when the array is open, experts of the Oblique Space Sea Island would be able to leave the island to trade for other items."

"Why was there a need for the limitations of names?"

"Because the defensive array is a Area of Spatial Irregularities and after the array is open, one would need the Tier 9 Black Spatial Fruit to leave and the production of this Black Spatial Fruit is limited..."

When Mo Wuji finally understood, he was secretly shocked. The Black Spatial Fruit was indeed one of the most valuable peak tier immortal fruit in the immortal world because it contained energy from the Laws of Space and one could use it to enlighten Laws of Space's sacred arts.

Once someone ate the Black Spatial Fruit, one would indeed be able to sense the changes in space in a very short period of time. In this way, one would be able to breeze through the Area of Spatial Irregularities without any danger. However, Mo Wuji still couldn't believe this group of people from the Oblique Space Sea Island actually used the Black Spatial Fruit just to cross the Area of Spatial Irregularities. It was simply a waste of the item.

"Alright, I will go over. Hand me the location of the conference," Mo Wuji said without any hesitation.

"Ah..." The red haired man didn't respond promptly because he was still thinking of ways to hold Mo Wuji back once Mo Wuji rejected him. He certainly didn't expect Mo Wuji to accept the invitation so readily.

Fortunately, he wasn't in a daze for a long time as he hurried to pass Mo Wuji a jade letter containing the map, "Pill Master Mo, this map contained the route towards Oblique Space Sea City and that is where the conference was held."

Mo Wuji took over the jade letter before saying casually, "Many thanks, goodbye."

Once he said that, Mo Wuji's figure flashed and had left this plaza. This red haired cultivator was still in a slight daze and even though he was a Class 8 immortal beast, he was sure that he wouldn't survive a slap from Mo Wuji. Luckily for him, this Pill Master Mo agreed to visit the Oblique Space Sea City and didn't cause any inconvenience for him.

Mo Wuji had already guessed the existence of a big immortal city in this place and just like his prediction, that Oblique Space Sea

City should be one of the bigger gathering ground on this island. He was about to leave the Oblique Space Sea Island so he did have the intention to visit a more crowded gathering area to trade. Mo Wuji was fully aware of how wealthy the people of this island were.

He compared the map on the jade letter given by the red haired man to the one he asked from Ape Mo previously and found out that they were basically the same.

Mo Wuji didn't head towards the Oblique Space Sea City immediately as he chose to return to his residence first. He wouldn't take the longer route like what Fox Chunchun did as he would take the shortest possible route right to his destination.

Even before a slightly mighty spiritual will could sense Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji had already left.

After two hours, Mo Wuji's flying treasure stopped by the water pond. The sight in front of Mo Wuji made his face turned gloomy because the defensive array he set up was completely destroyed. Water within the pond was also swept away and even the soil of the pond was dug several metres deep. As for his previous cultivation venue, it had disappeared completely without a trace.

"Could this be Big Brother Mo?" A surprised voice was heard and a short, black haired man darted over.

"Yes, I am indeed Mo Wuji," Mo Wuji retracted his anger and killing intent but he had made his decision to not even listen to the explanations of whoever destroyed his place.

"Big Brother Mo, Big Brother Ape told me to wait for you here. Big Brother Ape wanted me to let you know that you should head to the Oblique Sea now and never return. Bao Bu contacted a few other experts to get rid of you and even the Red Eyes Turtle ain't harbouring any good intentions," The black haired man hurried to explain.

Mo Wuji knew that this Big Brother Ape was Ape Mo and in this place, Ape Mo was the only person he had a decent relationship with.

"Where is Brother Ape now?" Mo Wuji asked.

The man replied anxiously, "The Oblique Space Sea City is currently discussing about the opening of array so Big Brother Ape went over too."

"Do you know who destroyed my residence?"

"It was Bao Bu. Because he couldn't find you, he came back to wreck your residence."

Mo Wuji nodded before handing a jade vase to the messenger man, "Many thanks, this is a True Emperor Pill and it could help you step into the ranks of Class 9 immortal beasts."

"True Emperor Pill?" This short man received the jade vase excitedly and before he could even express his gratitude, Mo Wuji had already left without a trace.

"Big Brother Ape's friend is truly different," The man muttered to himself before leaving.

...

Mo Wuji didn't bother concealing as he simply controlled the flying treasure and travelled through the Oblique Space Sea Island on a direct path without fear.

He was clear that no matter how concealed and cautious he made his way to the Oblique Space Sea City, he would still be unable to prevent the impending war. Since it was not unavoidable, why bother?

Many immortal demonic beasts chose to remain silent as Mo Wuji breezed past their territories.

However, not every immortal beast had such tolerance as a several metres long grey centipede extended its domain and

opened its mouth in an attempt to swallow Mo Wuji and his flying ship.

Mo Wuji raised his hand to release lightning explosions and one of them entered the centipede's mouth. It wanted to puke but was unable to do so as it exploded into two halves.

Fortunately for the centipede, Mo Wuji had no intentions to kill it and after injuring this Class 8 immortal centipede, Mo Wuji simply ease past it without slowing down.

As if everyone already knew of Mo Wuji's prowess, nobody tried to stop or obstruct him after this. The speed of his flying ship had reached the maximum and in just one day, he landed right outside the enormously majestic city.

Ever since he stepped into the Cultivation world, Mo Wuji had rarely seen cities which was built on bricks because most cities were constructed by all sorts of arrays.

Presently, he actually saw a wall made entirely from bricks carved with four words which had dao spirituality circulating around it. The four words were 'Oblique Space Sea City'.

There was a plaza on the outside of the city and within the plaza was a pathway. This pathway leads to the entrance of the Oblique Space Sea City as it splits the massive plaza into two.

Cultivators of the many different races were walking around and it was evidently very crowded.

Mo Wuji kept his own flying ship as he walked directly to the entrance of the city. At the same time, his spiritual will covered the entire sky as it extended outwards. Even his spirit storage channel wasn't resting.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to reach the entrance of the city, he came to an abrupt stop. He sensed the defensive array of the Oblique Space Sea City and recognised that it was a Grade 9 immortal array.

Grade 9 immortal arrays might be extremely impressive to others but Mo Wuji didn't mind. What he was surprised was the material used to build the wall he saw. A material like this was definitely not ordinary because it was a Grade 9 immortal material called the Lightning Soul Rock.

Currently, Mo Wuji could be considered as a Grade 9 Smith Emperor so he would naturally know what the Lightning Soul Rock was.

The Lightning Soul Rock was extremely rare in the Immortal World and had an exuberant price tag on it. Even if a non-lightning attribute cultivator used it to forge a magic treasure, it was still extremely useful and precious.

The Lightning Soul Rock had a few uses as it could suppress one's spiritual will and bound the opponent's primordial spirit. Besides this, it could turn into a peak grade lightning attribute deathtrap array if it was fused with a deathtrap array.

Mo Wuji was cursing in his heart as the b*stards in the Oblique Space Sea City must be really wealthy to think they would use such a precious item to build a wall in the city.

It was still acceptable if they used it to build the wall but the most infuriating fact was how terrible the person's skills were. With that many pure Lightning Soul Rock used, it was only a Grade 6 immortal equipment forged. Furthermore, this equipment could no longer be refined and could only be used here as a wall. All in all, its only use was to merge with Grade 9 immortal array on the outside to aid in the locking of cultivators' primordial spirit and igniting the lightning attribute deathtrap array.

If this Lightning Soul Rock wall was also a Grade 9 immortal equipment, Mo Wuji would really reconsider his decision to enter the city. And if he did enter, he would need to prepare beforehand. A Grade 6 immortal equipment which could not be refined was of not much difference when compared to rubbish.

Chapter 802: I Have A Little Injust

Even though he didn't need to prepare anything special, Mo Wuji still used his spirit storage channel to permeate through as he installed void array runes within the defensive arrays of the Oblique Space Sea City.

After gaining enlightenment over array runes back when he was in the Sword Qi River in the Sword Qi Prison, Mo Wuji became increasingly interested in array runes. Such void arrays could not only be installed within voids, it could also be casually installed in the sea, underground or within any matter.

If Mo Wuji's array runes technique was put into consideration, even a peak Grade 9 array master might not be able to win Mo Wuji in an array battle.

"Haha, Brother Mo, I have been looking all over for you and I've finally met you," A clear and bright voice could be heard as a striking red's Red Eyes Turtle walked over with a smile.

"Brother Mo, why are you here?" Another voice was heard as Mo Wuji saw the tall Ape Mo.

Despite not being as tall and huge as before, Ape Mo was still considered tall at around 2 metres. Moreover, the dao spirituality around him had solidified even further and from this point alone, Mo Wuji knew that Ape Mo had joined the ranks of a Class 10 immortal demonic beast and would not be much weaker than Red Eyes Turtle.

"Congratulations Brother Ape for advancement in Dao," Mo Wuji walked forward to greet Ape Mo with a smile.

After greeting Ape Mo, Mo Wuji clasped his fists towards Red Eyes Turtle, "Great Grand Emperor Red Eyes, long time no see."

Mo Wuji's attitude towards Ape Mo and Red Eyes Turtle was completely different because Ape Mo was considered his friend

while the Red Eyes Turtle could only be considered as someone he knew.

As if he didn't notice how Mo Wuji placed less emphasis on him as compared to Ape Mo, Red Eyes Turtle continued smiling, "The Oblique Space Sea Island is currently having their conference so Brother Ape Mo and I are here to welcome Brother Mo. If Brother Mo doesn't mind, you could go over and have look too. Oh yes, Bao Bu and co. are all aware of your arrival."

How could Mo Wuji not know what Red Eyes Turtle meant with his last sentence? He was threatening Mo Wuji saying that since he stepped into the city, he should forget about escaping from here. The moment Mo Wuji tried to leave, Bao Bu would definitely chase after him.

"Brother Mo, hurry up and leave because Bao Bu and co. are waiting there for you," Ape Mo was worried that Mo Wuji would really head inside so he hurried to transmit a message to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji nodded towards Ape Mo before saying to Red Eyes Turtle, "Alright, I've heard that the conference is about the division of the Black Spatial Fruit and since I'm also interested in it, let's go to the conference together then."

"Haha, Brother Mo is indeed straightforward, this way please," Red Eyes Turtle laughed as he extended his arm to direct Mo Wuji. In his heart, he was despising Mo Wuji for being so ignorant even as death closed in on him. Instead of pleading him, Red Eyes Turtle, for help, he even dared to mention about the Black Spatial Fruit.

Ape Mo could only sigh as he was completely helpless as well. At this moment, Mo Wuji could really forget about escaping anymore.

...

The distance between the entrance of the city and the Oblique Sea Island Hall of the Oblique Space Sea City was about a few

thousand metres.

Even as Red Eyes Turtle was walking speedily, Mo Wuji continued to walk at his own pace as he casually started chatting with Ape Mo. With every step that Mo Wuji took in this city, he would use his spirit storage channel to install a void array. As Red Eyes Turtle noticed Mo Wuji's slow pace, he could only stop to wait for Mo Wuji as he started planning on how to obtain the most out of Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji was a Tier 9 Pill Emperor so one could imagine how much more time Mo Wuji would spend on concocting pills in the future. To detain Mo Wuji on his own might be impossible now so what he needed was to maximise the number of pills he would obtain from Mo Wuji.

After an incense worth of time, Mo Wuji saw the Oblique Sea Island Hall.

The hall was also made of the lightning soul stone and even though the lightning radiance was concealed, Mo Wuji could still sense the immense oppression and energy from the lightning source due to the limited abilities of the smith master.

"Brother Mo, please enter," Red Eyes Turtle extended his warm warmly once again.

Mo Wuji didn't stand on any ceremony as he entered willingly. The hall was incomparably wide and it was designed luxuriously. Within the round shaped hall, there were tens of people seated down and once Mo Wuji entered, all the eyes and attention fell on Mo Wuji.

"Mo Wuji, I was still thinking that you don't intend to return from the Oblique Sea. Are you here to return my item?" Bao Bu's icy cold voice could be heard as faint killing intent started shrouding Mo Wuji.

Red Eyes Turtle didn't mind Bao Bu's killing intent as he turned

to Mo Wuji with a smile before saying, "Brother Mo, let me introduce some people to you. I will skip myself and Bao Bu since you knew us beforehand. Let me introduce you from Condor Hen onwards. This man with an imposing appearance is Condor Hen..."

Mo Wuji saw that the person Red Eyes Turtle was pointing at was a black robed man with an aquiline nose, long face and thin ears. From whichever angle Mo Wuji looked at him, he didn't look like someone with an imposing appearance.

Mo Wuji lamented in his heart because if he let Red Eyes Turtle and this Condor Hen stand on a performing stage, this sentence alone would definitely come with a round of applause.

"... Beside Condor Hen on the side nearer to myself are Wu He, Sen Lan, Ye Yizhong, Peng Fei'Er and Xue Lu respectively. The eight of us have a special term of address for ourselves in the Oblique Space Sea Island, called the Oblique Sea Island Eight Great Grand Emperors. Of course, Ape Mo has also followed closely behind us as he stepped into the ranks of Class 10."

When Red Eyes Turtle was introducing, Mo Wuji had already noticed that Wu He was wearing a crimson robe with faint fog exuding from him. Even without using his spiritual will to scan, Mo Wuji knew that he must be a fella with centipede extract and energy in him.

Ye Yizhong was the only human race expert among everyone. Despite not being able to tell whether this fella was born from the Immortal World, his human race energy was clearly felt by Mo Wuji.

As for that Sen Lin, Mo Wuji guessed Gods Race because this fella had tree bark as his skin and was similar to those Dao Emperors from the Gods Race which he previously killed. Peng Fei'Er looked extremely handsome with his pale skin but Mo Wuji was unable to guess which race he came from.

That fella called Xue Lu had a spirituality just like his name[1] as

he exuded faint energy of blood. Mo Wuji had never seen a blood race cultivator but Mo Wuji could tell that this fella should be one of them.

Red Eyes Turtle didn't introduce the rest of the people there and Mo Wuji could guess from their spirituality that they were the weaker fellas.

Golden Iron Crane and Fox Chunchun didn't come and Mo Wuji wondered if its because they were not done refining their magic treasures or because of other matters.

Ape Mo pulled Mo Wuji and said, "Brother Mo, sit beside me."

Mo Wuji nodded as he ignored Bao Bu and as he walked to a seat beside Ape Mo.

Noticing that Mo Wuji didn't express or say anything, he sat down too as Red Eyes Turtle hurried to say, "Fellow Dao Friends, this is the Tier 9 Pill Emperor, Mo Wuji whom I've talked about."

"A Tier 9 Pill Emperor is indeed different, even Brother Bao Bu's words could be so casually ignored," Condor Hen said faintly.

Mo Wuji knew that this Condor Hen must be extraordinarily powerful because otherwise, Red Eyes Turtle wouldn't mention him first and Ape Mo and co. wouldn't be so fearful of him.

"Fellow Dao Friends, previously, this Mo Wuji stole my item and I've yet to settle this score with him. Today, I shall settle my scores with him so I please everyone to be magnanimous enough to allow me so," Before Mo Wuji could say anything, Bao Bu casually stood up.

Nobody spoke because everyone was certain that Mo Wuji was bound to be concocting pills for everyone here in the Oblique Space Sea Island in the future. Mo Wuji would naturally be needed to be taught a lesson before detaining his soul.

"Great Grand Emperor Bao Bu is right but before that happens, I want to ask some questions," Wu stood up as he clasped his fist and

his urge to speak was clearly evident.

Bao Bu saw that Wu He had stood up so he said, "That is of course, Brother Wu please go ahead."

Wu He pointed at Mo Wuji before saying in a stern tone, "This fella is extremely arrogant and was extremely unbridled on his way to the Oblique Space Sea Island causing restrictions of some of our friends on this island to be damaged. A grey centipede of my clan was in closed cultivation but this fella broke through his defensive array and even injure him with a lightning ball. Every please discuss whether it is just for me to demand for some compensation?"

Everyone heard Wu He's words and started their own discussions. Everyone was certain that Mo Wuji would be concocting pills for this island in the future but one could imagine the amount of good items would be on a Tier 9 Pill Emperor's storage ring? Before sealing up Mo Wuji's primordial spirit, one would definitely earn a fortune if he could get a share of Mo Wuj's items.

"Of course it should be the case. A treasure of my residence was also stolen by this fella and it showed clearly how vile this fella was," Bao Bu was the first to respond.

He knew that Wu He had the same thinking as him as both wanted a share of Mo Wuji's items.

"Brother Mo, could this be true?" Red Eyes Turtle looked doubtfully at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji nodded, "It is indeed true but Red Eyes, don't tell me there are still rules on this island? Compensation is needed even if I accidentally tore an immortal residence and injured a grey centipede? You should know that as a Tier 9 Pill Emperor, I will be respected and admired wherever I go in the Immortal World."

The crowd found this funny because this fella was clearly used to

be arrogant and domineering during his time in the Immortal World.

Before waiting for Red Eyes Turtle to speak, a cold voice grunted before saying, "Tsk, my Oblique Space Sea Island had always been a fair place and whoever, even a Tier 10 Pill Emperor, would face the same consequence for the same crime offended. Mo Wuji, do you have anything else to say?" Condor Hen grunted as he shouted after slamming the table.

This time, even Red Eyes Turtle sighed as he said, "Ai, Brother Mo violated the rules of the Oblique Space Sea Island and even I am unable to help your cause."

Mo Wuji asked surprisingly, "I only broke some restrictions and I didn't even destroy his immortal residence..."

Condor Hen replied coldly, "If you destroyed someone's else residence, do you think you would still be alive now?"

Mo Wuji hurried to clasp his fist, "So destroying someone's residence would cause one to lose their life? Oh no, I really didn't know that this was such a just and safe place. Since this is the case, I must definitely compensate but how do I go about it?"

"On the account that you know Red Eyes, just hand over your storage ring," Wu He said faintly.

"Alright," Mo Wuji didn't hesitate as he handed Wu He his storage ring.

The storage ring Mo Wuji retrieved only had a few rubbish spirit stones from the Cultivation World and nothing else. However, the restrictions on his storage ring was very strong so Wu He could forget about opening the storage ring in a short period of time.

Seeing that Mo Wuji took out his storage ring willingly, Bao Bu sat down because what he needed to do next was to share the gains with Wu He.

"Fellow great powers, when I've heard that the Oblique Space Sea

Island is a just and safe place, I am truly rest assured which is why I am more than willing to compensate. However, I have a little injustice to report too so I wonder if I am allowed to speak?" Mo Wuji said once again after taking out the storage ring.

Chapter 803: The Crushing Finger

The entire hall quietened down as everyone looked surprisingly at Mo Wuji. Was this fella too used to being admired and respected in the Immortal World that he became dumb here? Fair and just? How did this fella become a Pill Emperor?

"Haha, Pill Master Mo can definitely do so. Our Oblique Space Sea Island is indeed fair and Pill Master Mo would be able to experience it personally very soon," Wu He said while laughing because he was currently in a good mood. With the storage ring of a Tier 9 Pill Emperor in his hands, how could he not feel good?

"That is great because I am a person who fancies justice too," Mo Wuji said pleasingly before pointing at Bao Bu, "Some years ago when I left for the Oblique Sea, this person tore apart the restrictions of my immortal cave and destroyed my entire immortal cave. I could forget about this but the 9000 over peak grade immortal veins and a peak grade cleansing marrow pool was swept away by this fella too. According to Great Grand Emperor Condor Hen explanation previously, this fella should be slaughtered. May I plead the fellow Great Grand Emperors for your just opinions."

Some slightly weaker fellas lowered their heads because if it wasn't for the fact that they weren't qualified enough, they would have started laughing hysterically. 9000 over peak grade immortal veins? Does this fella thinks that immortal veins are like soil on the roadside?

Wu He nodded his head seriously, "Pill Emperor Mo is right and should definitely punish Brother Bao Bu. We allow Pill Emperor Mo to punish Brother Bao Bu as you wish."

"Yes, we have no objections," The other Great Grand Emperors agreed while Bao Bu revealed a slight expression of ridicule and was too lazy to even bother opening his eyes fully.

Mo Wuji saw that Red Eyes Turtle didn't comply and agree with the rest and his impression of Red Eyes became slightly better.

"Since this is the case, I shall not be courteous then," Mo Wuji chuckled as he clasped his fists in one round.

Before his round was completed, Mo Wuji suddenly raised his arm and drew out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd before sweeping out millions of halberd radiance towards Bao Bu.

"Kacha!" All the tables and chairs within the round shaped hall were instantly destroyed by Mo Wuji's endless halberd radiance.

Terrifying and wild killing intent instantaneously filled up every corner of the space and at this moment, everyone in the hall could feel that icy cold killing intent. In fact, even the space started to tremble under the pressure of such killing intent.

Presently, everyone wouldn't care about anything else except to extend out their own domain.

However, the instance everyone extended their domain, that immense whirlpool-like energy started surging towards everyone.

"Kakaka!" Despite not bearing the brunt, the domain who a few slightly weaker cultivators were ripped apart under Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain. Those immortal demonic beasts who had just stepped into Class 9 even spat out a mouthful of fresh blood as they scurried back anxiously.

Even the domains of the Eight Great Grand Emperors started trembling under the wrath of Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain. This included Bao Bu as his own domain had been torn apart too.

Bao Bu knew that this was trouble and because he didn't put Mo Wuji in his eyes, he didn't expect that Mo Wuji would actually be this frightening. Suddenly, he was being crushed by Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji knew that he was still a distance apart from Bao Bu in terms of strength and it wasn't that close till the extent that he could easily crush or restrain Bao Bu. Currently, he made use of the

fact that Bao Bu had yet to take him seriously so that he could kill Bao Bu in the shortest possible time before using this as a warning to others.

"Boom boom boom!" Bao Bu finally responded as he hurried to extend his domain again but it was instantly swept away by Mo Wuji as the endless halberd radiance locked onto the entire space around him.

Bao Bu panicked as he quickly grabbed his Qiankun Hook.

"Kacha!" Mo Wuji slashed his Half Moon Weighted Halberd and his halberd radiance didn't take long to destroy the Qiankun Hook radiance. Soon after, the entire space around Bao Bu was under Mo Wuji's control once again.

"Everyone help..." Bao Bu only murmured two words and he could instantly feel that his body was being confined. Less than a second later, he saw a finger.

An energy similar to that of the world collapsing and exploding surged towards Bao Bu's mind. If he was considered an ant in his World of Man, this finger controlled the entire World of Man as it directly transcended the endless void and slowly oppressed against this ant.

At this moment, his one finger was the dictator of the entire Heaven and Earth, the origin of the vast universe. Under his finger, everything could be exterminated, everything could disappear.

"No!" Bao Bu cried out devastatingly as he wanted to burn his entire blood essence just to escape this finger. However, his blood essence had been restrained and everything was under absolute control of this finger.

If he had one more chance, he, Bao Bu, would definitely not offend this Pill Master Mo in front of him.

However, he wouldn't have that chance again as he could only

stare blankly at the destruction brought along by this finger onto his body.

Mo Wuji was still one step in the void and after he executed his spatial imprisonment sacred art, he pointed out his finger as he wanted to test his own Seven World Finger.

Once the finger was out, the space around them started to distort and change. Mo Wuji shut his eyes and everything within his will started to clear up.

In fact, he even had a sensing that under finger, everything became ant-like and his finger was like the dictator of the entire World of Man as it controlled even the adjudication of all life and death.

Even if Bao Bu was one of the Eight Great Grand Emperor, one of the peak grade expert of the Oblique Space Sea Island, he was still only an ant under this finger.

So this was how it worked, Mo Wuji opened his eyes.

"Bang!" Bao Bu's fleshly body was lacerated as it turned into a blood fog and disappeared far away. Even his primordial spirit had disappeared without a trace under this same finger.

Mo Wuji opened his hand to sweep up the storage ring. He knew that he had underestimated his own Seven World Finger because with this finger, there was simply no need to execute his spatial imprisonment sacred art first.

This was because after this finger, all space became fabricated.

Mo Wuji was even clearer about the Seven World Finger's "...In Emptiness, there is no form, feelings..."

Under this finger, all the rules became imaginary while all the space could be disregarded.

He had only executed his first World Killer-Seven World Finger so how terrifying would it be if his entire Seven World Finger was

completed?

Back when he was in the Immortal Reverent Stage and he executed his Seven World Finger, it basically swept away his entire body's immortal energy and spiritual will. Now that he stepped into the Immortal Reverent Stage, his one finger only caused his face to turn pale. Because of this, he wondered how it would be if he executed his Spiritual Will Arrow now.

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath before saying, "My apologies, my attack was slightly too heavy and have destroyed some of the flowers. I am sorry, truly sorry and yes I know, I know I will definitely compensate because this place is fair and just. There is no need for anyone to remind me."

Even after Mo Wuji completed his silence, the entire hall remained silent. The few Class 9 immortal demonic beasts, who spat out blood earlier on, were staring at this scene in absolute fear.

The seven Great Grand Emperors, including Condor Hen, were all shivering with a back full of cold sweat.

If they hadn't realise what kind of existence they had offended at this very moment, they wouldn't be fit to be one of the Eight Great Grand Emperors.

How long did it even take for Mo Wuji to oppress and eventually kill of Bao Bu? Even with the join attack of the Seven Great Grand Emperors, they might not be able to finish off Bao Bu in a short period of time and might not even be able to stop him from escaping. Now that Mo Wuji had killed off Bao Bu using just one finger, it implied that Mo Wuji was capable to restraining any single one of these Seven Great Grand Emperors left.

Condor Hen was equally speechless as a layer of fear grew in his thin eyes. Even so, he continued to say, "So do you mean to say that, just because Pill Emperor Mo is strong, you came to my Oblique Sea Island to kill people so arrogantly?"

Once he regained his composure, Condor Hen felt that Mo Wuji only managed to kill off Bao Bu because it was a sneak attack. If all the Great Grand Emperors here including the other experts around joint hands to attack Mo Wuji, they might have a chance of succeeding.

"So whatever you said previously was b*llshit? I should gain compensation because others destroyed my residence but I followed your words to kill Bao Bu, who was the one who destroyed my residence, and this is considered arrogance? Very good, this place is indeed fair and just. Then I guess I wouldn't have to go by logic anymore..."

The moment Mo Wuji said out the last word, he took a step forward as he threw out a punch. This was Mo Wuji's sacred art, Domain Crushing Fist.

Simultaneously, the void array runes which Mo Wuji installed had already locked onto the space around Condor Hen. The Seven World Finger would exhaust himself very quickly so he mustn't keep using it as there were still many experts around.

Condor Hen felt Mo Wuji's killing intent as he instantly retreated but just as he moved half a step backwards, he felt some slight warping of the space around him.

Condor Hen had never experience void array runes before so he didn't know that the type of array runes Mo Wuji set up could only scare someone. Even if Condor Hen continued to retreat, he wouldn't face any danger. However, with Bao Bu as a vivid example, who would still dare to touch a warped space? Without daring to move, Condor Hen threw out a punch.

"Boom!" Terrifying flame exploded in mid air and Condor Hen could actually sense that Mo Wuji's punch actually extended out a domain. His domain was already oppressed by Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain and this domain extended out from the punch actually directly put off his punch

"Bang!" The terrifying flame coupled with the Domain Crushing Fist resulted in an intense immortal energy adding to a flame which directly turned Condor Hen's arm into nothingness. Condor Hen could no longer care about the warping of the space behind him caused by the array runes as he retreated wildly.

Mo Wuji didn't chase after him because he knew that he wouldn't be able to do so even if he chased after him. Condor Hen was already frightened by how Mo Wuji managed to kill Bao Bu so there was a little fear during his fight with Mo Wuji. Once Condor Hen retreated and realised that the array runes didn't affect him, he would come to his realisation.

Mo Wuji was very satisfied with this punch because it had been long time since his Domain Crushing Fist merged with his Scholar's Heart. Now that he managed to merge them together, even if Condor Hen realised about the array runes, he would still be hurt badly. The only difference was that this Condor Hen's arm was already gone.

Mo Wuji's fight with Condor Hen only lasted for an instance and when everyone came to their senses, the battle had already ended and Condor Hen had an arm lacerated by Mo Wuji.

Condor Hen's face turned gloomy as he realised that he was frightened by Mo Wuji and even lost an arm in the process. At this moment, he was certain that if everyone worked together willingly, they would still be able to get rid of Mo Wuji. Despite so, he didn't continue to speak because he knew that nobody would stand up at this moment to support him. If he continued to offend a vicious and ruthless man like Mo Wuji, he might be the next one to follow Bao Bu's footsteps.

An unknown immortal fruit was swallowed by Condor Hen and that lost arm instantly restored. Everyone was well aware that because of this arm, Condor Hen's strength had decreased significantly and it wouldn't recover fully within a few million years.

Mo Wuji chuckled and said to the extremely quiet crowd as he said, "Everyone please take a seat and we shall start talking about the Black Spatial Fruit."

Chapter 804: Plotting Against Mo Wuji

Red Eyes Turtle said in a hoarse voice, "Brother Mo is right and now that the misunderstandings have been cleared, we should sit down and discuss this."

Even as he addressed Mo Wuji as Brother Mo, his heart was in a perilous situation. When he first received news of Mo Wuji's return to the Oblique Space Sea Island, he did have the intention of detaining Mo Wuji at his small Black Tortoise Mountain alone. However, he thought of the fact that news of Mo Wuji's return would definitely be leaked out too. Bao Bu would definitely be aware of Mo Wuji's return and if he were to capture Mo Wuji himself, there was a high chance that he would offend Bao Bu and the other seven Great Grand Emperors.

At the thought of this, he didn't choose to capture Mo Wuji forcefully. Currently, he was secretly rejoicing and fearful that he didn't try to capture Mo Wuji himself. Looking at how terrifying Mo Wuji was, the Red Eyes Turtle would have already disappeared from the surface of the world if he even attempted to do so.

"Yes...yes..." The others started taking out their own stools and nobody dared to mention anything about Mo Wuji's compensation for destroying the furniture.

Ape Mo was beyond elated because he would have never expected Mo Wuji to become so strong. However, he wouldn't say anything at a moment like this and because Mo Wuji still had the upper hand in this situation, there was no need for him to offend anyone else now.

Once the crowd settled down, Mo Wuji scanned through the crowd with his eyes. As Wu He felt Mo Wuji's scan, he felt a slight chill because he had just forced Mo Wuji to hand over his storage ring. What should he do if Mo Wuji chooses to find trouble with him now?

At this moment, even an idiot would know that the storage ring Mo Wuji gave Wu He was nothing but rubbish because why would someone with a character like Mo Wuji hand over his precious items just like that? Moreover, Mo Wuji drew out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd which clearly indicated that he still had other storage rings with him.

If obtaining Mo Wuji's storage ring earlier on felt like drinking a cup of ice cold water in the summer, all he was feeling now was uneasiness as if he was being roasted in an oven.

If it wasn't for his pride, he would have taken the initiative to return that storage ring to Mo Wuji.

Just as Wu He was considering if he should return the storage ring to Mo Wuji, Condor Hen's voice could be heard in his mind, "Brother Wu, do you think that just because you return the storage ring back to that fella, he would let you go? He would kill mercilessly and Bao Bu was one fine example. Bao Bu had never intended to kill him as all he wanted was to hold Mo Wuji accountable but what happened to him eventually? Having taken his storage ring, you still hope that he would let you go? That is simply a foolish man's dream.

Give up on this impractical idea and once we leave the Oblique Sea Hall, the seven of us work together to make use of the Oblique Sea Lightning City as well as the grand killing array. At that point in time, we would definitely be able to get rid of him. I will continue contacting the rest of them and you simply need to acknowledge in silence..."

Almost concurrently, Red Eyes Turtle and the four others received Condor Hen's message.

How could Mo Wuji not notice the fluctuations in the space surrounding them? However, because Condor Hen's cultivation level was high, Mo Wuji was unable to discern what he was telling the rest of them. Mo Wuji noticed that Ye Yizhong was about to

greet him but stopped right after he almost stood up and this made Mo Wuji guess that their plan should be to deal with Mo Wuji together.

Even so, Mo Wuji was not afraid at all. It was true that the city was refined by lightning soul stone but these lightning soul stone had been destroyed. Despite having the Grade 9 defensive array city, the standard of construction and refinement of the lightning soul stone was simply too low. Additionally, he had made some preparations beforehand by installing the void array runes all over the city. If they were to get into a fight, Mo Wuji, a Grade 8 array master, was confident of controlling the entire defensive array of the city. Even if he was unable to do so, it was sufficient for him to protect himself.

"Dao Friend Wu He, I wonder where this Black Spatial Fruit is located at?" Mo Wuji's eyes landed on Wu He.

Wu He sighed in his heart because he really didn't want Mo Wuji to put the attention on him. Now that Mo Wuji questioned him directly, he really didn't dare to not answer. If he chose not to answer Mo Wuji, it would be giving him an excuse to act and Wu He really didn't have the guts to give Mo Wuji any excuses to act against him at a point like this.

There wasn't any peak grade deathtrap array within this hall and even on the outside, he wasn't capable enough to ignite it.

Just as Wu He had no idea how to reply Mo Wuji, one of the Eight Great Grand Emperor, Sen Lan, spoke abruptly, "Dao Friend Mo is a member of my Oblique Sea Island so you would naturally be given a share of the Black Spatial Fruit. However, every time before we divide the Black Spatial Fruit, we would always gather here to undergo a round of transactions. Of course, we could split the Black Spatial Fruit first if Dao Friend Mo couldn't wait."

The instance Sen Lan's words were out, Condor Hen was elated because everyone else understood Sen Lan's intentions. This was

their agreement to Condor Hen's plan to eliminate Mo Wuji together.

Even though the Oblique Space Sea Island had a chain deathtrap array which could join up with lightning attacks, this grand array was basically never ignited. After all, the powerhouses had already been finalised and confirmed throughout the countless of years. The Eight Great Grand Emperors controlled the island and they would naturally be in control over the grand array too.

Nobody would be allowed to ignite the grand deathtrap array alone and now that Sen Lan had spoken to stall Mo Wuji, it was to allow someone else to go ahead to ignite the deathtrap array.

The reason why time was needed was because Bao Bu's storage ring was with Mo Wuji and one of the array flag needed to ignite the grand array was in Bao Bu's ring. Now that they were unable to retrieve Bao Bu's array flag, they would need time to think of a new way to ignite the grand array.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "I am naturally fine with it. However, I am on a tight schedule so if there isn't any decent item, I am afraid that I would not extend my stay here."

Mo Wuji was not aware that all eight array flags were needed to ignite the grand deathtrap array of the city but he had guessed that these fellas were clearly trying to stall time. There would only be two reasons why they would want to stall time and the first was because they were trying to evacuate the Black Spatial Fruit and second would be that they were trying to trap him.

He was not afraid of having the Black Spatial Fruit shifted elsewhere because if they were unable to take out a Black Spatial Fruit for him, he would go visit each and every one of the Great Grand Emperor's residence accordingly. He basically didn't believe that they wouldn't bring out the Black Spatial Fruit if he were to cause such a ruckus on the island.

As for the possibility of them trapping him, they would at most

make use of the lightning attributed deathtrap array which he wouldn't even be afraid of.

"That is of course. I shall start the ball rolling humbly then. The item I am willing to give up is a Grade 8 immortal array plate called the Ten Thousand Protective Array. What I need is a peak grade offensive magic treasure..."

Once Mo Wuji finished speaking, Sen Lan was the first to speak.

Mo Wuji was shocked because even though the defensive array plate was a decent item, how could this be considered a good item? In his eyes, an item like this was no different from rubbish. If he wanted, all he needed was materials and he would be able to forge out piles and piles of such an array plate.

"I have a Grade 8 immortal equipment called the Flowy Flying Immortal Spear and if possible, I would like to trade this with Brother Sen's defensive plate," Ye Yizhong hurried to respond the moment he heard of the defensive plate.

"My offer is the Heavenly Domain Ring and this magic treasure could not only attack as it could defend too," Mo Wuji said with a trace of convincing excitement in his eyes.

Moments later, Mo Wuji reacted. Sen Lin's Grade 8 defensive immortal array plate was meant for him and his guess was that Sen Lin's purpose was definitely not for an offensive treasure. He wanted to test to see if Mo Wuji was proficient in array dao because if Mo Wuji was, he wouldn't be so enthusiastic about the array plate.

Evidently, these fellas wanted to use the deathtrap array of the city to trap him.

Regardless of whether his guess was right or wrong, Mo Wuji didn't hesitate as he made his offer. He didn't only kill one or two Immortal Emperors and he would definitely have obtained a few Grade 9 immortal equipment from their storage rings. He was a

Grade 9 Smith Master himself and despite having just stepped into it recently, he could still barely forge out Grade 9 immortal equipment.

Flashes of unwillingness was seen from Ye Yizhong's eyes and soon after, he shook his head and didn't continue to offer an even higher bid.

"Alright, this defensive array plate shall go to Dao Friend Mo then," Sen Lan said as he handed Mo Wuji the plate instantly.

Mo Wuji also took out the Grade 9 Heavenly Domain Ring as he tossed it over while sneering in his heart. It was true that none of the Gods Race members was decent being.

This fella was truly cautious to think that he would use this method to confirm that he wasn't a top grade array master. Being a Pill Emperor alone would require a long and arduous amount of years coupled with the mammoth amount of resources so it would simply be impossible for a Pill Emperor to also be a top grade immortal array master.

The pity was that this fella didn't know that he cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique. Back then, Smith Emperor Xu Suren did tell him in his face that those who cultivated using the Immortal Mortal Technique would find it easy whether they were learning Equipment Dao, Pill Dao, Array Dao or even talisman. Moreover, their ability to gain insights on such daos were also multiple times greater than average people. The truth was indeed like this because ever since he started cultivation, he had also been able to deduce many things from one case using his dao revelation channel.

This was why he knew Array Dao and wasn't bad in Equipment Dao too.

Mo Wuji was certain that Bao Bu didn't reveal the entire situation of his water pond residence because otherwise, Sen Lan would have known that he was an immortal array master of a

decent grade.

"I want to trade off a Grade 9 Diamond Fantasy Gravel and I want to trade for a fist type sacred art..." The second person to speak was Xue Lu.

A trace of disappointment flashed across Mo Wuji's eyes as he even shook his head.

Wu He had been watching Mo Wuji intently and as he noticed Mo Wuji expression, he was shocked as he knew that Mo Wuji was not interested in these items.

It wasn't only Wu He as even Condor Hen, who was intending to plot against Mo Wuji, was starting to worry. If they were to keep using such average items to trade, Mo Wuji might not have that much patience to wait here.

Nobody was willing to trade with Xue Lu and without waiting for anyone else to speak, Condor Hen took the initiative to clasp his fists towards Mo Wuji and said, "Dao Friend Mo, my previous attitude towards you was wrong. However, Bao Bu is my friend so I hope that you would bring out his storage ring to trade. Please state your price Pill Master Mo..."

After a short pause, Condor Hen continued, "Naturally, if Dao Friend Mo is willing and is open to state your price, the pre-condition was that Pill Master Mo must not take away any of Brother Bao Bu's items. If Dao Friend Mo is willing to trade, you must not use your spiritual will from now on. Otherwise, our negotiation is over."

Everyone heard these words and didn't continue speaking. Evidently, everyone knew what Condor Hen's intention was as he wanted to retrieve Bao Bu's array flag to save everyone's time.

Mo Wuji didn't think that Condor Hen would actually want his storage ring and no matter what Condor Hen's intention was, Mo Wuji had already used his spirit storage channel to surpass Bao

Bu's storage ring's restrictions. Others might be able to detect when he used his spiritual will but even if Condor Hen was ten times smarter, he wouldn't be able to guess that he had a spirit storage channel.

Chapter 805: A Deal To Everyone's Delight and Satisfaction

Mo Wuji was a Grade 8 immortal array master and also a Grade 9 Smith Emperor so poor standards like Bao Bu's restriction had never posed a problem for him. Moreover, Bao Bu had already been killed so the restrictions on the storage ring were even simpler to remove.

In fact, Mo Wuji didn't break the restrictions of Bao Bu's storage ring as the spiritual will from his spirit storage channel had already wind open the restriction and he had already seen everything within the storage ring.

There were at least 40 immortal veins and half of those were even of the peak grade. In addition to that, there was also a pile of Tier 7 immortal herbs as well as small pile of lightning soul stone. Mo Wuji suspected that these Eight Great Grand Emperor had found a massive lightning soul stone mining area which was why the luxurious use of the stone to build this city before splitting the remainder among themselves.

When Mo Wuji saw a stalk of the Void Nirvana Root, he finally understood why Condor Hen wanted to trade for Bao Bu's storage ring. The Void Nirvana Root was a supreme treasure as it was one of the few treasures without a grade or tier. If he didn't have the Void Nirvana Root, even Mo Wuji would do everything in his might to trade for it.

Mo Wuji didn't hesitate as he swept away 60% of the lightning soul stones, taking away about 10 peak grade immortal veins as well as half of the immortal herbs around. As for the Void Nirvana Root, he sent it directly into his Undying World.

Given his current strength, as long as he placed his Undying World near to the storage ring before using the spirit storage channel to shift the items, no one would be able to see anything.

While he was transferring the items, there was absolutely no trace of any fluctuations in space caused by spiritual will.

Mo Wuji kept this items because he wanted to find out what kind of offer Condor Hen would come up with.

"So what do Dao Friend Mo thinks about it?" Noticing that Mo Wuji kept quiet, Condor Hen asked once more.

Mo Wuji rubbed his forehead before saying with a frown, "Offer me a price and I'll see if it is suitable. If I don't fancy it, I will not accept this trade. After all, I obtained Bao Bu's storage ring and because he is also one of the Eight Great Grand Emperors, his items would probably not be any worse than yours..."

Just as he said this, Mo Wuji saw an array flag within Bao Bu's storage ring. Evidently, this was the array flag to control the defensive array of the city.

Throughout these years of cultivation, Mo Wuji had faced countless of encirclement and dangers before. Once such an array flag appeared, he knew that his previous guess that Condor Hen wanted the Void Nirvana Root might be wrong. For a treasure like the Void Nirvana Root, Bao Bu wouldn't have told Condor Hen about it. It was very likely that Condor Hen was actually after this array flag as Mo Wuji's spiritual will could sense that this was actually an array flag which needed the use of other array flags to ignite the grand array of the city.

This was meant to say that there was a high possibility that to ignite the grand defensive array, all Eight Great Grand Emperors would have to come together to control it. Bao Bu's array flag was merely one of the eight array flags needed to do so. Now that he had gotten rid of Bao Bu and if he didn't hand the array flag over to Condor Hen, they might find it difficult to activate the defensive array outside. In other words, they might spend much more time doing so.

If this was the case, the purpose of this trade would be fairly

obvious. They were planning to stall him here while they think of a new way to activate the deathtrap array without the use of the eight array flags.

Mo Wuji sneered in his heart as he started using his spiritual will to carve out array runes on the array flag. If he didn't know Array Dao, it would be well deserved if he fell for their trap. Now that they actually used a deathtrap array in front of a peak grade immortal array master like Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji would teach these fellas a lesson on why they shouldn't offend an array master.

Just like Condor Hen and the rest, Mo Wuji was indeed hoping that they would activate the Oblique Space Sea City's grand defensive array to deal with him. If they didn't activate the defensive array, these experts would rely on their joint attack to go head to head against him. When that happened, his only option would be to escape. Even though he managed to kill Bao Bu, it was only because no one else intervened. Moreover, Bao Bu was arrogant as he treated Mo Wuji as the same Mo Wuji back when he was still an Immortal Reverent which was why it was no surprise that he was killed by Mo Wuji's finger.

Once the city's defensive array was activated, it would be a different case because as long as he could gain control over the array here, he wouldn't fear the encirclement of all these experts. The worst case scenario would at most be him escaping once he realised he couldn't beat everyone of them.

"My storage ring is here and Dao Friend Mo can check it out..." Condor Hen actually threw out his own storage ring left it suspending in the air.

Mo Wuji said faintly, If Dao Friend Hen is truly sincere in trading, please remove the restrictions on ur storage ring."

As he spoke, Mo Wuji had also thrown out Bao Bu's storage ring to suspend in the air to indicate that he didn't have any other intention.

Watching Mo Wuji throw out Bao Bu's storage ring, Condor Hen and the rest heaved a sigh of relief. The time between Condor Hen's mentioning of the trade to Mo Wuji's act of taking out the storage ring was simply too short. If Mo Wuji could remove the storage ring's restriction within such a short period of time, his array dao would be too terrifyingly strong.

Condor Hen hurried to say, "My apologies, I actually forgot about that."

Just as he said this, Condor Hen removed all the restrictions on his storage ring and at this moment, everyone else could look at Condor Hen's items.

There was a total of 50 immortal veins but there was only about 10 peak grade ones. Mo Wuji's guess was that Condor Hen had kept most of the items in his storage ring.

He was also feeling disdainful because if it wasn't for the fact that he wanted Condor Hen to take the array flag away, he would really not mind calling this deal off.

There was also a large pile of lightning soul stones and was in fact, much more than Bao Bu's storage ring. There were similar amount of immortal herbs, and all sorts of jade letters...

The content of the jade letters were basically all cultivation techniques and some simple sacred arts.

A simple and unadorned pill furnace appeared within Mo Wuji's spiritual will and Mo Wuji was instantly attracted by it.

The pill furnace he was currently using was still the Grade 8 pill furnace which he forged himself. Before this, his pill furnace had always been a below average Grade 8 pill furnace.

As for this pill furnace, Mo Wuji was convinced that it wasn't an immortal grade equipment and that it must have surpassed the grades of immortal equipments. There was an indescribable feeling felt by Mo Wuji as if this pill furnace was calling out for him to

refine it.

What a great item, this was definitely a great item. Mo Wuji finally understood why Condor Hen was confident that this would attract Mo Wuji. It had to be this pill furnace because Mo Wuji was Tier 9 Pill Emperor which was why he must be extremely enthusiastic about such a pill furnace. A good pill furnace was something most pill masters would not be willing to give up on.

Mo Wuji had no choice but to admit that Condor Hen succeeded because he really wanted this pill furnace. Even if he was unaware of their plan to use the array flag, he would still have went ahead with the deal.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will went past the pill furnace as he saw a golden coloured jade letter. Mo Wuji had seen many jade letter before but there were very few that were golden in colour.

His spiritual will seeped through it and when Mo Wuji saw the content of the jade letter, he almost jumped out in shock.

This was actually a jade letter which described the refinement of a puppet and this was the first time Mo Wuji had a thirst for something. It was true that he was a Grade 9 Smith Emperor but he was never proficient in refining or forging puppets.

Smithing and refining puppets were two different matters because to refine puppet, one must not only be proficient in smithing, one would need to be proficient in array dao too. Beside this, one must have a certain level of understanding towards some other knowledge.

This was in fact, not to refine the average kind of puppets but a puppet with equipment spirit just like Da Huang. Therefore, the knowledge required would be multiple thousands times greater. This was also the main reason why good immortal puppets were so rare.

This jade letter did not only introduce how to refine puppets, it

even introduced some methods and techniques to refine puppets with equipment spirit.

Even if there weren't any pill furnace, Mo Wuji would not let this trade go off just because of this jade letter.

Da Huang was a puppet but was already considered as his friend since a long time ago. Initially, Da Huang had even fought and defend against countless of experts just to protect Mo Wuji and was eventually destroyed by the combined attack of three Immortal Emperors and one Quasi-Emperor.

Up till today, Mo Wuji was still unable to forget Da Huang last words, "Master, please leave now...Da Huang is unable to beat them..."

This sentence brought along immense emotions and a tint of unwillingness to leave this world from Da Huang but he was still eventually destroyed into pieces.

In Mo Wuji's eyes, Da Huang was merely a child who's wisdom had yet to be matured and just when he was starting to grow and observe the world, he was killed by several experts.

Revenge had to be sought after but before he did that, Mo Wuji really wanted to bring Da Huang back first. A part of Da Huang's equipment spirit was still kept in his Undying World.

He had always wanted to look for a master who was proficient in the refinement of puppets to learn from him but had always failed to find one. Today, he finally saw a sliver of hope.

"Dao Friend Mo, do you want to trade? All I need from you is one word," Condor Hen started to become anxious.

"Trade!" Mo Wuji didn't hesitate as he pushed Bao Bu's storage ring towards Condor Hen and grabbed Condor Hen's storage ring before sending it into his own Undying World.

Condor Hen remained emotionless and was in fact, slightly solemn and respectful. In his heart, he was jumping with joy and

the instance he got Bao Bu's storage ring, his spiritual will opened up the restrictions without hesitation.

Everyone knew that Condor Hen was removing the restrictions so nobody dared to disrupt him but a Class 9 immortal beast actually stood up to say, "I have a peak grade physique tempering technique and I am interested in exchanging for a good flying immortal equipment."

This time round, there were indeed interested parties in this physique tempering technique. Even though the few Great Grand Emperors didn't bid, those of lower status than them were bidding for it crazily.

However, at a moment like this, Mo Wuji didn't bother about it anymore. He was entirely focused on the golden jade letter itself.

Concurrently, Condor Hen didn't bother about it as his focus was on opening Bao Bu's storage ring.

Mo Wuji only took a few breaths worth of time to open Bao Bu's storage ring but Condor Hen actually took over a few minutes and could barely used his spiritual will to open Bao Bu's restrictions.

The first thing Condor Hen saw in Bao Bu's storage ring was the array flag and that was when he heaved a huge sigh of relief. Next, he kept the storage ring and actually didn't do anything else.

The remaining Great Grand Emperors were relieved as they noticed Condor Hen's lack of action. This indicated that the item was in their hands.

Mo Wuji predicted that Condor Hen should be done with opening Bao Bu's storage ring so he stood up to say, "It ain't early now and I doubt these trade will not end anytime soon so why don't we discuss about the division of the Black Spatial Fruit before everyone else comes back to trade again? I think I need to head back to rest soon as well because I have yet to have proper rest ever since I've came back from the Oblique Sea."

Xue Lu stood up and said, "I agree with Dao Friend Mo's suggestion because the Black Spatial Fruit is indeed of slightly more importance. After all, the defensive array outside the Oblique Sea would be opened after a few more days."

The other Great Grand Emperors stood up and Red Eyes Turtle nodded before saying, "Since this is the case, let's go look at the Black Spatial Fruits first."

Chapter 806: Falling Out

Just as Mo Wuji walked over to the entrance of the hall, he stopped abruptly to ask, "How many layers does the Black Spatial Fruit Tree here have?"

Mo Wuji was a Tier 9 Pill Emperor and despite not seeing a Black Spatial Fruit before, Mo Wuji was pretty knowledgeable when it came to the characteristics of the various fruits and fruit trees. The Black Spatial Fruit Tree had a few layers and the higher the grade of the tree, the more layers it would possess.

Take for example a Black Spatial Fruit Tree with three layers. Once the all the Black Spatial Fruits on the first layer had been harvested, this first layer would start growing out new Black Spatial Fruits. However, in terms of age, this new first layer of fruits would be much younger than the fruits grown on the second layer.

Mo Wuji guessed that because of the frequent ventures out of the Oblique Sea Island, there should be a significant number of layers grown on this tree. Even so, they would most likely always pick from only the first layer.

Concurrently, Mo Wuji guessed that the age of the Black Spatial Fruits shouldn't be too old because with their system of taking turns to pick, the fruits would only be considered average regardless of how many layers it had.

An average Black Spatial Fruit would require at least 3000 years to form some traces of the Laws of Space while the better ones were all above 100,000 years old.

Mo Wuji wouldn't be requesting for such old and good Black Spatial Fruits as he simply wished to obtain some 3000-5000 years old ones.

This was because the Black Spatial Fruit had another important

use and that was to concoct the Black Spatial Pill. This Black Spatial Pill also allowed one to enlighten the Laws of Space and was in fact, worth slightly more than the fruit itself. Mo Wuji already had his own enlightenment towards the Laws of Space but his Ping Fan would require a large amount of Black Spatial Pills.

Wu He hurried to reveal a pleasing smile before saying, "Dao Friend Mo would definitely not be disappointed because the Black Spatial Fruit Tree here at the Oblique Space Sea Island has 10 layers and we will only harvest one layer every 500 years..."

"What? 10 layers?" Mo Wuji stared shockingly at Wu He because he knew that once a Black Spatial Fruit Tree grew to 10 layers, it could be considered as a peak grade tree already. Such a tree would only grow a layer every few millions of years and any changes in between the years would cause instant death of the tree.

10 layers... That would require almost tens of millions of years before growing to that form. Without mentioning about the fruits, even this tree alone would be a priceless treasure.

Red Eyes Turtle added, "It is indeed true that the Black Spatial Fruit Tree on our Oblique Space Sea Island had 10 layers. Moreover, ever since we found this tree, each of us only took one Black Spatial Fruit each from the 10th layer and after that, none of us touched it anymore. Everytime we head out, we would take turns to harvest from the 1st layer to the 9th layer."

Mo Wuji's heart was in mad glee because if he really obtained a ten million years old Black Spatial Fruit, his understanding towards the space would certainly increase to yet another level. Once that happened, his spatial sacred art would also improve yet again.

"Where is that Black Spatial Fruit Tree located at?" Mo Wuji was slightly impatient presently.

"It is right in the center of the Oblique Space Sea City," The one speaking this time around was Great Grand Emperor Sen Lan as he

spoke with a disdainful tone. He couldn't believe Mo Wuji would actually dare to covet for the ten million years old Black Spatial Fruit which even they couldn't bear to touch.

"Alright," Mo Wuji only answered with one word before increasing his speed.

"Attack!" Just at that very instance Mo Wuji stepped out of the hall, Condor Hen threw out two array flags before shouting.

In fact, even without Condor Hen's shouting, everyone else who walked out had already thrown out their array flags.

This included the seven Great Grand Emperors and Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji had his void array runes carved out within this grand deathtrap array but he would still need his own array flags to coordinate the use of the array runes. Without the use of his array flags, his array runes would only have the form but not the spirit.

"Boom boom boom!" Explosions could be heard as the entire Oblique Space Sea City turned gloomy as lightning radiance started forming in the air and a terrifying killing intent condensed in the city.

At this moment, every cultivator in the city stopped their own actions instantly as everyone here knew clearly that the grand deathtrap array had been activated.

Every cultivator here was in extreme shock because under such deathtrap array, all they could do was to stay at their own spot before drawing out their defensive treasures to block against the lightning bolts and killing intent which was about to be released from the deathtrap array.

"Kacha! Ka ka ka ka!" Lightning bolts fell and the deathtrap array, which had never been activated throughout the countless of years, was finally activated and all the buildings and architectures here were met with great calamity.

Multiple lightning bolts fell on Mo Wuji's body but there was not

a single response from Mo Wuji as he continued to throw out his own array flags.

There were his own array runes within Bao Bu's array flag so when the eight array flags landed, the deathtrap array of the city was activated and after Mo Wuji threw out his own array flags, he could sense clearly every corner of the space in which the deathtrap array was divided into.

The deathtrap array of the Oblique Space Sea City was originally a Grade 9 array but now that it combined the attack from the lightning soul stone wall, this deathtrap array actually became weaker. This was mainly because of the low standard of the lightning soul stone wall.

Once the standard of the deathtrap array was lowered, there would be an increasing amount of lightning energy. The average cultivators, who were afraid of lightning, would be attacked by the endless amount of lightning bolts and once faced with the encirclement of experts, it was true that they would fall very soon.

Mo Wuji was not the average kind of cultivators because he was not only a Grade 8 array master, he was also not afraid of lightning bolts at all.

"Surround and attack that man..." Once the explosive lightning bolts fell on Mo Wuji, Condor Hen could sense Mo Wuji's position and didn't hesitate as he drew out his own magic treasure to charge towards Mo Wuji.

Condor Hen was certain that once he started attacking, the other six Great Grand Emperors would follow suit. Under such a deathtrap array, all six of them could see Mo Wuji clearly but Mo Wuji would be unable to extend his spiritual will at all. Moreover, not only did Mo Wuji need to endure the lightning bolts and blade radiance from the lightning soul stone wall and deathtrap array, he would have to suffer the combined attacks of the seven Great Grand Emperors.

He believed that today would be Mo Wuji's doomsday even if Mo Wuji was truly beyond talented.

A sky overwhelmed with blade radiance and compacted lightning bolts continued to form up as Condor Hen revealed a slight smirk. The killing energy and intent of his Eight Cloud Rope had finally reached a maximum.

It was only soon after that Condor Hen noticed something was amiss. The blade radiance and lightning bolts were actually charging towards him and not Mo Wuji. Additionally, he didn't see anyone else attacking Mo Wuji together with him.

Despite losing an arm to Mo Wuji earlier on, Condor Hen was not an idiot. If he still wasn't certain that Mo Wuji was actually a peak grade array master and had meddled with the array flags, he could just kill himself now.

A devastating Winding River was already landing and a feeling of despair grew in Condor Hen's heart. He didn't bother pleading for his life because he was well aware that Mo Wuji wouldn't bother listening to his plea.

Condor Hen used up all his remaining energy in his one last attack as not only did he not withdraw his Eight Cloud Rope, he didn't even bother trying to dodge Mo Wuji's Winding River.

Even if he were to die today, he wouldn't let Mo Wuji walk away completely unharmed.

Enormous killing intent swept towards Mo Wuji as a sensing of danger crept into his heart. There was also a slight change in Mo Wuji's expression because he never expected Condor Hen to be this fierce and resolute. He was actually willing to exchange his life for Mo Wuji's head after finding out that Mo Wuji had control over the deathtrap array.

At this moment, all of Condor Hen's killing intent had swept towards Mo Wuji and had also locked onto the space around him.

Mo Wuji was clear that as long as he didn't wish to risk his life, he could break free of Condor Hen's locked space and would certainly decrease the severity of attack from his Winding River. That would mean that Condor Hen would hold the upper hand and even his Winding River would at most injure him and not kill him.

However, even if Mo Wuji were to be injured, he wouldn't retract his own weighted halberd. He was an expert with a Gods Level 7 Physique and with the aid of the elemental storage channel, he would definitely risk his life to make sure that Condor Hen wouldn't walk out of here alive. More importantly, Mo Wuji was clear that he only had the slightest of control over the deathtrap array here. A while later, once the other Great Grand Emperors realised this and broke free of his control over the deathtrap array, killing Condor Hen would be tough. This was why he needed to kill Condor Hen swiftly

"Boom!" The Eight Cloud Rope instantly ripped Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain apart as it crashed into Mo Wuji's chest.

"Kacha!" Mo Wuji could feel the cracking of his ribcage as a deep blood scar exploded near Mo Wuji's waist.

"Ai!" At the same time, Mo Wuji's Winding River crashed explosively into Condor Hen and a blood fog appeared at the bottom of the river.

Condor Hen shut his eyes in despair but if he could still speak, he would want to shout with all his might: 'Mo Wuji is not that strong, we have been frightened by him.'

Just as the Winding River was tearing his fleshly body apart, Condor Hen could sense clearly that Mo Wuji's strength was not till the extent that he could deal with the combined attack of all Eight Great Grand Emperors. Their first move was already a mistake as they shouldn't have made use of the deathtrap array to deal with Mo Wuji. They should have attacked Mo Wuji together at the hall and even if they weren't able to kill off Mo Wuji then, they

would have gained the upper hand in the fight.

Presently, they had made the wrong move over and over again. First, they allowed Mo Wuji to kill Bao Bu and then kill Condor Hen. As long as Mo Wuji carried on to kill another two more, this Oblique Space Sea Island would definitely not be able to contain Mo Wuji anymore.

Mo Wuji swallowed a Tier 9 healing pill as his vitality channel started to circulate rapidly while picking up Condor Hen's storage ring.

Even though Mo Wuji had yet to recover fully, he continued to throw out multiple array flags before throwing out a fist.

Mo Wuji's target this time around was the Gods Race's Sen Lan because Mo Wuji had wanted to kill this fella for a long time coming. He was well aware that his control over the deathtrap array would only last for maybe ten more breaths before being blast opened.

Just as the lightning bolts from the deathtrap array was landing on himself, Sen Lan knew that he and his fella Great Grand Emperors had been plotted against by Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji was a peak grade array master and Mo Wuji knew clearly their purpose of bringing out the array plate.

In his heart, Mo Wuji was simply too mighty and now that he knew that Mo Wuji could control the deathtrap array, his first instinct was to break free and leave before anything else.

Just as he opened up an array gate, all the space around him had been locked onto by a killing intent.

Sen Lan had experienced Mo Wuji's fist sacred art which broke off Condor Hen's arm and this flaming killing intent was now locked onto the space around him. How could he not know that Mo Wuji was targeting him now?

An ebony staff turned into a pitched black space as Sen Lan

shouted, "Dao Friend Mo, I have nothing to do with this matter and I am willing to compensate. Everything is initiated by Condor Hen..."

"Boom!" Mo Wuji's fist merely ripped Sen Lan's defensive space and didn't manage to crush Sen Lan himself.

Mo Wuji knew that things were not going as expected and while he wanted to execute his Remnant Chasm sacred art, he changed it by throwing out a finger.

To kill Sen Lan in the shortest possible time, he had to use the most decisive of methods.

Sen Lan was also shocked at how Mo Wuji's fist was actually much weaker than before.

Chapter 807: Killing Sen Lan

Split second later, Sen Lan came to her senses. Previously, Mo Wuji's finger which crushed Bao Bu was simply too frightening but the truth was that even though Mo Wuji was stronger than them, it wasn't to the extent where he could crush every one of them easily.

Sen Lan really wanted to shout to warn the others but he had lost his chance to do so at the sight of Mo Wuji's same finger. The only difference was that previously, that finger was towards Bao Bu and now, the finger was charging towards him.

There seemed to be an instant change between Heaven and Earth as boundless energy surged over making Sen Lan feel suffocated and tiny. At this instance, the laws around him started changing and everything seemed to have transformed until it was no longer related to Sen Lan himself.

Sen Lan suddenly felt like a small ant in a massive world. If the space was a swamp, he would a negligible any struggling in the swamp. The space started tearing apart, time started to turn sluggish and everything else started to collapse. Even though the energy of death and destruction from Mo Wuji's finger had yet to land on him, Sen Lan knew that that was something could happen at the very next moment.

"No!" Sen Lan cried out from the bottom of his heart as he started burning his blood essence rapidly in a resolute attempt to break free from this finger. Once he broke free of this finger, he would be able to shout out to the others to tell them that they didn't even need to make use of deathtrap array to deal with Mo Wuji. All they needed to do was to combine forces to fight him head on and even if they were unable to kill him, they wouldn't be restrained by him too...

By burning his blood essence, Sen Lan suddenly felt the easing of

the space around him. Traces of excitement flashed across his eyes as he seemed to have broken free from the deathly World of Man. At a moment like this, even his breathing became much smoother.

"Everyone doesn't need to be afraid of him, he only has that one..." Sen Lan started shouting desperately as he regretted lowering his aura from the very beginning. If he wasn't that fearful of Mo Wuji from the start, he wouldn't have ended up in this situation even if he didn't underestimate Mo Wuji.

As he was shouting his lungs out, Sen Lan's ebony staff had already brought along every bit of his remaining immortal energy before charging towards Mo Wuji. When he broke free from Mo Wuji's finger, he could sense that Mo Wuji had yet to recover fully from the previous battle. Therefore, he was convinced that he could use his staff to injure Mo Wuji severely.

Sen Lan's words were suddenly disrupted as traces of extreme fear appeared in his eyes. An expression of disbelief was revealed on his face as he saw Mo Wuji tracing out a Yin Ying imprint mark...

A type of deathly energy shrouded him as this was definitely different from the finger earlier on. He had experienced the finger twice as one was for Bao Bu while the other time was the one he broke free off.

That finger was suffocating and vast while this one had a deathly energy which was growing exponentially. It was locking onto Sen Lan's life force much more rapidly than that finger.

No, it should be said that his life force was being swallowed at an immense rate and every time one breath of his life force was swallowed, that deathly energy that locked onto him grew denser.

Sen Lan found a trace of life force within this deathly energy but that trace was not in his space. Only by sending himself into the area of deathly energy would he be able to grab that trace of life force.

It was at this moment that Sen Lan finally understood how Mo Wuji had never intended to kill him using that finger sacred art. What he thought was the finger sacred art was simply an energy Mo Wuji stimulated and only because Sen Lan had witnessed the finger that killed Bao Bu before which was why he was that fearful of it. Because of this, the instance he broke free of that finger, he felt elated and couldn't wait to launch his counterattack on Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's main intention to kill Sen Lan with this Wheel of Death Imprint. He could still see the seals Mo Wuji was striking out with his hands as he blasted out marks of this Wheel of Death Imprint...

The ebony staff swept up a pitch black space which locked onto Mo Wuji. Within that pitch black space, there were countless of pitch black radiance lacerating Mo Wuji's domain as it exploded towards Mo Wuji's Dantian and heart.

Mo Wuji's face was slightly pale. He was unwilling to reconcile to this because he knew that if he didn't block off that ebony staff's energy, his Wheel of Life and Death would be left with a scar. Once that happened, Sen Lan could escape with his life intact and it would be tough for him to kill Sen Lan again.

Could it be that he had to risk his life again just like he did with Condor Hen? If he had to do this every time he fought, Mo Wuji's injuries would worsen by the minute.

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart because he was still not strong enough. If he was sufficiently strong, he would be able to block off Sen Lan's attack directly.

I must not suffer another heavy injury, Mo Wuji thought to himself as he used the spiritual will from his spirit storage channel to sweep up a Spiritual Will Arrow. He didn't dare to touch the spiritual will from his sea of consciousness because the Spiritual Will Arrow formed from that would be too terrifying. In fact, it

would result in him being in a state of weakness after that.

The Spiritual Will Arrow from his spirit storage channel wasn't meant for attacking Sen Lan directly but to explode against the spiritual will energy which Sen Lan used to control the ebony staff.

"Boom!" The clash of spiritual will caused an explosion and Mo Wuji spat out a mouthful of blood. Waves of emptiness started to spreading from his spirit storage channel.

Bang! Concurrently, his Wheel of Life and Death swept away all the life force from Sen Lan.

In the same instance Sen Lan fell to the ground, the ebony staff landed on Mo Wuji and several blood scars were formed.

Mo Wuji raised his hand to retrieve Sen Lan's storage ring before swallowing several healing pills. He was inwardly ecstatic because even though his Spiritual Will Arrow didn't block off the entire killing intent from the ebony staff, it weakened the attack on him. If one day his Spiritual Will Arrow sacred art of his spirit storage channel grew even stronger or immediately formed the Spiritual Will Arrow Net sacred art, he would be able to trap every attack against him using the arrow net. In this way, he could finish off experts of the same stage as him easily.

Just like when he killed off Condor Hen, he wouldn't have been injured if he had his Spiritual Will Arrow Net to lock onto and block off Condor Hen's attack.

The lightning bolts of the deathtrap array had disappeared along with the killing intent.

Mo Wuji knew that Red Eyes Turtle and four others must have released the deathtrap array, which he had temporary control over. They must have realised that he was an immortal array master which was why they kept the array flags belonging to them.

The entire Oblique Space Sea City was a mess as countless of cultivators had been killed by the deathtrap array.

"Brother Mo, you're okay," A slightly exhausted Ape Mo cried out in joy as he saw that Mo Wuji was fine. Following which, he noticed the corpse of Condor Hen and Sen Lan.

Ape Mo wasn't the only one as the other five Great Grand Emperors had also noticed the corpses of Condor Hen and Sen Lan lying on the floor.

Mo Wuji was standing right next to Sen Lan's corpse which clearly showed that Sen Lan was just killed by him.

"Brother Mo..." Red Eyes Turtle's eyes retracted from Sen Lan's corpse as his throat started to dry up.

Mo Wuji raised his hand to throw out two balls of flame to burn Condor Hen and Sen Lan's corpse into ashes before saying coldly, "The few of you activated the deathtrap array of the Oblique Space Sea City to kill me? Since this is the case, don't blame me for turning nasty. The few of you can leave now but as long as you're still on the island, I will personally visit each and every one of you."

Once he said that Mo Wuji grabbed out an array flag to start installing arrays.

Red Eyes Turtle hurried forward to clasp his fist and said, "Brother Mo please slow down, this matter really had nothing to do with us. Previously, Condor Hen and Sen Lan wanted to activate the deathtrap array and you should know that Condor Hen transmitted the message to inform me of his decision to activate the deathtrap array. If I don't agree, my small Black Tortoise Mountain would disappear from the Oblique Space Sea Island once Brother Mo leaves this place. After all, Brother Mo will not be staying on this island in the long run while we still needed a place to stay here."

"Yes indeed, yes..." The other four Great Grand Emperors stood out one after the other in agreement of Red Eyes Turtle's words.

The few of them thought to themselves that if they didn't release the deathtrap array in time, the one trapped would not be Mo Wuji but the few of them.

Wu He was trembling in cold sweat because he knew that if the five of them delayed the releasing of the deathtrap array for any longer, the next person to be killed would be himself.

The truth was that Wu He's guess was not wrong because Mo Wuji's plan was to kill Condor Hen, Sen Lan then Wu He and then the others. After killing off Bao Bu, Condor Hen and Sen Lan, Mo Wuji was well aware that he was still not strong enough. Perhaps he would be strong enough to crush these fellas easily when he reached the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage but now was certainly not the time to do so.

Whether it was Condor Hen or Sen Lan, Mo Wuji had to pay a little price for it.

"Haha!" Mo Wuji laughed out loud but his face was still cold as ice with not even the slightest of smile. There was only an absolute aura that was constantly on the rise, "So according to the words of Great Grand Emperor Red Eyes, it should be right that I was assassinated? It should be right that I was plotted against by everyone using the deathtrap array and then suffer severe injuries?"

The five Great Grand Emperors were all completely helpless because did Mo Wuji look severely injured? He appeared to be in better shape than anyone else but nobody dared to say anything because even if the five of them were to join up to attack Mo Wuji, they wouldn't be able to do anything to him. Once Mo Wuji managed to eliminate one of two of them, they could expunge their own title as the Eight Great Grand Emperors.

"Brother Mo, I've just received the truth of the previous incident. It turns out that the grey centipede was the one who obstructed Brother Mo which was why Brother Mo would be infuriated. Since

this is the truth, how could I still accept Brother Mo's storage ring," Wu He could no longer bother about his pride as he hurried to apologise to Mo Wuji and even returned the storage ring.

Mo Wuji shook his hand and said in an equally serious tone, "Regardless the reason, I was wrong too and because this is such a fair and just place, I should compensate since I am in the wrong. By returning the storage ring to me, isn't that equivalent to Dao Friend Wu slapping my face?"

Mo Wuji would naturally not want the storage ring back because why would he need a storage ring filled with a few useless stones from the Cultivation World?

Wu He was shocked because and was still feeling uneasy. Because Mo Wuji refused to take back his storage ring, Wu He suspected that Mo Wuji would still act against him.

Just when Wu He was feeling uneasy, Mo Wuji suddenly asked, "I've heard that this place produces lightning soul stones so if Dao Friend Wu feels bad, perhaps you could give me some of the lightning soul stones."

"This is not a problem as I have some," Wu He didn't hesitate as he brought out a storage ring and handed Mo Wuji all the lightning soul stones in the storage ring.

The lightning soul stones might be a peak grade treasure in a place like this but it was nothing but rubbish on this island.

"I didn't know that Brother Mo needed such items as I, Red Eyes, have some of these too," Red Eyes Turtle also took out a storage ring for Mo Wuji.

The remaining of them followed suit as everyone handed Mo Wuji storage rings filled with lightning soul stones.

Chapter 808: Peak Grade Black Spatial Fruit

Mo Wuji kept these storage rings without any hesitation before clasping his fists and said, "We shall let bygones be bygones and now that the main culprit has been executed, why don't we go take a look at the Black Spatial Fruits?"

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, the five Great Grand Emperor were overjoyed. Mo Wuji's words meant that he would no longer pursue on this matter and as for the Black Spatial Fruits, they would simply have to give Mo Wuji a few. This was inevitable but they still hoped that Mo Wuji wouldn't ask for too many ruthlessly.

"Brother Mo, I shall not head over then," Ape Mo hurried to say.

The Black Spatial Fruits on the Oblique Space Sea Island were all controlled by the Eight Great Grand Emperors and even though Ape Mo had advanced to become a Class 10 demonic beast, he was still not considered one of the Great Grand Emperor. He came here only because he hoped to receive a Black Spatial Fruit as a reward for his advancement into the Class 10.

"Brother Ape, you would naturally have to come along. In the future, there will be seven Great Grand Emperors, you and Brother Mo..."

Before Red Eyes Turtle could finish his sentence, Mo Wuji interjected, "Dao Friend Red Eyes, after leaving the Oblique Sea City this time around, I would be leaving the island so the five of you plus Ape Mo shall be the Six Great Grand Emperors. There is no need to include me."

Ape Mo hurried to say, "Brother Mo, we have some familiarity at first sight and after staying here on the island for over a few million years, I am already sick of this place. If Brother Mo doesn't mind, I would like to follow Brother Mo out."

The truth was that even without the Mo Wuji incident, Ape Mo

was already intending to leave this island. He had advanced into a Class 10 beast and would be of no use even if he continued staying here on the island. Moreover, with the Eight Great Grand Emperors controlling everything on this island, Ape Mo wouldn't enjoy as much freedom as he would outside of this island.

Mo Wuji laughed as he said, "This would be great! I have a school in the Immortal World and since Brother Ape is bored of staying here, follow me back to my school then."

"This shall be it then," Ape Mo replied promptly.

"Congratulations to Brother Ape for breaking away from the Oblique Sea Island. Brother Red Eyes, we should hurry take a look at the Black Spatial Fruit," Xue Lu chuckled because Ape Mo's departure would not affect them at all. Moreover, it would even reduce the fight for resources here on the island.

...

Black Spatial Fruit was indeed in the centre of the Oblique Sea City and just as Mo Wuji approached the centre, he could already sense the dense immortal energy.

In the Oblique Space Sea City, the area closer to the periphery of the Black Spatial Fruit Tree was not allowed to have any buildings. There were all sorts of restriction arrays there and anytime someone approached it, they would be trapped and killed by the array. Unless it was time for the natural defensive array to be opened, no one was allowed to open up the restriction array here.

Presently, due to the upcoming opening of the natural defensive array of the island, the restriction array around the Black Spatial Fruit Tree was released.

Entering the restriction array of the Black Spatial Fruit Tree would require an array flag which the Eight Great Grand Emperors would take turn to control. Every one of the Eight Great Grand Emperors would be able to sense it wherever and whenever

someone tried to approach the array.

The person holding on to the array flag this time around was Peng Fei'Er, who barely spoke and looked extremely delicate. Mo Wuji felt that this person was the hardest to see through including this person's cultivation level as well as race.

"Since I am in charge of the array flag this time around, let me open up the restriction then," Peng Fei'Er took the initiative to step out before throwing out an array flag.

The array flag swept up a faint and weak white light as it entered the restriction array in front of them.

The originally blurry restriction array let out a 'Ka ka' sound which followed by the gradual opening of the restriction array and the surging of the dense immortal energy. Even Mo Wuji, who had been used to cultivating within dense immortal energy, could feel that extreme immortal energy surging towards him.

In front of Mo Wuji's eyes was indeed a massive tree which was about several metres long. This massive tree was right in front of them yet it gave them a feeling of endless void. Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to scan through it and confirmed that it truly had 10 layers.

The tree was full of either green or grey Black Spatial Fruit and the highest layer had six transparent Black Spatial Fruits. A mysterious spatial energy exuded from that six transparent Black Spatial Fruits and Mo Wuji was incredibly excited about it. This was indeed a ten million years old Black Spatial Fruit which value was uncomparable.

Besides the transparent Black Spatial Fruit on the top layer of the tree, Mo Wuji noticed the dark grey Black Spatial Fruit which was on the third layer from the top. Mo Wuji knew that this should be the Black Spatial Fruits which was about to be picked and harvested. When a Black Spatial Fruit started growing, its colour would be green and as time passed by, the colour would fade to

become faint green. From faint green, it would continue fading to become dark grey, grey, white, faint white and eventually transparent, which was the hardest to achieve.

Red Eyes Turtle chuckled and said, "Brother Mo, we will be harvesting the Black Spatial Fruits on the third layers and if Brother Mo wishes, you could pick a few and leave with it. The Black Spatial Fruits on the first layer were all 4000-5000 years old which contained clear energy of the Laws of Space."

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said, "I am in fact not in need of the third layer's Black Spatial Fruits so I would actually only need one of it. The Black Spatial Fruits on the highest layer are actually of important use to me so I wonder if I am able to pick a few of it?"

Mo Wuji's words made the remaining Great Grand Emperor's mouth cramped up. There were only six of the top layer Black Spatial Fruits and if Mo Wuji wanted to pick a few of it, what would happen to the entire Oblique Space Sea Island?

"Aiya!" Mo Wuji suddenly held onto his waist as he seemed to be some sort of pain.

"Brother Mo, what happened?" Ape Mo hurried to ask.

MO Wuji said with a low voice, "I believe the deathtrap array from earlier on hurt my muscles and bone and there are still some pain now. I wonder if there would be any repercussions in the future. This place is truly dangerous so I might need to stay here for my recovery for a period of time."

Red Eyes Turtle didn't wait for Mo Wuji to continue speaking as he said, "Brother Mo, there are six Black Spatial Fruits which are over a few thousand years old. If Brother Mo doesn't mind, you can pick two. After all, this tree is the symbol for our Oblique Space Sea City. If we were to pick too many for you, we might not be able to answer to the people of the Oblique Space Sea Island."

Even though he was speaking, Red Eyes Turtle was actually

feeling extremely speechless. He, Mo Wuji, would actually feel pain in his waist?

"Ai, my waist seems to feel better now," Mo Wuji muttered to himself before appearing to have heard Red Eyes Turtle's words as he clasped his fists and said, "Many thanks Great Grand Emperor Red Eyes and the other Great Grand Emperors for your generosity. If the few Great Grand Emperors visit the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos in the future, I, Mo Wuji, would definitely welcome you ceremoniously."

Mo Wuji already knew that he would at most be able to take away two of these transparent Black Spatial Fruit and in fact, he would be happy even if he had only managed to get one. Now that the Red Eyes Turtle had immediately offered him two of the fruits, why would he not be satisfied? As for the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, Mo Wuji had already intended to sweep the entire Gods Race away once he returned. Given his strength now, it shouldn't be a problem for him to maintain a foothold in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. Mo Wuji certainly didn't mind offering such casual favour to these Great Grand Emperors.

"Many thanks Brother Mo then and please go ahead to pick your Black Spatial Fruits," The few Great Grand Emperors hurried to clasp their fists.

It was certain that Mo Wuji was going to take away the Black Spatial Fruits. Why would they not be satisfied if Mo Wuji was only going to bring away only two thousand years Black Spatial Fruits?

Mo Wuji was not going to stand on any ceremony as his body flashed and had already darted up the tree. Two Black Spatial Fruits were instantly cut off using his spiritual will and kept into two jade boxes.

After Mo Wuji landed back on the ground, Red Eyes Turtle initiated to pack another two more Black Spatial Fruits from the

third layer into two jade boxes as he presented in to Mo Wuji and Ape Mo respectively.

He was afraid that Mo Wuji might come up with any more funny ideas to taunt them and for Ape Mo, he was originally going to receive one anyway.

To leave the Oblique Space Sea Island, it didn't mean that one person had to have one Black Spatial Fruit each to leave. Usually, two Black Spatial Fruits would be responsible to bring five people out and back into the island. The person holding the Black Spatial Fruit would walk in front while everyone else followed closely behind. On their return trip, they simply had to do the same thing.

Mo Wuji had obtained several benefits and he knew that prolonging his stay here would cause others to hate him. He casually clasp his fists as he said, "Fellow Dao Friends, you can continue dividing your Black Spatial Fruits and I shall not disturb everyone else. Ape Mo and I shall take our leave first."

Upon hearing this, the few Great Grand Emperors of the Oblique Space Sea Island finally heaved a sigh of relief as they finally managed to send this lord away.

"Brother Ape, where is the position of the exit of this natural defensive array?" The instance they left the Black Spatial Fruit Tree, Mo Wuji questioned.

Ape Mo explained, "We would need to be on a transfer array from the Oblique Sea City which would transfer us directly to the entrance of the natural array."

"Let's head there now unless Brother Ape has anything else to do?" The Oblique Space Sea City had become a mess after the destruction caused by the deathtrap array which was why Mo Wuji really didn't feel like prolonging his stay any further.

Ape Mo replied, "I have nothing else as I have already sent a message out. Once I've cultivated to this point, there is no longer a

point for me to stay here on this island."

...

Perhaps it was because of Red Eyes Turtle and the other Great Grand Emperors' repeated warning, Mo Wuji was transferred out the moment he reached the transfer array even without the need for him to pay any immortal crystals.

Once he exited from the transfer array, Mo Wuji's spiritual will was instantly blocked. There seemed to be a layer of formless barrier in which his spiritual will and sight were unable to pass through.

"Brother Mo, spiritual will would not work through here because this is natural peak grade defensive array which nobody would be able to break apart," As if he knew Mo Wuji had used his spiritual will to check, Ape Mo explained.

Mo Wuji was inwardly shocked because he was certain that even if his array dao standard had reached Grade 9, he might not be able to open up this defensive array too. He condensed his spiritual eye and a blurry silhouette appeared in front of his eye. As he used his spiritual eye to further look into it, his head started to feel dizzy.

Mo Wuji hurried to withdraw his spiritual eye and was incomparably shocked. After advancing into the Immortal Emperor Stage, the grade of his spiritual eye was also very high. Even so, he was still unable to look through and find out any tiny clue about this defensive array.

"Brother Ape, I want to go behind closed doors for two days. Once this defensive array is open, call me immediately," There was still about two days time before the opening of the natural defensive array and Mo Wuji wanted to make use of these two days to analyse the puppet creation jade letter.

"Brother Mo, go ahead and I'll call you when it's time," Ape Mo had always been thankful for Mo Wuji because if it wasn't for Mo

Wuji who gave him the Transformation Dao Fruit, he would have never been able to step into the ranks of the Class 10 demonic beasts in such a short period of time.

Chapter 809: Cosmos Edge Wants Mo Wuji's Arrest

The moment Mo Wuji sent his spiritual will into this puppet creation jade letter, he knew that he had obtained a treasure. It was unknown who left this jade letter behind. If it was an average smith, or even an ordinary Smith Emperor that saw this jade letter, they would definitely find it hard to understand and accept. This was because the smithing methods described in this jade letter contained dao will. This means even if a person learns the smithing methods within this jade letter, he still wouldn't be able to infuse the dao will within the methods.

However, Mo Wuji did not feel the same. He believed that it's because this jade letter had high requirements; one had to be a Grade 9 Smith Emperor at the very least. It just so happened that he was a Grade 9 Smith Emperor.

The creation of an immortal puppet was extremely complex. As he read through this jade letter, Mo Wuji felt that he was standing in front of an unopened gate of smithing. He believed that if he could push through this gate, his smithing standards would experience a huge qualitative leap.

Unfortunately, two days was truly too short. Just as Mo Wuji immersed himself into his study, Ape Mo's message came. The natural arrays of Oblique Space Sea Island had opened; it was possible to leave now.

Mo Wuji could only keep the jade letter. When he walked out, he saw that the Five Great Grand Emperors were present. Seeing Mo Wuji emerge, these Grand Emperors all came to greet him.

A passage appeared in front of Mo Wuji. Even though Mo Wuji could not use his spiritual will to scan this passage, he could tell that this passage was relatively chaotic space.

"Brother Mo, you're the guest. You can go first." Red Eyes Turtle grinned and gestured with his hand.

It was true that Mo Wuji had disgraced the Eight Great Grand Emperors. However, after Mo Wuji's leaves, the power dynamics in Oblique Space Sea Island would change. It could be said that the five of them would earn much more than before. After all, they didn't really lose much to Mo Wuji; they only lost some lightning soul stones.

"Many thanks, Brother Red Eyes. Many thanks, Grand Emperors. Since this is the case, then I won't be too polite." Mo Wuji wanted to leave as soon as possible. When he was at Cosmos Edge previously, he was completely unable to investigate anything. Now that he was going to return back to Cosmos Edge, he was definitely going to investigate on Shuyin's whereabouts.

Honestly, Mo Wuji did not hope for Shuyin to be in Cosmos Edge. He only hoped that Shuyin was safe; Cosmos Edge was truly too chaotic and complex.

"Brother Ape, follow behind me." With that, Mo Wuji walked into that spatial array gate.

Ape Mo hurriedly followed suit. At the same time, he transmitted, "Brother Mo, there are large amounts of spatial blades within this array gate; there are even several spatial tears. You can only sense these spatial irregularities if you consume the Black Spatial Fruit."

Mo Wuji waved his hand and said, "There's no need to worry. I will definitely be able to get through it."

Mo Wuji had already learnt about the Laws of Space back when he was in the cultivation world. That book, The Brief Theory of Space, had been especially helpful to him. The Spatial Imprisonment he learnt from it was even able to imprison Grand Emperors. His understanding towards the Laws of Space was definitely more effective than a 10,000-year-old Black Spatial Fruit.

Ape Mo was very clear of Mo Wuji's strength. Even when he was within the Oblique Sea City's killing array, Mo Wuji was still able to slaughter two Grand Emperors. It was not strange that he was so confident that he could get through this spatial array gate.

The moment Mo Wuji stepped into the array gate, he could feel the ripples caused by the spatial blades. It was just as he expected; this spatial array gate wasn't a killing array in nature, but a protective one. Within this array, Mo Wuji could clearly sense the spatial blades, as well as other spatial irregularities.

Ape Mo followed behind Mo Wuji. Shock continued to grow within his heart. He discovered that Mo Wuji's understanding towards this space was much stronger than any Grand Emperor of the Oblique Space Sea Island. Even consuming a 10,000-year-old Black Spatial Fruit couldn't help achieve the speed that Mo Wuji was currently going at.

In merely an incense's time, Mo Wuji felt a sensation of extreme lightness. He knew that he had already left the Oblique Space Sea Island.

"Brother Mo's understanding towards the Laws of Space is staggering. This is the fastest I took to leave the array." Ape Mo, who was following behind Mo Wuji, sighed in praise.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "I'm indeed slightly knowledgeable towards the Laws of Space. Wait..."

After saying that, Mo Wuji handed a jade letter over to Ape Mo, "Ape Mo, this is some of my insights towards the Laws of Space. From now on, you can call me directly by my name.

Ape Mo was indeed a person worth befriending. Back in Oblique Sea City when Mo Wuji was oppressed by many powers, Ape Mo didn't strike him when he was down. From that, Mo Wuji knew that Ape Mo was a principled person.

"Thank you, thank you..." Ape Mo emotionally accepted the jade

letter with both his hands. He was clearer than anyone else about the value of this jade letter. This jade letter contained insights towards the Laws of Space. If he could gain some control and understanding towards the Laws of Space, his power would definitely rise by another level.

Such a precious item could not be bought anywhere else in the world.

Mo Wuji retrieved a flying treasure and patted Ape Mo's shoulders, "I will need to go into seclusion for a period of time. Help control this ship towards Cosmos Edge."

"It will require at least three months to get to Cosmos Edge. Wuji, you can rest assured and enter your seclusion." Ape Mo suppressed his elation as he replied Mo Wuji resolutely.

...

With Ape Mo controlling the flying ship, Mo Wuji entered the internal cabin of the ship and retrieved Condor Hen's storage ring. What left Mo Wuji speechless was that Condor Hen's storage ring was the one that he had handed over. It could be seen that when Condor Hen was trading storage rings with him, Condor Hen didn't really hide anything.

What delighted Mo Wuji the most was Sen Lan's storage ring. The goodies within the storage ring of this Gods Race expert was truly enough to pile into a mountain. The only thing that was lacking was lightning soul stones; it wasn't even half of what the others gave him.

When Mo Wuji opened one of the jade boxes within Sen Lan's ring and saw a pearl surrounding by lightning, he almost went slack-jawed.

He actually saw a Lightning Origin Bead. This was not the first [Origin Bead](#) that Mo Wuji obtained; so he was sure that this was a Lightning Origin Bead. Even though his Undying World didn't

require a Lightning Origin Bead, he knew that the value of this Origin Bead was no lower than the five base Elemental Beads. From a certain perspective, the value of this Lightning Origin Bead was even higher.

This huge reward left Mo Wuji incomparably elated. He carefully closed the jade box, formed additional seals on it, then sent it into his Undying World. During this trip to the Oblique Space Sea Island, this Lightning Origin Bead could rank third among his rewards. In Mo Wuji's perspective, the greatest reward was the golden jade letter introducing the construction of immortal puppets. Then came the Seven World Finger; and third was the Lightning Origin Bead.

As for the Black Spatial Fruit, the pill furnace and the lightning soul stones, they were all top grade rewards. This was especially so for the lightning soul stones; he had so many of them that he could form a small mountain. Mo Wuji prepared to use these lightning soul stones to forge a magic equipment.

After Mo Wuji arranged everything within the rings, he went back to that golden jade letter. He started to study the methods to forge immortal puppets.

Time passed gradually. Heap after heap of smithing materials were forged into various kinds of immortal puppets. Gradually, Mo Wuji's understanding in the construction of immortal puppets got increasingly profound. Even though he hadn't started constructing immortal puppets with equipment spirits, he didn't face any problems with constructing Immortal King level puppets.

This was also because Mo Wuji was originally a Grade 9 Smith Emperor, and the construction of immortal puppets was considered a branch of smithing. The techniques used were roughly the same.

However, to Mo Wuji, this was far from being enough. Not only didn't he want to rebuild Da Huang to its original state, he wanted

Da Huang's spiritual intelligence to be no weaker than before, stronger even.

Mo Wuji estimated that three months had already passed. He stopped his practice and walked out to the deck of the flying ship.

"Wuji, I have learnt much during these few months..." Ape Mo said elatedly when he saw Mo Wuji come out. It was as he said, during these three months, he had gained an understanding of one of the Laws of Space. Mo Wuji's position in his heart had only grown stronger because of this. Mo Wuji was probably the only person who would give such a jade letter away.

Mo Wuji was just about to speak when his spiritual will detected a flying ship sailing by. The flying ship was an ordinary Grade 7 immortal equipment, but he recognised the cultivator on the ship. It was Yan Wei.

Mo Wuji first met Yan Wei back in Heavenly Chasm City. Yan Wei was a disciple of the Waterfall Immortal Sect, his cultivation was at the intermediate Immortal King Stage, and his character was not bad.

Currently, Yan Wei was riddled with injuries and he seemed to be on the run.

"Ape Mo, let me control the ship." Mo Wuji accepted control over the flying ship and increased its speed. In merely half an incense's time, Mo Wuji's ship appeared in front of Yan Wei's flying ship.

"Even if I, Yan Wei, die, I wouldn't... Pill Emperor Mo, it's you..." Yan Wei only got through half his sentence when he noticed that the person on the deck of the other ship was Mo Wuji.

"Brother Yan, long time no see. What happened to you?" Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said.

"Brother Mo, you should leave as soon as possible. Posters of you are pasted all throughout Cosmos Edge, calling for your arrest. As long as one is able to catch you, the rewards can be as high as a

million god crystals, tens of immortal veins, and even a plethora of magic treasures..." Yan Wei soon recalled that Mo Wuji's circumstances were even worse than his, and he hurriedly cried out in warning.

"It's you? Mo Wuji?" Another flying treasure charged over and stopped not far from Yan Wei. A late-stage Immortal King was standing on that flying treasure. He first noticed Yan Wei, then he saw Mo Wuji.

"That's right, I'm Mo Wuji. What is it?" The moment Mo Wuji laid eyes on this late stage Immortal King, he knew that it was a cultivator of the Gods Race.

Mo Wuji's hatred towards the Gods Race seeped deep into his bones. Otherwise, back in Oblique Space Sea Island, he wouldn't have decided to kill Sen Lan right after Condor Hen.

"No, no, there's nothing. I will be leaving." This Immortal King directly manoeuvred his flying treasure as he prepared it to speed away in the opposite direction. Don't simply see how Mo Wuji was being treated as a wanted criminal in Cosmos Edge. Mo Wuji had a fierce and notorious reputation in Cosmos Edge, and it was even rumoured that Mo Wuji had even killed a Dao Emperor of the Gods Race. At this time, how could he dare to utter rubbish? Listing Mo Wuji as wanted was one thing, but actually attempting to capture Mo Wuji was another.

"Since you're here, then there's no need to leave." As Mo Wuji was speaking, an immortal elemental hand grabbed over. This Immortal King was simply like a helpless chick as he got grabbed and held up in front of Mo Wuji.

Probably Elemental Bead

Chapter 810: Cosmos Edge's Human Race

"Senior, even though I'm from the Gods Race, I have always admired senior..." This Immortal King cried out as he got pinched within Mo Wuji's elemental hand. He did not see Mo Wuji kill a Dao Emperor from the Gods Race, but he did personally witness Mo Wuji killing the Gods Race's young lord and three Immortal Emperors.

If he did not know that Mo Wuji had killed the Gods Race's Young Lord Wu Li, he might actually try using his race to threaten Mo Wuji. But now, he clearly didn't dare to do that.

"Pill Emperor Mo..." Yan Wei looked at Mo Wuji in aghast. He naturally heard of Mo Wuji's notoriety in Cosmos Edge. However, he also knew that Mo Wuji was forced out of the Cosmos Edge by the Gods Race, West River Religious Order and Mifei Trade Union. He would never have ever expected that Mo Wuji would be so awesome. This Gods Race expert was a late stage Immortal King. Even an Immortal Emperor couldn't pinch an Immortal King like an ant-like Mo Wuji was doing now, right?

"I've only left Cosmos Edge for a few years. Who dares to order my arrest?" Mo Wuji asked indifferently.

Before this Gods Race Immortal King could speak, Yan Wei hurriedly said, "It's the coalition of the Gods Race, West River Religious Order and Mifei Trade Union. They massacred all the Human Race cultivators in Cosmos Edge and destroyed the Human Race's only immortal city in Cosmos Edge - Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City. Thereafter, they chased everyone from the Human Race out of the Very High Heavens Cosmos..."

When Mo Wuji heard this, a fire of anger began to burn in his heart. He didn't think that his actions would have implicated so many cultivators.

The immortal elemental hand tightened. That Gods Race

Immortal King couldn't even say a word as he was crushed into a mist of blood.

Sweeping away the storage ring, Mo Wuji looked at Yan Wei and asked, "Yan Wei, I'm sorry. I have implicated everyone. I also didn't know that the Gods Race would be so shameless as to vent their anger on the entire Human Race."

Yan Wei immediately shook his head, "Immortal Empress Wen Lan, the progenitor of my Waterfall Immortal Sect, had said this before: this matter is not related to Pill Emperor Mo. In reality, even if Pill Emperor Mo hadn't killed Wu Li in Cosmos Edge, the Very High Heaven's immortal city in the Beyond Heaven's Cosmos would still get occupied. It was only a matter of time. Pill Emperor Mo merely gave the Gods Race an excuse to act. Even if Pill Emperor Mo hadn't done what he did, the Gods Race, the Vampiric Race, or even the Demon Race would have occupied Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City."

Mo Wuji sunk into silence. He knew that Immortal Empress Wen Lan was right. Back when he was in Cosmos Edge, the genius of the Human Race could casually be killed. No one even dared to say a word when a Human Race cultivator was put for sale as a slave. Clearly, in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, the Human Race were merely ants waiting to be stepped on.

And if this was not enough, another key problem was that the Human Race wasn't united. Otherwise, Yan Yuerong wouldn't have been expelled from the Human Race by Zi Changluo's disciple Gong Shuxiang. Logically, Zi Changluo's disciple didn't even have the power or rights to do such a thing.

However, the spark of this entire issue was him, Mo Wuji. He still had to bear the responsibility.

"Why were you being pursued?" Mo Wuji sighed in his heart. He couldn't even protect himself back then, how could he have helped gather the power of the Immortal World? As he thought of this, he

felt contempt for that Very High Heavens's Dao Emperor Zi Changluo. That fella probably only cared about his own self-interest.

Yan Wei sighed, "Back then, the Gods Race wrecked havoc upon the Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City. The number of cultivators who perished numbered in the millions. To prevent the Gods Race from attacking the Very High Heavens, Dao Emperor Zi Changluo abandoned the Human Race cultivators that were still fighting hard for the immortal city; he actually destroyed all passages from the Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City to the Very High Heavens.

All the Human Race cultivators that were pitting their lives for Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City were abandoned by Zi Changluo. My master and two other seniors brought the survivors of the Human Race and escaped Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City. We have temporarily established a foothold on a meteorite at a remote corner of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos."

The more Mo Wuji listened, the more infuriated he could. This Zi Changluo was a Dao Emperor, the leader of the Very High Heavens, and the self-proclaimed ruler of the Immortal World. This b*stard actually escaped by himself, leaving behind the Human Race immortals that were fighting for him.

"After we escaped Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City, Demon Race's Ji Ku and Heaven's Beyond Immortal Alliance's Teng Feiyan helped to speak up us. Oh right, Cosmos Edge's Dao Lord Feng Huang also helped to say some words. This was what allowed our Human Race to enter the Cosmos Edge. However, the Gods Race and the West River Religious Order did not let go of this matter. They made use of the Cosmos Edge's Dao Discussion Stage to slaughter the immortals of our Human Race. I even heard that the Gods Race is preparing to massacre all Human Race survivors within the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. However, because the Gods Race is being hindered by a matter, they hadn't gotten to us yet,"

Yan Wei's tone got increasingly filled with grief and indignation.

Mo Wuji's heart was already filled with killing intent. He knew why Human Race cultivators still chose to go to the Cosmos Edge even though they clearly knew that it was a place of death. That's because the Cosmos Edge was the only place they could increase their power; the Cosmos Edge was the only place they could obtain cultivation resources.

Yan Wei continued, "Gods Immortal Domain's Nai He, Ju Zishuo, Zuo Yixian and several other geniuses managed to survive and escape from Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City. However, they still ended up getting killed on the Dao Discussion Stage. They were either killed by the Gods Race or the West River Religious Order. Sometimes, they were killed by the experts from some other races."

"Very good." Fire was burning within Mo Wuji's eyes. Originally, he was only intending to chase the Gods Race out of Cosmos Edge. But since the Gods Race decided to be ruthless, then they couldn't blame him for directly exterminating their entire Gods Race.

"Wuji, just do what you want. No matter what, I, Ape Mo, will fight by your side." Ape Mo did not hesitate to say. He finally understood why Mo Wuji first killed Gods Race's Sen Lan back in Oblique Space Sea Island, and not Wu He who offended Mo Wuji more.

"Aiya, this is not good." Yan Wei exclaimed as he seemed to suddenly recall something.

Before Mo Wuji could ask anything, he anxiously said, "Virtual Qing Dao's Junior Sister Ning Xiaoyu will soon be discussing the dao with West River Religious Order's Grand Luo Immortal Fei Guang. I'm afraid things will not bode well for Junior Sister Nong Xiaoyu."

"Nong Xiaoyu?" Mo Wuji asked quizzically. He seemed to have heard this name before. However, he was more familiar with Xiao

Xiaoyu; Xiao Xiaoyu was the girl that always followed by Yan Yuerong's side.

Yan Wei hurriedly said, "Nong Xiaoyu is an Eight Star Genius from Virtual Qing Dao. Senior might not know her, but Senior should know her older sister, Xiao Xiaoyu."

"Nong Xiaoyu is Xiao Xiaoyu's younger sister?" Mo Wuji asked in shock. Mo Wuji had a very good impression of Xiao Xiaoyu. Back when he posed as a mortal named Da Huang, he always addressed Xiao Xiaoyu as Big Little Sister. If it was any other immortal, he would have already been slapped to death. However, Xiao Xiaoyu never had such intentions. In fact, to protect him, she brought him to an immortal city.

Xiao Xiaoyu and Yan Yuerong were genuinely kind people. It was exactly because of this, that Mo Wuji didn't hesitate to help Yan Yuerong take revenge for Xiao Xiaoyu.

"Yes, Nong Xiaoyu and her sister split up when they were young, with one following the mother and the other following the father. Because senior killed Wu Li to take revenge for Xiao Xiaoyu, Nong Xiaoyu has been extremely grateful towards senior," Yan Wei answered.

Mo Wuji nodded. His ruckus in Cosmos Edge was too huge. Everyone in Cosmos Edge would definitely know about him saving Yan Yuerong and taking revenge for Xiao Xiaoyu. Thus, it did not come as a surprise that Yan Wei and co. knew about it.

"Since that's the case, then I'll go take a look at Cosmos Edge. If it's a fair dao discussion, then so be it. But if they dare to play any tricks, then they can't blame me for not behaving politely." Mo Wuji snorted and said. He took control of the flying ship. In an instant, it sped up and charged towards Cosmos Edge.

...

Cosmos Edge did not become more solemn and gloomy by the

destruction of the Human Race's last immortal city in Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. In fact, it became even more bustling than before.

When Mo Wuji brought Yan Wei and Ape Mo to Cosmos Edge, they noticed huge streams of people flowing in and out of the city. It was extremely lively.

Yan Wei whispered to Mo Wuji's ear, "It's said that the Cosmos Wall is opening soon. That's why many people want to head over to Heaven's Beyond Corridor. However, our Human Race definitely wouldn't have a chance to go to the Cosmos Wall and fight for treasures."

"No worries." Mo Wuji responded simply, then he sped up his footsteps. He was indeed not in a hurry. Now that he, Mo Wuji had returned, everything that belongs to the Human Race had better be placed in front of him. Likewise, he wouldn't go and instigate fights for things that didn't belong to the Human Race.

Heaven's Beyond Dao Plaza was extremely crowded. Even from a distance, Mo Wuji could see it filled with cultivators from various races.

There were two cultivators engaged in an intense battle on the Dao Discussion Stage. One was a girl in a light blue dress. Her cultivation was at the early Grand Luo Immortal Stage. The other one was a medium built man. He was in the intermediate Grand Luo Immortal Stage.

That girl shared similar features Xiao Xiaoyu. It was just that her skin was whiter, and her looks were significantly prettier than Xiao Xiaoyu.

Mo Wuji soon felt relieved. Even though this girl was only at the early Grand Luo Immortal Stage, her combat abilities were far from ordinary. A green cloud revolved strongly around her; Mo Wuji did not need to use his spiritual will to tell that she was at an advantage.

Even though that intermediate stage Grand Luo Immortal battling Nong Xiaoyu had a slightly higher cultivation, he seemed to be tied down in both his skills and his magic treasure.

It could be said that it was only a matter of time till Nong Xiaoyu wins.

"Senior Mo..."

Mo Wuji stopped Yan Wei from continuing, "Dao Friend Yan, I have some ties with Immortal Empress Wen Lan, and I had obtained some benefits from her before. We can also be considered long acquaintances. It's okay if you call me Wuji or Senior Brother Mo."

Yan Wei hurriedly said, "Yes, Senior Brother Mo. The one on the stage is Nong Xiaoyu. She's battling West River Religious Order's Fei Guang. It's said that this Fei Huang is a core figure within the West River Religious Order even though he is only at the intermediate Grand Luo Immortal Stage. I'm afraid that if Xiaoyu suppresses him, the experts from West River Religious Order will act."

Mo Wuji laughed faintly, "There's no need to worry. In fact, I'm afraid that no one would come forward. As long as someone dares to act, then it's good."

Actually, this was what Mo Wuji genuinely thought. If someone from the West River Religious Order dared to act, then he would destroy this Dao Discussion Stage for a second time. Then, he would go to the West River Religious Order to demand an explanation.

Chapter 811: Who Do You Think You Are?

Mo Wuji was right. In less than half an incense's time, Nong Xiaoyu managed to seize an opportunity. Her green cloud exploded into a wave of green light which enveloped around Fei Guang. Before Fei Guang could tear this green light apart, Nong Xiaoyu used that window of time to break Fei Guang's domain with a forbidden sacred art. This sacred art was similar to Spatial Imprisonment; it caused Fei Guang to be unable to move for an extremely short period of time. Thereafter, a few beams of light appeared behind Nong Xiaoyu's back and sped towards Fei Guang's forehead.

Everyone under the Dao Discussion Stage knew that if nothing goes wrong, Fei Guang was doomed.

However, everyone also knew that the one going to die wasn't Fei Guang, but Nong Xiaoyu.

Indeed, at this instant, a grey light shot off the side of the Dao Discussion Stage. It was extremely fast. Right after this grey light, came a white light.

The reason why there was a difference was that this grey light blocked Nong Xiaoyu's attack on Fei Guang, while that white light shot towards Nong Xiaoyu's forehead.

Mo Wuji's heart pounded in fury. It was indeed as Yan Wei said. If things didn't go right on the Dao Discussion Stage, someone would pull strings below the stage. Not only that, the one trying to kill Nong Xiaoyu was a late stage Immortal Reverent.

A late-stage Immortal Reverent actually tried to ambush an early stage Grand Luo Immortal. This was simply too shameless.

Mo Wuji opened his hand. Those two lights suddenly changed direction. After turning 180 degrees, they suddenly shot towards a clean-shaven man below the stage.

"Pff!" A mist of blood exploded. This man's brain was directly shredded by these two light. His primordial spirit didn't even get to emerge before it was destroyed.

When Nong Xiaoyu saw those two beams of light, her heart was filled with desolation. She knew that this couldn't be avoided, but she still had to face it. She could only hope that she was killed after she killed Fei Guang. However, her wishes clearly fell short. That light beam was even faster than her forbidden light shadow.

But Nong Xiaoyu soon went ecstatic. She discovered that the two light beams shooting towards the Dao Discussion Stage stopped suddenly, turned 180 degrees and flew back. The sense of doom that loomed over here instantly vanished.

At almost the same instant that the Immortal Reverent was killed, Fei Guang's head exploded.

"Who dares to kill a deacon of my West River Religious Order under the Heaven's Beyond Dao Plaza's Dao Discussion Stage?" A voice filled with infuriation resounded. Thereafter, a violent and terrifying killing intent burst forth. It caused most of the cultivators under the Dao Discussion Stage subconsciously shudder.

Even Nong Xiaoyu subconsciously retreated. She was momentarily too afraid to collect her spoils of war.

After this explosive killing intent appeared, a tall man with long grey hair stepped up.

That man was in mid-air. He formed a huge elemental hand which grabbed towards Nong Xiaoyu. From his killing intent and the baleful aura around him, anyone could tell that this tall man had killed countless of people.

"Your grandpa was the one who did it." Mo Wuji did not hesitate to step forward. He also went into mid-air as he punched outwards.

An overbearing pressure filled the entire Heaven's Beyond Dao Plaza. If that killing intent and angry voice was said to leave the cultivators in the Dao Plaza pressured, this fist of Mo Wuji had almost left everyone kneeling and feeling suffocated.

At this instant, that explosive killing intent disappeared. Everyone could clearly see an immense fist shadow. That fist was enveloped by searing hot flames, and it seemed capable of destroying everything in the Heaven and Earth. It moved towards that tall, grey-haired man.

...

Ju Shenghui hadn't even descended when he saw Mo Wuji's fists. He even heard Mo Wuji's words. Instantly, his heart became filled with greater killing intent. Even though he didn't know Mo Wuji, he could see that Mo Wuji was young. So what if a young ant was an Immortal Emperor? It wasn't enough to behave arrogantly in front of an intermediate stage Immortal Emperor like him.

"Die for me." In his rage, Ju Shenghui's elemental hand didn't grab Nong Xiaoyu, but turned towards Mo Wuji.

At the next instant, he went still. The space around him had suddenly been sealed. His sacred arts were completely unable to break through this sealed space.

Could it be that this person was a Dao Emperor?

"Stop, I'm an elder of the West River Religious Order..." Ju Shenghui cried out frantically. He only managed to say part of a sentence before he stopped suddenly. At this instant, he finally recognised who the person in front of him was. Mo Wuji's image had been pasted throughout the Cosmos Edge. He would never have imagined that Mo Wuji's balls would be so huge as to return back to Cosmos Edge.

Mo Wuji sneered, "West River Religious Order certainly has a huge reputation. Unfortunately, it isn't enough to scare this old

man."

"Bang!" The Domain Crushing Fist directly shattered Ju Shenghui's domain and landed at Ju Shenghui's dantian. The violent flames coupled with the overwhelming strength of the fist directly turned Ju Shenghui into juice.

"Bam!" Just as Mo Wuji swept the storage ring towards him, the Dao Discussion Stage collapsed.

As long as one wasn't a fool, one could clearly tell that Mo Wuji intentionally destroyed the Dao Discussion Stage.

Nong Xiaoyu finally woke up from her shock. She finally understood that the person in front of her was Mo Wuji. If Nong Xiaoyu used to have suspicions towards the rumours of Mo Wuji killing a Dao Emperor of the Gods Race, those suspicions were now gone.

Even a Dao Emperor couldn't kill an intermediate stage Immortal Emperor with a single fist. Nong Xiaoyu was all too familiar with West River Religious Order's Ju Shenghui. He was an intermediate stage Immortal Emperor that killed countless of Human Race experts in Cosmos Edge. But now, he was vanquished with a single fist of Mo Wuji's.

Exactly how strong was Mo Wuji? No wonder why, back in the Immortal World, three Grand Emperors and a Quasi-Emperor weren't able to kill Mo Wuji despite surrounding him.

Nong Xiaoyu soon reacted accordingly. She did not hesitate to shoot a fireball to destroy Fei Guang. Thereafter, she swept up Fei Guang's storage ring.

Even though the pressure from Mo Wuji's Domain Crushing Fist had already scattered, the Heaven's Beyond Plaza remained silent.

Nong Xiaoyu wasn't the only one who knew of Ju Shenghui. In fact, who in Cosmos Edge didn't know of Ju Shenghui? But now, West River Religious Order's Immortal Emperor Ju Shenghui had

been eliminated with a single punch. Everyone knew what this entailed.

Cosmos Edge was going to be swept into a storm of blood and violence.

"Many thanks, Senior Mo for your saving grace." Nong Xiaoyu hurriedly walked over and bowed towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji waved his hand, "We will talk later. You and Yan Wei retreat now."

Just as Mo Wuji finished speaking, ten over shadows descended and surrounded Mo Wuji.

This was different from when Mo Wuji killed the Gods Race's young lord and three Immortal Emperors. This time, a whole group of experts came when he killed an Immortal Emperor of the West River Religious Order.

Mo Wuji knew that these fellas had returned from their treasure hunting trip. Previously, he was lucky as many experts weren't present in Cosmos Edge. The experts of the Gods Race also came back after some time because he killed their young lord. But in the end, didn't he still kill one of their Dao Emperors and escape?

"House Master Mo, you are not a person unfamiliar to Cosmos Edge. Why did you destroy my Cosmos Edge's for a second time?" A deep voice sounded. The one speaking was an old man in black robes. Mo Wuji could see that he was just a Grand Emperor.

"Who do you think you are?" Mo Wuji snorted coldly. His spiritual will had already scanned through the ten over fellas surrounding him; they were all Immortal Emperors. There was a Grand Emperor and three late-stage Immortal Emperors. The rest were in the early or intermediate stages.

Mo Wuji really despised these fellas. In the Dao Discussion Stage, why didn't these fellas say anything when experts acted against the Human Race cultivators?

Honestly, Mo Wuji really didn't hold these people in regard. There's no need to talk about how he had Ape Mo, an expert equivalent to a Dao Emperor to help him. Even if he didn't have a helper, these fellas weren't enough to kill him.

What kind of opponents did he face in Oblique Space Sea Island? They were all existences equivalent to Dao Emperors. Moreover, they weren't average Dao Emperors. An average Dao Emperor definitely didn't qualify to be a Grand Emperor on the Oblique Space Sea Island.

"Attack together. Kill this person." When he heard Mo Wuji's incomparably arrogant reply, this black-robed man shouted angrily.

In reality, even though this Grand Emperor hadn't said anything, all these Immortal Emperors had already whipped out their magic treasures and started moving towards Mo Wuji.

"Ape Mo, help me to prevent any arrays. I, alone, am enough." Mo Wuji retrieved his Half Moon Weighted Halberd. As he was speaking, his Half Moon Weighted Halberd had already conjured millions of halberd light, transforming into boundless amounts of sand.

If these ten over Immortal Emperors used an array or worked together, perhaps Mo Wuji might be a little fearful. However, these Immortal Emperors were fighting individually. In Mo Wuji's eyes, they were simply a bunch of loose crows.

After releasing his Grand Desert, Mo Wuji's halberd light transformed into countless of array flags. Mo Wuji continued as he released boundless amounts of lightning bolts. This was Mo Wuji's lightning-type sacred art - Lightning Flash.

When he advanced to the Immortal Emperor Stage, his lightning-type skills evolved into a sacred art. One of the sets within the lightning-type sacred art was this Lightning Flash.

His strong whirlpool domain directly enveloped this entire space. All the Immortal Emperors attacking Mo Wuji could feel it. At this instant, they felt like they have fallen into a vast desert of quicksand. As they got stuck in this quicksand, lightning danced wildly around them.

The black-robed Grand Emperor was the first to discover that something was amiss. Mo Wuji's power was even higher than a Dao Emperor. Their individual attacks wouldn't be able to do anything to Mo Wuji.

"Everyone, listen to my orders..." Just as this black-robed Grand Emperor said a few words, a looming sense of doom enveloped him.

He felt his life force seeping away. He even saw grey clouds of death.

"What is this sacred art?" This black robed Immortal Emperor's heart started racing. Ever since he started on the path of cultivation, he had never seen such a terrifying sacred art before.

"This is the Wheel of Life and Death. It will teach you to behave properly." Mo Wuji's voice resounded. After which, this black-robed Grand Emperor saw a grey-white Bagua imprint slowly embed itself within his life force. It was formless and shapeless; he didn't even have a chance to stop it.

An overwhelming sense of death surged into his mind. At this instant, this black-robed Grand Emperor even felt that his entire soul was boiling.

"Everyone, use the Eight Immortal Killing Array..." This black robed Grand Emperor finally reacted. He anxiously ignited his vital blood, and at the same time, he expended his remaining longevity as he waved his gong towards Mo Wuji.

Chapter 812: One Versus Fifteen

"Bang!" By the time the square gong broke through Mo Wuji's domain and landed on Mo Wuji's chest, this black-robed Grand Emperor's life force had been completely sucked away by the Wheel of Life and Death. Before he died, he saw a trail of blood form on Mo Wuji's chest. At the same time, he saw six other Immortal Emperors suffer the same fate as him; they all perished under Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd.

This person's too strong. This was this black-robed Grand Emperor's final thought.

Mo Wuji simultaneously used three sacred arts: Grand Desert, Winding River and Wheel of Life and Death. In a short time, he killed seven Immortal Emperors, including the black-robed Grand Emperor. He, himself, received a deep scar on his chest from that black-robed Grand Emperor's square gong.

It could be said that if not for Mo Wuji's strong physique and his Grand Desert's trap array, that square gong could have ripped him in half at a single go.

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath, then he activated his Grand Desert once more. Millions of halberd light instantly transformed into array flags, forming a complete Grade 7 immortal killing array. It was true that a Grade 7 array was unable to trap an Immortal Emperor. However, this array was formed from Mo Wuji's sacred art. Thus, it would continuously change according to Mo Wuji's will.

At the same time, he shot two Spiritual Will Arrows. These two Spiritual Will Arrows were locked onto two late-stage Immortal Emperors. As for the remaining six Immortal Emperors, which were at the early and intermediate stage, Mo Wuji slashed out his Winding River once more towards them.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" The boundless halberd light was struck

down by the combined attacks of the eight Immortal Emperors. Explosions reverberated throughout the entire Heaven's Beyond Dao Plaza.

Mo Wuji's Winding River descended down at an oblique angle; this beautiful halberd light came cascading down like a crescent ring.

"Pff! Pff! Pff!" Mists of blood exploded. At this point, Mo Wuji felt a wave of weakness from his sea of consciousness. He knew that he was over-extended himself.

Two early-stage Immortal Emperors didn't even have the ability to resist as they were cut down by Mo Wuji's oblique Winding River. That one late-stage Immortal Emperor, that hadn't been locked on by Mo Wuji's Spiritual Will Arrow, and two intermediate stage Immortal Emperors used the instant that Mo Wuji used to kill those two early-stage Immortal Emperors to break through Mo Wuji's Grand Desert Array. Thereafter, three magic treasures came simultaneously towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness ached. The spiritual will in his spirit storage channel came to supplement it.

Even so, the gap in Mo Wuji's Grand Desert Array became bigger and bigger. Now, there was another magic treasure that came towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's sense of danger was tingling. At this point, Mo Wuji could no longer hold back on his methods; he took out two pages of the Book of Luo.

Even in the Oblique Space Sea Island, Mo Wuji didn't take out the Book of Luo. This was because he didn't want others to know that he had the Book of Luo. Even though he still didn't want others to know, when his life was being threatened, Mo Wuji could no longer keep them under covers.

Ape Mo had been paying attention to Mo Wuji. He knew that Mo

Wuji was very strong, but Mo Wuji was currently facing 15 Immortal Emperors at the same time. Even though they might not be attacking in a group formation, it still wouldn't be easy to deal with them.

When he saw Mo Wuji get injured by that black-robed Grand Emperor, and was also currently being targeted by multiple magic treasures, Ape Mo prepared to act.

But just at this moment, he saw Mo Wuji take out two pages of the Book of Luo. These two pages were like two huge barriers; the four magic treasures were blocked by the barriers formed from the Book of Luo.

An intense rumble pervaded through the air; the surrounding space started to tremble. Ape Mo sighed in relief. He knew that when Mo Wuji took out the Book of Luo, Mo Wuji would no longer be in danger.

"Mo Wuji, I, An Xuecheng, have wanted to kill you for a long time. Today, you finally presented yourself in front of my door..." An airy voice could suddenly be heard. Thereafter, three figures could be seen charging towards them.

Two figures charged straight to Ape Mo. The other one, a man in white robes, descended from the air and punched towards Mo Wuji's Grand Desert Array.

"If you want to attack, you would first have to ask me, Ape Mo." Ape Mo wielded his Wolf Fang Mace. The moment this Wolf Fang Mace appeared, the space under it seemed to go under the Wolf Fang Mace's control.

At this point, Nong Xiaoyu and Yan Wei, who had already retreated to the fringes, hurriedly retreated once more.

The two early stage Immortal Emperors, that wanted to block Ape Mo, weren't even able to take out their magic treasures before they were sealed in place by Ape Mo's domain and the Wolf Fang

Mace's killing intent.

"Pff! Pff!" Two mists of blood exploded; these two Immortal Emperors died simultaneously. Ape Mo didn't even bother retrieving his Wolf Fang Mace. He formed a hand seal and the Wolf Fang Mace sped towards An Xuecheng.

Feeling his life being threatened, An Xuecheng could not help but retract the fist that he was aiming towards Mo Wuji.

...

Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness ached. Four Immortal Emperors grabbed this opportunity to attack Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji's Book of Luo had only given him a short instant.

Those two late-stage Immortal Emperors that were locked on by Mo Wuji's Spiritual Will Arrow also grabbed this opportunity. Even though the two hadn't released themselves from the Spiritual Will Arrow, they still sent their magic treasures flying towards Mo Wuji.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" The magic treasures landed on Mo Wuji's Book of Luo. The Book of Luo's majestic aura started to dissipate. At this instant, Mo Wuji's Winding River merged with his Grand Desert. Once again, another three mists of blood formed.

"Kacha!" Mo Wuji's ribs shattered. Even though he was protected by the Book of Luo, and he had his Grand Desert Array, he was still unable to remain unscathed.

The ashen Mo Wuji had a trail of blood flowing out the corner of his lips. However, he didn't retreat. His Winding River had just fully merged with his Grand Desert. A Setting Sun and a 30-meter long halberd light directly tore through this space.

The Four Halberd Strikes' Setting Sun and Remnant Chasm were simultaneously released. As he used these two sacred arts, Mo Wuji grabbed a handful of Zhi Nature Pills and popped them in his mouth.

This was the first time he used all Four Halberd Strikes: three intent-level sacred arts and one killing sacred art.

His sea of consciousness was already aching before this. After using these two sacred arts, the violet lake within his sea of consciousness began to surge with greater intensity. The violet energy within the violet lake instantly filled the entire sea of consciousness. At this instant, the ache caused by the overuse of spiritual will faded rapidly.

Mo Wuji celebrated wildly. He never thought that the violet lake in his sea of consciousness could have such a useful power.

The spiritual will in his sea of consciousness gradually regained its strength. Likewise, the aura in the Setting Sun and the Remnant Chasm began to surge. At this time, Mo Wuji did not hesitate to release another sacred art, Boundless Lightning Rain.

Because of Mo Wuji's previous insufficient spiritual will, the power in his two Spiritual Will Arrows weakened significantly; they weren't even able to kill those two late-stage Immortal Emperors. Even so, those two Spiritual Will Arrows were still insanely strong. Those two late-stage Immortal Emperors were heavily injured to the point where they were strongly vomiting blood. Their sea of consciousness even started to evaporate.

These two heavily injured late stage Immortal Emperors weren't even comparable to an early stage Immortal Emperor.

Space trembled; the sun started to set. The remaining Immortal Emperors all felt a sense of desolation; they felt a grief which seemed to tear at their very souls. A 30-meter long Remnant Chasm came descending down towards them. No one was able to dodge.

Even though they knew that Mo Wuji was also injured, no one chose to attack Mo Wuji. They all retreated frantically.

"Crack!" Whether it was a domain or a magic treasure, they all

shattered. Thereafter, boundless lightning bolts came flashing towards them. Multiple corpses fell from the sky.

The surroundings finally calmed down. Only a single late-stage Immortal Emperor was left. He stood there, staring blankly at the bloodied Mo Wuji. 15 Immortal Emperors attacked Mo Wuji; there were even three late-stage Immortal Emperors and a Grand Emperor among the 15. How long had it been? He was the only one left?

A sense of weakness pervaded throughout Mo Wuji's body. However, Mo Wuji did not care as he waved his Half Moon Weighted Halberd to conjure a halberd light.

"House Master Mo, please stay your hand. I concede defeat. I'm an Immortal Emperor of Cosmos Edge, I don't have much enmity with you..."

This late-stage Immortal Emperor cried out frantically. He wanted to escape, however, this entire space was sealed by Mo Wuji's domain. He couldn't even retreat.

Mo Wuji didn't even bother saying a word. The halberd light sailed through the air. After that blood mist dissipated, Mo Wuji swept up the ten over storage rings.

There was no need to talk about your identity as someone from Cosmos Edge. Even if you were the boss of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, as long as you tried to kill Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji would not show mercy. Moreover, among the ten over Immortal Emperors that attacked him, the only ones that posed a true threat were the three late-stage Immortal Emperors and that black-robed Grand Emperor.

"Pff!" An Xuecheng coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood as he came falling from the sky. He stared at Ape Mo in aghast.

Previously, he thought that Ape Mo was just a random lackey of Mo Wuji's. Now, he knew Ape Mo was an expert that could even

kill Grand Emperors.

"Who are you? Why..." An Xuecheng did not continue asking. He saw that Mo Wuji had slaughtered the last Immortal Emperor. An Xuecheng's heart suddenly started to tremble. He even felt regret for antagonising Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji had single-handedly killed 15 Immortal Emperors, among which were three late-stage Immortal Emperors and a Grand Emperor. He, An Xuecheng, could only dream of such power.

It was true that he, An Xuecheng, was one of the Five Great Grand Emperors of Cosmos Edge. However, if he was in Mo Wuji's position... No, even if the number of Immortal Emperors attacking was reduced by half, he would still die. Moreover, Mo Wuji had the help of a heaven-defying expert like Ape Mo. There was no longer anyone that could threaten Mo Wuji in Cosmos Edge.

"House Master Mo, previously I was not in Cosmos Edge. That may be the reason for our misunderstanding..." An Xuecheng no longer had any thoughts of killing Mo Wuji. Anxiety could be heard in his voice.

This was the Cosmos Edge. If Mo Wuji was bent on killing him, he definitely wouldn't be able to escape.

Mo Wuji completely disregarded An Xuecheng's words. He only spoke to Ape Mo, "Ape Mo, when I'm killing this person, you need to make sure that he doesn't escape..."

Before he even finished speaking, Mo Wuji had already taken a step forward. His whirlpool domain came surging towards An Xuecheng.

Until now, Ape Mo finally answered, "[Wuji, rest assured. If I can't even defend against a mere intermediate stage Immortal Emperor, then I, Ape Mo, might as well be sleeping.](#)"

It was true that An Xuecheng was powerful. Even so, he was only

a mere intermediate stage Immortal Emperor.

"Mo Wuji, you won't get any benefits from killing me. If we join hands, we will both get to benefit..." Seeing Mo Wuji's surging killing intent, An Xuecheng hurriedly retrieved his magic treasure and released his domain. His mouth never stopped moving.

Mo Wuji's face was calm. He only sent a finger towards An Xuecheng.

I think this is cos the Oblique Space Sea Island has different standards. Like how Grand Emperors there are actually far more powerful than Dao Emperors in Cosmos Edge.

Chapter 813: Knocking Up Mifei Trade Union's Door

There was no need to talk about how An Xuecheng proclaimed that he wanted to kill Mo Wuji just as he arrived. Even if An Xuecheng hadn't said it, with what the West River Religious Order had done to the Human Race in Cosmos Edge, it was undoubted that Mo Wuji would kill him.

At the same time, Mo Wuji knew that his abilities still weren't enough. Just because of 10 over Immortal Emperors, he had to use his Book of Luo. If he was going to engage in a war with the entire Gods Race, he would need to gather more power. Thus, if he eliminated An Xuecheng and Mifei Trade Union, he could gain a large territory within Cosmos Edge.

Seeing that Mo Wuji had completely no intentions of stopping, An Xuecheng promptly decided to escape towards his West River Religious Order; there was a transfer array there.

However, that was when he saw Mo Wuji's finger. He immediately felt as though the entire Heaven and Earth was changing. At this instant, this finger seemed to occupy the entire Heaven and Earth; this finger had suppressed all space that belonged to him, An Xuecheng.

This space was the world, and in this world, he was the most insignificant life form. And his life was being controlled by this world. Suppressed.

"No!" An Xuecheng howled furiously. He was one of the Five Great Grand Emperors; he did not fear any other Grand Emperors. How could he get suppressed by this single finger?

He wanted to ignite his inner rage and resistance; he wanted to break out of this finger's suppression.

However, this plot of space seemed to come alive; there seemed

to be a trace of life within this space. An Xuecheng wasn't even able to muster a single bit of force as he got suppressed. At this time, he was like an insignificant speck of dust in this World of Man.

The finger transformed into a ten thousand ton mountain. This huge mountain descended down from the sky. A sense of despair inundated An Xuecheng's heart. Ever since he started on the path of cultivation, he had never felt as powerless as he was today.

The energy of death seeped into the depths of his soul. At this instant, he was no longer thinking about how he could avoid this finger. Instead, he wondered: Exactly what did he gain from opposing Mo Wuji?

Perhaps it was because he had the same thoughts as everyone else: Mo Wuji had offended the Gods Race; so he wouldn't have the chance to come back, right...

"Pff!" A fog of blood exploded. An illustrious Grand Emperor; one of Cosmos Edge's Five Great Grand Emperors; an esteemed Order Head of the West River Religious Order, An Xuecheng died without even having the chance to resist.

He was indeed a Grand Emperor. The only reason why that black-robed Grand Emperor was able to have an attack land on Mo Wuji was because Mo Wuji was surrounded by 14 other Immortal Emperors. As for him, An Xuecheng, he was facing Mo Wuji by himself.

A storage ring and an elemental bead were swept away by Mo Wuji. By this time, there were more spectators in the Heaven's Beyond Dao Plaza. Paradoxically, the Dao Plaza was quieter.

A 30-meter long gully extended out from the Dao Discussion Stage, resulting in a deep fissure in the centre of the Heaven's Beyond Dao Plaza.

"..." Yan Wei still hadn't recovered from his shock. Mo Wuji had actually single-handedly slaughtered 16 Immortal Emperors,

including one of the Five Great Grand Emperors An Xuecheng.

This sort of power, could he be a Dao Emperor? Even a Dao Emperor couldn't be so powerful. In reality, since he had already cultivated to such a level, Yan Wei was clear that a Dao Emperor was still within the Immortal Emperor Stage; it was just that Dao Emperors had a greater level of understandings towards the Laws of the Heaven and Earth than other Immortal Emperors.

"Brother Mo, I really didn't expect to see you again so soon..." Feng Huang's elated voice could be heard. Thereafter, his figure swiftly walked over.

Mo Wuji was all too clear of Feng Huang's character. This person only did things based on his own self-interest. Don't simply look at how he spoke up for the Human Race. That was probably because he either feared or admired Mo Wuji. With a few simple words that do not cost anything, he was able to improve his ties with Mo Wuji. Wouldn't he be happy to do that?

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "I have to thank Dao Lord Feng for helping to speak up for my Human Race previously. Just now, I accidentally killed a few Immortal Emperors of Cosmos Edge. I hope to seek Dao Lord Feng's understanding."

Feng Huang hurriedly said, "Brother Mo, your words are inappropriate. I've long been acquainted with Brother Mo, so there's no need to thank me for saying some words. As for those people that Brother Mo killed, they were arrogant fellas that tarnished the reputation of Cosmos Edge. Now that Brother Mo killed them, it could even be considered as doing me, Feng Huang, a huge favour."

Feng Huang wasn't bluffing. Just now, Mo Wuji's slaughter of a few experts of Cosmos Edge was really helping him. If not because he wanted to befriend Mo Wuji, he wouldn't even be here right now. Instead, he would have gone to wrest control of Cosmos Edge.

Currently, Cosmos Edge's Dao Lord Estate had several vacancies. He, Feng Huang, would definitely be able to gain control all in one go.

Mo Wuji could naturally see Feng Huang's anxiety. He waved his hand and said, "Dao Lord Feng, please feel free to do what you want. I still need to collect some old debts before I meet Dao Lord Feng to talk and reminisce about the past."

Feng Huang knew Mo Wuji's intentions; Mo Wuji wanted to go and destroy West River Religious Order and Mifei Trade Union.

"Alright, then I will catch up with Brother Mo later." Feng Huang spoke quickly, then he sped away.

Mo Wuji did not care about what Feng Huang was doing. Instead, he landed in front of Mifei Trade Union's entrance. He had already swept through West River Religious Order with his spiritual will; after An Xuecheng was killed, most of the people inside had already deserted. Besides the two immortal veins buried under West River Religious Order, there wasn't really anything much that Mo Wuji liked about that place.

Mifei Trade Union was different. That was actually an immortal essence pond inside.

"House Master Mo." Just as Mo Wuji arrived at Mifei Trade Union's entrance, a bald man walked out and clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji.

There was no need to talk about how Mo Wuji just killed close to 20 Immortal Emperors as Cosmos Edge's Heaven's Beyond Dao Plaza. Mo Wuji's mere act of using his spiritual will to scan Mifei Trade Union had already alerted the entire Mifei Trade Union that he was coming.

"You are Qian Yisa?" Mo Wuji knew that the Union Head of Mifei Trade Union was called Qian Yisa; Qian Yisa was at the level of Dao Emperors.

Qian Yisa forcefully suppressed the anger and fear in his heart. He clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji once more, "I'm indeed Mifei Trade Union's Union Head Qian Yisa. Previously, my Mifei Trade Union had some conflict with House Master Mo. Unfortunately, I wasn't in Cosmos Edge at that time. When I learnt about it upon my return, I have always been blaming myself for what happened."

Under the encirclement of close to 20 Immortal Emperors, Mo Wuji was able to slaughter them all and emerge almost completely unscathed. This was something that he, Qian Yisa, could never do. Otherwise, just the mere act of Mo Wuji ripping through Mifei Trade Union's seals with his spiritual will would have already warranted him to kill Mo Wuji.

"Oh." Mo Wuji responded flatly. Then, he continued, "Among the 15 Immortal Emperors that encircled me, how many were from Mifei Trade Union?"

"There were five people. However, I completely didn't know that these five people left. I had always been in seclusion. I only rushed out because I heard that Dao Friend Mo had arrived," Qian Yisa said apologetically.

In reality, he really didn't really care about that matter. He was, after all, a Dao Emperor. Even though he had some reservations towards Mo Wuji, he believed that Mo Wuji wouldn't dare to act against him. Of course, the premise was that he had to show Mo Wuji some face and provide Mo Wuji with some benefits.

As for killing Mo Wuji, that was not a matter that he could do alone. He would have to collaborate with the experts from Gods Race, as well as other powers before he could get rid of Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji was of the Human Race; if the Human Race became strong in Cosmos Edge, it would be a conflict of interest with several races.

"After the Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City was destroyed by the Gods Race, the Human Race retreated to a piece of

meteorite. I heard that Mifei Trade Union frequently killed cultivators of my Human Race on the Dao Discussion Stage?" Mo Wuji's voice was very calm, it seemed as though he was narrating something that had no relations with him.

Qian Yisa laughed and said, "That's indeed the case. However, House Master Mo also knows, the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos is a place where only experts can speak. It's not possible to prevent losses on the Dao Discussion Stage. I believe that if House Master Mo sets up an encampment at Cosmos Edge, such matters definitely wouldn't happen again."

In reality, such matters really didn't matter in Qian Yisa's eyes. The people who died were some unimportant people. Who asked the Human Race to not have any speaking rights in Heaven's Beyond Cosmos? Even in his Mifei Trade Union, there were more than one Human Race Immortal Emperors. When so many Human Race cultivators were being killed in Cosmos Edge, did they even stand up and say anything?

"Very good..." After Mo Wuji muttered these two words, his domain suddenly burst forth.

During this entire conversation, Mo Wuji had always been very calm. How could Qian Yisa expect that Mo Wuji would suddenly release his whirlpool domain? With Mo Wuji's domain being so powerful, Qian Yisa hadn't even reacted even after he had been enveloped by the domain.

From the start, Qian Yisa was already weaker than Mo Wuji. Now that he was enveloped by Mo Wuji's domain, he immediately fell into a severe disadvantage.

Just as he released his domain, Mo Wuji's Spiritual Will Arrow had already condensed. This wasn't the tangible sort of Spiritual Will that he used to blow Lun Pa's brains out. This was a shapeless and formless Spiritual Will Arrow that could directly penetrate into the sea of consciousness.

At this instant, Qian Yisa felt as though he was being eyed on by a fierce tiger. His entire body was shivering but he forced himself not to move. He seemed to afraid that a tiny movement would startle the tiger.

"House Master Mo, please don't attack. The reason why I came was to offer you some compensation..."

"Kacha!" The sound of a released arrow, that could not be seen with the naked eye, resounded through the air. It directly shot towards Qian Yisa's forehead.

By this time, how could Qian Yisa not know that Mo Wuji wasn't here for compensation, and was instead here to kill him?

He no longer cared about anyone else. He hurriedly retracted his Immortal Emperor Domain, and a blinding white light condensed in front of his forehead. At this same time, he brought out a black shield.

Before he could completely retrieve his black shield, he felt the surrounding life force in air being swept away; death energy continued to concentrate on him.

That's not right, this is a Spiritual Will Arrow. Qian Yisa's show body trembled. He was a Dao Emperor. Thus, he was especially clear that Spiritual Will Arrows were among the hardest to defend against among spiritual will type attacks. Spiritual Will Arrows could only be defended by the highest grade of magic treasures.

He, Qian Yisa, might be rich. However, he wasn't rich to the point where he could purchase such treasures.

This Spiritual Will Arrow was different from the two he shot at the two late stage Immortal Emperors. Back then, he was injured, and he was also tied down by six other Immortal Emperors. This time, Mo Wuji was facing Qian Yisa on a one on one battle. There was no need for him to hold back. Even if Qian Yisa was any stronger, he wouldn't be strong enough to disregard a Spiritual

Will Arrow.

Qian Yisa frantically burned his vital blood. Originally, he wanted to battle Mo Wuji with some of his sacred arts to show Mo Wuji that he, Qian Yisa, wasn't a person worth offending. Thereafter, he would continue bargaining with Mo Wuji. But now, Qian Yisa no longer had such thoughts. There was only one thought in his mind, that was to leave Cosmos Edge as soon as possible.

An intense sense of pain struck him. "Kacha!" Qian Yisa heard a cracking sound in his own sea of consciousness. His heart sunk; his sea of consciousness had been shattered. If this continued, then he would definitely die.

Qian Yisa hurriedly retrieved a talisman. Before he could fully activate the talisman, the space around him suddenly went rigid. Thereafter, he saw a flame covered fist. By this time, Mo Wuji didn't even need to use his whirlpool domain. This flame-covered fist had directly smashed through Qian Yisa's domain.

This was the aura of the Laws of Space!

At this instant, there was only regret in Qian Yisa's mind. He didn't know that the disparity between Mo Wuji and him was so huge. If he knew that, he wouldn't have thought of escaping. He would have definitely pit his life against Mo Wuji. Even if he couldn't eliminate Mo Wuji, it would still be good if he could heavily injure Mo Wuji.

"Bang!" Qian Yisa, whose sea of consciousness had already been shattered by Mo Wuji's Spiritual Will Arrow, was directly turned into meat juice under Mo Wuji's Domain Crushing Fist.

Chapter 814: Feng Huang's Decision

Mo Wuji grabbed the storage ring, then he pointed at the remaining people in Mifei Trade Union and said calmly, "From now on, Mifei Trade Union is completely disbanded. This piece of land now belongs to me. Everyone has ten breaths to get out of here. If anyone even dares to take a tiny strand of grass with you as you leave, I will kill without mercy."

When Mo Wuji killed Qian Yisa, everyone in Mifei Trade Union felt their hearts shaking. Even the elders at the Immortal Emperor Stage didn't dare to utter a single word of nonsense.

At this time, Mo Wuji had already disbanded Mifei Trade Union. Only a fool would stand forward and waste words. At almost the same instant that Mo Wuji announced that Mifei Trade Union was a thing of the past, everyone fled out of Mifei Trade Union. In a few breaths, they had already escaped into the distance.

Ape Mo sighed, "Wuji, you're truly too kind. If it was me, I wouldn't have spared a single one of them."

He did feel that Mo Wuji was being too kind. If this sort of incident happened in the Oblique Space Sea Island, all offenders would definitely have been massacred.

Mo Wuji laughed, "Ape Mo, help me stand guard at West River Religious Order, then put it out for sale. I need to enter seclusion for a period of time."

The reason why Mo Wuji didn't kill the people in Mifei Trade Union was that there really wasn't a need to do so. A trade union was different from a sect; a trade union was formed solely due to personal interests. The moment the trade union gets disbanded, these people would simply seek their interests elsewhere. No one would bear a grudge over who disbanded their previous trade union.

Just now, when Qian Yisa was being suppressed by him, he didn't see anyone offering to help. From that, Mo Wuji knew that these were a bunch of crows that banded together based on their mutual interests.

"Senior Mo..." Yan Wei suddenly walked in front of Mo Wuji and called him 'Senior' again.

Mo Wuji was rather speechless. He didn't care too much about the salutations; however, since the disparity in cultivation got too wide, Yan Wei couldn't be as casual as him.

"Yan Wei, if you have anything, just say it. We could be considered as friends after all," Mo Wuji waved his hand and said.

Yan Wei hurriedly said, "After Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City got occupied by the Gods Race, more than a hundred thousand Human Race cultivators from the Immortal World were left with no place to go. Now, they have gathered on a piece of meteorite with little cultivation resources. I request that Senior Mo doesn't sell West River Religious Order's land, but let it be operated by our cultivators from the Immortal World..."

"Yes Senior Mo, Senior Brother Yan's words are true. The Human Race cultivators from the Immortal World have gathered on that meteorite. It is hard to even survive, much less cultivate..." Nong Xiaoyu hurriedly added.

Yan Wei, her and many others weren't willing to stay on that meteorite and slowly deplete their life force. This was why they took the risk to come to Cosmos Edge. In reality, even though they wanted to survive in Cosmos Edge, many immortals still died. If not for Mo Wuji, Yan Wei and she would have already died.

It was exactly because of this, that Nong Xiaoyu came forward to speak for the cultivators of the Immortal World.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Alright. Then Yan Wei and you will handle this matter. I will need to enter seclusion for a period of time.

During this time, Ape Mo will be in charge."

The reason why Mo Wuji was in a rush to enter seclusion wasn't simply because Mifei Trade Union had an immortal essence pond. More importantly, it was because he felt his own deficiencies. It was true that he could kill Dao Emperors; however, he wouldn't be able to face the encirclement of multiple Dao Emperors. And exactly how many Dao Emperors did the Gods Race have? Besides Dao Emperors, the Gods Race even had many Immortal Emperors, Immortal Reverents, Immortal Kings...

Ape Mo was clear about what Mo Wuji was thinking. Back when Mo Wuji was forced to escape Oblique Space Sea Island by Bao Bu, he entered seclusion for a few years. When he emerged, he was able to kill his way back into Oblique Space Sea Island.

Mo Wuji probably felt his own insufficiencies, which was why Mo Wuji wanted to continue cultivating for a period of time.

"Wuji, you can rest assured and enter seclusion. I can handle everything here," Ape Mo didn't hesitate to say.

"This friend is right. Brother Mo can rest assured and enter seclusion. As long as I, Feng Huang, am still in Cosmos Edge, no one would dare to do anything to the people around Brother Mo," Feng Huang's voice came over.

These years, his role as the Dao Lord had been difficult. Even though he was a Dao Lord, there were far too many people that didn't listen to him. Even during the previous trip to search for treasures, they didn't bring him along. Time time, Mo Wuji had slaughtered multiple Immortal Emperors from Cosmos Edge, it even included Grand Emperor Fei Hu. These were people that have gone against him. Now that they were gone, he only needed a short time to gain complete control over the Dao Lord Estate.

Mo Wuji knew what Feng Huang was saying. Feng Huang was the Dao Lord of Cosmos Edge. Even though he was not a Dao Emperor, he was still able to climb to such a position. This meant that he was

not a simple person.

"Many thanks, Brother Feng. I really do have a matter that I would like to request Brother Feng's help with." When Mo Wuji thought about how his secluded cultivation could take a long period of time, he didn't reject Feng Huang's attempts at befriending him. However, if Feng Huang was all talk and no action, then he would simply not continue interacting with Feng Huang. He only felt disgust towards such people.

Feng Huang said loudly, "Brother Mo, please speak. As long as it's something that I, Feng Huang, can do, then I, Feng Huang, will definitely try my best."

Mo Wuji said, "I believe that Brother Feng will definitely be able to do this. More than a hundred thousand of my Immortal World's Human Race cultivators have been living in a piece of meteorite. I hope that Brother Feng can help to find them a safe place to stay. When I come out of my seclusion, I will definitely show you my gratitude."

When Mo Wuji comes out of seclusion, he was going to go to Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City. As for the Gods Race cultivators in Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City, hehe, they can't blame him for slaughtering them if they chose to stay behind.

"Ah..." Feng Huang startled. It wasn't that he wasn't able to help, but this matter was truly too huge.

If the number was in the thousands, then he would definitely help. But this was more than a hundred thousand. How was he, Feng Huang, going to help? There was indeed a large plot of land in Cosmos Edge. However, that piece of land was coveted by many people.

It might look like Feng Huang controls that piece of land. However, Feng Huang didn't even have any rights to dictate who that land would belong to.

As an increasing amount of cultivation resources flows into Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, Cosmos Edge would only get more and more crowded. Any relatively powerful race would eye that piece of land. Moreover, if he handed this piece of land to Mo Wuji, he would be publicly offending the Gods Race. The Gods Race was one of the most powerful sects. Even though he, Feng Huang, had a strong background, it was not strong to the point where he could contend against the Gods Race.

Mo Wuji smiled indifferently, "If Dao Lord Feng feels that this is difficult, then forget about it."

Feng Huang gritted his teeth; he already had a decision in his heart. He only needed to tell Mo Wuji about that piece of land. If the Human Race were the ones that take the initiative to stay there, then it would no longer be his fault.

"It's not, actually..." Feng Huang's words got stuck in his throat. If this was any other cultivator, perhaps his half-hearted action might earn him a friend. But this was Mo Wuji; he was afraid this wasn't enough to befriend a person like Mo Wuji.

To befriend a person like Mo Wuji, he had to be willing to bear some suffering and risk. If he only used his mouth without taking action, then he wouldn't be able to obtain any benefits. Let's not talk about befriending one another; it would be difficult for him to even maintain good ties with Mo Wuji if he did such a thing. He was sure that if he said that the Human Race could occupy the plot of land and he would feign innocence, Mo Wuji would definitely understand his meaning. From then on, Mo Wuji would sever all possibilities of interaction.

Those years ago, he wanted to help the Gods Race retain Mo Wuji. That was because Mo Wuji was truly too weak. He, Feng Huang, was also unable to resist the Gods Race. But now, Mo Wuji had single-handedly killed more than ten Immortal Emperors. Some weaker races didn't even have that many Immortal Emperors.

"Brother Mo, there's indeed a place like that in Cosmos Edge. Many races want that place. I will take the responsibility to leave it for Brother Mo and the Human Race cultivators. However, I have some disgraceful words that I wish to say. If I do this, there would definitely be people that try to act against me. If that happens, I hope that Brother Mo wouldn't stand by the side." Feng Huang finally made his decision; if he wasn't willing to accept the consequences, then he could forget about befriending a person like Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji chuckled, pat Feng Huang's shoulder, then passed a communication bead to Feng Huang, "Feng Huang, you are indeed a friend worth befriending. Even though you base things based on your own self-interest, you are courageous enough to take action. If there's anything, feel free to directly contact me, Mo Wuji."

"Haha, Wuji, obtaining this promise from you really isn't simple. You can rest assured enter your seclusion. Even if the experts from Gods Race come, they can't disregard me within Cosmos Edge." When Feng Huang heard that Mo Wuji considers him a friend, his heart was filled with glee.

He had stayed at Cosmos Edge for so long. Even though his cultivation might not be the highest, he was able to obtain the position of the Dao Lord. This was because he was a knowledgeable and experienced person.

He was sure that Mo Wuji would definitely have an incomparably bright future. Otherwise, a Dao Emperor like Ape Mo wouldn't follow by Mo Wuji's side. Moreover, Mo Wuji was so strong that he couldn't even be killed even when encircled by many experts.

...

In a corner of the void millions of miles away from Cosmos Edge, that was a huge meteorite floating in mid-space.

The meteorite was protected by defensive arrays and there were cultivators continuously patrolling the borders. Dense amounts of

spatial treasures and immortal estates could be seen on the meteorite.

Ever since the Gods Race waged war on the Human Race's last immortal city in Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, the Human Race was chased away with nowhere else to go. They could only follow under the leadership of three Immortal Emperors to this meteorite, and struggle on whilst at death's door.

Everyone was clear that this meteorite wasn't a place they could stay for long. There was no need to talk about the Gods Race might continue to pursue them. Even if the Gods Race didn't come, this meteorite was tight and poor in immortal spiritual energy, so it wasn't a place where they could cultivate.

Unfortunately, the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos's vast void was filled with dangers. Anyone that left the meteorite faced an 80 to 90 percent chance of dying. Years have passed. Some Human Race cultivators could no longer bear life on this meteorite. They left and disappeared without a trace.

It was possible to go to the Shattered Ruins, but any Human Race cultivator that approaches the Shattered Ruins would be slaughtered. The Gods Race had already placed many guards around the entrance of the Shattered Ruins.

The only place they could go to was the Cosmos Edge. On the surface, the Cosmos Edge might seem like a fair place. At the very least, no one would directly lay hands on you. Even if they wanted to, the battle would have to be on the Dao Discussion Stage. If you disagree, you would have to leave Cosmos Edge.

However, less than 10 percent of the immortals that went to Cosmos Edge survived. Most of them perished on the Dao Discussion Stage. A minute few were able to hide in the resthouses, but how long could they hide for?

At this instant, there were three people in a hall at the centre of the meteorite. They were all furrowing their brows. Mo Wuji

recognised two of them: one was Waterfall Immortal Sect's Immortal Empress Wen Lan and the other was Revolving Soul Dao's Lu Ziting. Mo Wuji wouldn't recognise the last one, he was Virtual Qing Dao's Dao Lord Jie Ying.

These three were Immortal Emperors. The reason why the cultivators from the Immortal World were able to survive was because these three led them to safety. But now, all three of them were very clear that if they didn't find a way out, they could only die if they stayed on this meteorite.

Chapter 815: The Human Race Finally Has An Expert

"I suggest that we go to Heaven's Beyond Corridor. While that place seems like an extreme choice, at least we would be able to obtain some cultivation resources. That beats sitting here, waiting to die," Lu Ziting sighed, breaking the silence.

"I'm afraid that's very hard. Heaven's Beyond Corridor is a dog-eat-dog place. It's true that that place has plenty of cultivation resources, but it isn't a place suitable for cultivation. This is unless we leave Heaven's Beyond Corridor after we obtain cultivation resources. Otherwise, we would only get killed, or become weaker in Heaven's Beyond Corridor," Virtual Qing Dao's Dao Lord Jie Ying shook his head.

Lu Ziteng immediately said, "That's not necessarily the case. Those years ago, Sect head Mo was merely in the Immortal Reverent Stage. But wasn't he still able to lead an impressive life in Heaven's Beyond Corridor? He even opened a pill house."

Jie Ying said calmly, "Sect Head Lu, not everyone can be Sect Head Mo. Moreover, even though Sect Head Mo did things according to his wishes, what turned out of him? It's rumoured that he was killed by the Gods Race."

"That's not right. According to the rumours I heard, Sect Head Mo killed a Dao Emperor from the Gods Race, then fled in a disguise," Lu Ziting did not hesitate to rebut.

Back when Mo Wuji was only an Immortal King, he established Ping Fan. This had earned the admiration of Lu Ziting. Even though he knew that the rumours of Mo Wuji killing a Dao Emperor was definitely false, he didn't want to accept reality. Only when he was in a place like the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, that he realised the importance of an expert in the Human Race.

Seeing that Jie Ying wanted to continue this argument, Wen Lan waved her hand and said, "Those years ago, I had the fortune of meeting Mo Wuji. It could be said that Mahesvara Immortal Domain's Brother Luo and I helped him. He shouldn't have died prematurely. I believe that he should be fine. However, the matter regarding Heaven's Beyond Corridor isn't practical. It might look like there is quite a number of survivors from our Human Race. But in reality, if we go to Heaven's Beyond Corridor, it wouldn't take a few years before we go extinct..."

Immortal Empress Wen Lan didn't finish speaking when she suddenly stood up. Glee could be seen on her face.

"What's the matter?" Jie Ying and Lu Ziting asked at the same time. On this meteorite, surprise was common, but glee was not much so.

Wen Lan explained, "My sect's Yan Wei has returned. I didn't expect that he would actually be able to return here..."

Immortal Empress Wen Lan truly didn't expect this. None of the cultivators that left this meteorite ever returned. Wen Lan was also very helpless when Yan Wei was bent on leaving. She knew that even though it was likely that Yan Wei would perish, forcing him to stay behind would only cause Yan Wei's cultivation to stagnate at the intermediate Immortal King Stage.

In reality, Yan Wei's talent is not bad. He was a person that had a high status within Waterfall Immortal Sect. Immortal Empress Wen Lan had even considered having Yan Wei as her heir.

"Hurry and call him over and ask him about the condition in Cosmos Edge. And also ask him about what happened to my Virtual Qing Dao's Eight Star Genius Nong Xiaoyu," Jie Ying said anxiously.

As they were stuck in this meteorite, they were only filled with despondency and helplessness. The disciples that left occasionally were their only strands of hope. They, themselves, were unable to

leave this place. If they did, and should they perish, their deaths would be an equivalent to a death sentence to everyone else left on this meteorite.

"There's no need. He is already walking over. That's not right..." Wen Lan's face changed slightly, 'There's an unfamiliar expert beside Yan Wei.'

"No matter who he is, we don't have anywhere else to go. Even if he forced Yan Wei to reveal this position, we are merely fishes caught in a net. There's nothing we can do." Jie Ying snorted. He also stood up.

Wen Lan waved her hand, "That shouldn't be the case. I understand Yan Wei's character. Even if he was threatened death, he wouldn't betray the Human Race."

"Sect Head, Senior Jie, Senior Lu, Junior Yan Wei has returned." Yan Wei's voice resounded from the entrance of the hall. Excitement and eagerness could be heard in his voice.

"Hurry in." Wen Lan was also very eager. She was actually unable to see through the cultivation of the tall man next to Yan Wei.

"Yes." As Yan Wei was speaking, he brought the 2-meter tall man in with him.

The moment they entered the hall, Yan Wei bowed and introduced, "Sect Head, seniors, this is Senior Ape Mo. Senior Ape has received the request of Sect Head Mo to bring our Human Race survivors to Cosmos Edge..."

"Wait..." Immortal Empress Wen Lan, Lu Ziting and Jie Ying seemed to cry out at the same time.

There was too much going on in Yan Wei's words. And Yan Wei's words were too shocking. Received Sect Head's Mo's request? Bring the Human Race survivors to Cosmos Edge?

"Yan Wei, which Sect Head Mo are you referring to?" Wen Lan finally asked.

Yan Wei calmed himself down, then he hurriedly explained, "Sect Head Mo is Pill Emperor Mo. He is Mo Wuji."

"Mo Wuji is actually fine?" Immortal Empress Wen Lan said elatedly. She did have a favourable impression towards Mo Wuji, otherwise, she wouldn't have shown him her waterfall, allowing Mo Wuji to gain deeper insights into his Winding River.

"Haha, how could anything happen to Wuji? Those little shrimp in Cosmos Edge aren't enough to do anything to Wuji." Ape Mo chuckled. He did not have a filter over his words.

Yan Wei hurriedly explained, "Senior Ape Mo is a Dao Emperor. He was entrusted by Sect Head Mo to escort me here..."

Dao Emperor?

Even though a Dao Emperor was merely another Immortal Emperor in Mo Wuji's eyes, but to Wen Lan and co., a Dao Emperor was a lofty existence that they were unable to reach.

They didn't have the opportunity like Mo Wuji to kill more than one Dao Emperor. Moreover, they frequently receive propaganda from the Very High Heavens about the peerlessness of Dao Emperor Zi Changluo. This only fostered a deep sense of reverence in their hearts towards Dao Emperors. If not for Zi Changluo's action of severing the path towards Very High Heavens, their admiration towards Dao Emperors would only be greater.

"Greeting Senior Ape." The three Immortal Emperors gradually regained their countenance. They forcefully suppressed their astonishment and bowed towards Ape Mo.

Ape Mo waved his hand and said, "You guys are being too courteous. Wuji especially said that Wen Lan is his senior sister. It's enough for the few of you to call me by my name or Brother Ape."

"Senior's cultivation far exceeds ours. How can we address senior like so?" Jie Ying hurriedly explained. When they felt that Ape Mo

wasn't an unapproachable Dao Emperor, the three of them immediately felt slightly relieved.

"Haha, I merely have little more insights towards the Laws of the Heaven and Earth, and have a little more elemental energy. Even Wuji himself has killed many Dao Emperors. It's better for the few of you address me on an equal level of seniority," Ape Mo chuckled and waved his hand.

"Sect Head Mo has really killed Dao Emperors?" Lu Ziting muttered in shock. Honestly, even he believed that the rumours of Mo Wuji killing a Dao Emperor were false. However, such rumours bolstered the morale of the Human Race cultivators, so he continued to let it spread.

By the side, Yan Wei hurriedly said, "Sect Head Lu, this matter is true. I personally saw Sect Head Mo kill Mifei Trade Union's Dao Emperor Qian Yisa..."

"What?" Even Wen Lan stood up in shock. She even forgot that there was a Dao Emperor standing by the side. Her voice was trembling as she said, "Yan Wei, you said that Sect Head Mo killed Dao Emperor Qian Yisa?"

Mo Wuji was indeed not bad. Otherwise, she wouldn't have viewed him so highly those years ago. But even so, in Wen Lan's eyes, Mo Wuji would need hundreds or even a thousand years before he could become an Immortal Emperor? But how long had it been since then? Mo Wuji could already kill Dao Emperors?

"Yes, Sect Head," Yan Wei answered.

"Hurry and explain what happened." This time, before Wen Lan could say anything, Jie Ying was the one who couldn't hold back his curiosity. He even momentarily forgot to ask about Nong Xiaoyu's situation.

Yan Wei said respectfully, "After Junior Sister Xiaoyu and I arrived at Cosmos Edge, we found that it was true that the Human

Race cultivators wouldn't have any place to survive. When I arrived, I heard that Human Race cultivators that come to Cosmos Edge would not last three days before being challenged to the Dao Discussion Stage. Indeed, I was challenged. So was Junior Sister Xiaoyu.

I knew that if we accepted the challenge, then we would definitely die. That was why I secretly left Cosmos Edge. I wanted to relay the message not to go to Cosmos Edge. Just as I left Cosmos Edge, an expert from Gods Race noticed me. Even though I had a talisman, I was still unable to escape. It was in the void that I met Sect Head Mo. Sect Head Mo killed that Gods Race Immortal King that pursued me then followed me to Cosmos Edge..."

"Then what happened?" Jie Ying was rather anxious. Nong Xiaoyu was a genius disciple of the Virtual Qing Dao. The Virtual Qing Dao had spent many resources to nurture Nong Xiaoyu. It would be a huge loss if Nong Xiaoyu died on the Dao Discussion Stage.

"When we arrived at Cosmos Edge, Junior Sister Nong was discussing the dao with a Grand Luo Immortal from West River Religious Order. Junior Sister Nong Xiaoyu managed to obtain the upper hand, but an Immortal Reverent from West River Religious Order actually tried to interfere. As a result, that Immortal Reverent was killed by Sect Head Mo. Thereafter, an Immortal Emperor from West River Religious Order came, and he was killed by Sect Head Mo with a single fist..."

"Good! Good kill!" As Lu Ziteng heard the story, his heart started to boil. He clapped and said, "Our Immortal World is exactly lacking this sort of expert to lead us."

Everyone knew what Lu Ziteng was talking about. He was scolding Zi Changluo for not being suitable to control the Very High Heavens and lead the entire Immortal World.

Lu Ziteng was indeed scolding Zi Changluo. Ever since the Gods

Race assailed the Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City, he, Lu Ziteng, had been holding in this resentment. If they had someone like Sect Head Mo to lead them in battle, then he wouldn't have regrets even if he was killed.

"I didn't expect that 15 Immortal Emperors would suddenly appear and encircle Sect Head Mo. Among them, was Grand Emperor Fei Hu. Regardless, Mo Wuji released one sacred art after another, directly killing these 15 Immortal Emperors. Thereafter, he killed West River Religious Order's An Xuecheng. Finally, he went to Mifei Trade Union to kill Qian Yisa. He disbanded Mifei Trade Union and passed West River Religious Order's land to us. He is currently in secluded cultivation within Mifei Trade Union..."

"Good!" Even Jie Ying couldn't help but exclaim. Any Immortal Emperor that could come to Cosmos Edge was experienced with battles and war. Mo Wuji was actually able to kill 17 of such Immortal Emperors, and even a Dao Emperor. How strong was that?

Now, Lu Ziteng and him had the same thought. They hated themselves for not being in Cosmos Edge. If they could fight side by side with Sect Head Mo, it would have been more than a million times better than fighting for a person like Zi Changluo.

Only in a place like Heaven's Beyond Cosmos did the importance of a true expert really matter. Now, an expert has finally appeared in the Human Race.

Chapter 815: The Human Race Finally Has An Expert

"I suggest that we go to Heaven's Beyond Corridor. While that place seems like an extreme choice, at least we would be able to obtain some cultivation resources. That beats sitting here, waiting to die," Lu Ziting sighed, breaking the silence.

"I'm afraid that's very hard. Heaven's Beyond Corridor is a dog-eat-dog place. It's true that that place has plenty of cultivation resources, but it isn't a place suitable for cultivation. This is unless we leave Heaven's Beyond Corridor after we obtain cultivation resources. Otherwise, we would only get killed, or become weaker in Heaven's Beyond Corridor," Virtual Qing Dao's Dao Lord Jie Ying shook his head.

Lu Ziteng immediately said, "That's not necessarily the case. Those years ago, Sect head Mo was merely in the Immortal Reverent Stage. But wasn't he still able to lead an impressive life in Heaven's Beyond Corridor? He even opened a pill house."

Jie Ying said calmly, "Sect Head Lu, not everyone can be Sect Head Mo. Moreover, even though Sect Head Mo did things according to his wishes, what turned out of him? It's rumoured that he was killed by the Gods Race."

"That's not right. According to the rumours I heard, Sect Head Mo killed a Dao Emperor from the Gods Race, then fled in a disguise," Lu Ziting did not hesitate to rebut.

Back when Mo Wuji was only an Immortal King, he established Ping Fan. This had earned the admiration of Lu Ziting. Even though he knew that the rumours of Mo Wuji killing a Dao Emperor was definitely false, he didn't want to accept reality. Only when he was in a place like the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, that he realised the importance of an expert in the Human Race.

Seeing that Jie Ying wanted to continue this argument, Wen Lan waved her hand and said, "Those years ago, I had the fortune of meeting Mo Wuji. It could be said that Mahesvara Immortal Domain's Brother Luo and I helped him. He shouldn't have died prematurely. I believe that he should be fine. However, the matter regarding Heaven's Beyond Corridor isn't practical. It might look like there is quite a number of survivors from our Human Race. But in reality, if we go to Heaven's Beyond Corridor, it wouldn't take a few years before we go extinct..."

Immortal Empress Wen Lan didn't finish speaking when she suddenly stood up. Glee could be seen on her face.

"What's the matter?" Jie Ying and Lu Ziting asked at the same time. On this meteorite, surprise was common, but glee was not much so.

Wen Lan explained, "My sect's Yan Wei has returned. I didn't expect that he would actually be able to return here..."

Immortal Empress Wen Lan truly didn't expect this. None of the cultivators that left this meteorite ever returned. Wen Lan was also very helpless when Yan Wei was bent on leaving. She knew that even though it was likely that Yan Wei would perish, forcing him to stay behind would only cause Yan Wei's cultivation to stagnate at the intermediate Immortal King Stage.

In reality, Yan Wei's talent is not bad. He was a person that had a high status within Waterfall Immortal Sect. Immortal Empress Wen Lan had even considered having Yan Wei as her heir.

"Hurry and call him over and ask him about the condition in Cosmos Edge. And also ask him about what happened to my Virtual Qing Dao's Eight Star Genius Nong Xiaoyu," Jie Ying said anxiously.

As they were stuck in this meteorite, they were only filled with despondency and helplessness. The disciples that left occasionally were their only strands of hope. They, themselves, were unable to

leave this place. If they did, and should they perish, their deaths would be an equivalent to a death sentence to everyone else left on this meteorite.

"There's no need. He is already walking over. That's not right..." Wen Lan's face changed slightly, 'There's an unfamiliar expert beside Yan Wei.'

"No matter who he is, we don't have anywhere else to go. Even if he forced Yan Wei to reveal this position, we are merely fishes caught in a net. There's nothing we can do." Jie Ying snorted. He also stood up.

Wen Lan waved her hand, "That shouldn't be the case. I understand Yan Wei's character. Even if he was threatened death, he wouldn't betray the Human Race."

"Sect Head, Senior Jie, Senior Lu, Junior Yan Wei has returned." Yan Wei's voice resounded from the entrance of the hall. Excitement and eagerness could be heard in his voice.

"Hurry in." Wen Lan was also very eager. She was actually unable to see through the cultivation of the tall man next to Yan Wei.

"Yes." As Yan Wei was speaking, he brought the 2-meter tall man in with him.

The moment they entered the hall, Yan Wei bowed and introduced, "Sect Head, seniors, this is Senior Ape Mo. Senior Ape has received the request of Sect Head Mo to bring our Human Race survivors to Cosmos Edge..."

"Wait..." Immortal Empress Wen Lan, Lu Ziting and Jie Ying seemed to cry out at the same time.

There was too much going on in Yan Wei's words. And Yan Wei's words were too shocking. Received Sect Head's Mo's request? Bring the Human Race survivors to Cosmos Edge?

"Yan Wei, which Sect Head Mo are you referring to?" Wen Lan finally asked.

Yan Wei calmed himself down, then he hurriedly explained, "Sect Head Mo is Pill Emperor Mo. He is Mo Wuji."

"Mo Wuji is actually fine?" Immortal Empress Wen Lan said elatedly. She did have a favourable impression towards Mo Wuji, otherwise, she wouldn't have shown him her waterfall, allowing Mo Wuji to gain deeper insights into his Winding River.

"Haha, how could anything happen to Wuji? Those little shrimp in Cosmos Edge aren't enough to do anything to Wuji." Ape Mo chuckled. He did not have a filter over his words.

Yan Wei hurriedly explained, "Senior Ape Mo is a Dao Emperor. He was entrusted by Sect Head Mo to escort me here..."

Dao Emperor?

Even though a Dao Emperor was merely another Immortal Emperor in Mo Wuji's eyes, but to Wen Lan and co., a Dao Emperor was a lofty existence that they were unable to reach.

They didn't have the opportunity like Mo Wuji to kill more than one Dao Emperor. Moreover, they frequently receive propaganda from the Very High Heavens about the peerlessness of Dao Emperor Zi Changluo. This only fostered a deep sense of reverence in their hearts towards Dao Emperors. If not for Zi Changluo's action of severing the path towards Very High Heavens, their admiration towards Dao Emperors would only be greater.

"Greeting Senior Ape." The three Immortal Emperors gradually regained their countenance. They forcefully suppressed their astonishment and bowed towards Ape Mo.

Ape Mo waved his hand and said, "You guys are being too courteous. Wuji especially said that Wen Lan is his senior sister. It's enough for the few of you to call me by my name or Brother Ape."

"Senior's cultivation far exceeds ours. How can we address senior like so?" Jie Ying hurriedly explained. When they felt that Ape Mo

wasn't an unapproachable Dao Emperor, the three of them immediately felt slightly relieved.

"Haha, I merely have little more insights towards the Laws of the Heaven and Earth, and have a little more elemental energy. Even Wuji himself has killed many Dao Emperors. It's better for the few of you address me on an equal level of seniority," Ape Mo chuckled and waved his hand.

"Sect Head Mo has really killed Dao Emperors?" Lu Ziting muttered in shock. Honestly, even he believed that the rumours of Mo Wuji killing a Dao Emperor were false. However, such rumours bolstered the morale of the Human Race cultivators, so he continued to let it spread.

By the side, Yan Wei hurriedly said, "Sect Head Lu, this matter is true. I personally saw Sect Head Mo kill Mifei Trade Union's Dao Emperor Qian Yisa..."

"What?" Even Wen Lan stood up in shock. She even forgot that there was a Dao Emperor standing by the side. Her voice was trembling as she said, "Yan Wei, you said that Sect Head Mo killed Dao Emperor Qian Yisa?"

Mo Wuji was indeed not bad. Otherwise, she wouldn't have viewed him so highly those years ago. But even so, in Wen Lan's eyes, Mo Wuji would need hundreds or even a thousand years before he could become an Immortal Emperor? But how long had it been since then? Mo Wuji could already kill Dao Emperors?

"Yes, Sect Head," Yan Wei answered.

"Hurry and explain what happened." This time, before Wen Lan could say anything, Jie Ying was the one who couldn't hold back his curiosity. He even momentarily forgot to ask about Nong Xiaoyu's situation.

Yan Wei said respectfully, "After Junior Sister Xiaoyu and I arrived at Cosmos Edge, we found that it was true that the Human

Race cultivators wouldn't have any place to survive. When I arrived, I heard that Human Race cultivators that come to Cosmos Edge would not last three days before being challenged to the Dao Discussion Stage. Indeed, I was challenged. So was Junior Sister Xiaoyu.

I knew that if we accepted the challenge, then we would definitely die. That was why I secretly left Cosmos Edge. I wanted to relay the message not to go to Cosmos Edge. Just as I left Cosmos Edge, an expert from Gods Race noticed me. Even though I had a talisman, I was still unable to escape. It was in the void that I met Sect Head Mo. Sect Head Mo killed that Gods Race Immortal King that pursued me then followed me to Cosmos Edge..."

"Then what happened?" Jie Ying was rather anxious. Nong Xiaoyu was a genius disciple of the Virtual Qing Dao. The Virtual Qing Dao had spent many resources to nurture Nong Xiaoyu. It would be a huge loss if Nong Xiaoyu died on the Dao Discussion Stage.

"When we arrived at Cosmos Edge, Junior Sister Nong was discussing the dao with a Grand Luo Immortal from West River Religious Order. Junior Sister Nong Xiaoyu managed to obtain the upper hand, but an Immortal Reverent from West River Religious Order actually tried to interfere. As a result, that Immortal Reverent was killed by Sect Head Mo. Thereafter, an Immortal Emperor from West River Religious Order came, and he was killed by Sect Head Mo with a single fist..."

"Good! Good kill!" As Lu Ziteng heard the story, his heart started to boil. He clapped and said, "Our Immortal World is exactly lacking this sort of expert to lead us."

Everyone knew what Lu Ziteng was talking about. He was scolding Zi Changluo for not being suitable to control the Very High Heavens and lead the entire Immortal World.

Lu Ziteng was indeed scolding Zi Changluo. Ever since the Gods

Race assailed the Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City, he, Lu Ziteng, had been holding in this resentment. If they had someone like Sect Head Mo to lead them in battle, then he wouldn't have regrets even if he was killed.

"I didn't expect that 15 Immortal Emperors would suddenly appear and encircle Sect Head Mo. Among them, was Grand Emperor Fei Hu. Regardless, Mo Wuji released one sacred art after another, directly killing these 15 Immortal Emperors. Thereafter, he killed West River Religious Order's An Xuecheng. Finally, he went to Mifei Trade Union to kill Qian Yisa. He disbanded Mifei Trade Union and passed West River Religious Order's land to us. He is currently in secluded cultivation within Mifei Trade Union..."

"Good!" Even Jie Ying couldn't help but exclaim. Any Immortal Emperor that could come to Cosmos Edge was experienced with battles and war. Mo Wuji was actually able to kill 17 of such Immortal Emperors, and even a Dao Emperor. How strong was that?

Now, Lu Ziteng and him had the same thought. They hated themselves for not being in Cosmos Edge. If they could fight side by side with Sect Head Mo, it would have been more than a million times better than fighting for a person like Zi Changluo.

Only in a place like Heaven's Beyond Cosmos did the importance of a true expert really matter. Now, an expert has finally appeared in the Human Race.

Chapter 816: Refining Kun Wu

"After Sect Head Mo disbanded Mifei Trade Union, the other powers in Cosmos Edge actually didn't come forward. Moreover, Cosmos Edge's Dao Lord Feng Huang took the initiative to befriend Sect Head Mo. In fact, Sect Head Mo had requested the help of Dao Lord Feng Huang in the settling of our Human Race in Cosmos Edge. Senior Ape Mo is Sect Head Mo's friend and he has been

entrusted by Sect Head Mo to bring us over. By now, Sect Head Mo should have already started his secluded cultivation."

Yan Wei said all these in a single breath before he finally slowed down.

"Could Sect Head Mo be injured?" Jie Ying asked anxiously when he heard that Mo Wuji had entered seclusion. The safety of the Human Race in Cosmos Edge depended greatly on an expert like Mo Wuji; thus, Jie Ying was rather concerned about Mo Wuji's situation.

Immortal Empress Wen Lan sighed emotionally, "It seems like I had underestimated him. Dao Lord Jie, there's no need to worry. I'm sure that Junior Brother Mo isn't injured. If I'm not wrong, the purpose of his seclusion should be to prepare himself to wrest back the Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City."

"Hahahaha..." Hearing Immortal Empress Wen Lan's words, Lu Ziting could not help but chuckle loudly. He had wanted to kill those Gods Race b*stards for a long time. Finally, there's someone to lead the charge. He wanted to tell everyone from the Gods Race that he, Lu Ziting, was also a hot-blooded warrior; he wasn't a coward that only knew how to flee and retreat. Those years ago, he could only watch helplessly as countless of Immortal World cultivators got massacred by the Gods Race. If he, Lu Ziting, didn't take his revenge, his dao heart would be affected.

"Let's go, let's hurry to Cosmos Edge. What are we waiting for? When Sect Head Mo goes to reclaim our immortal city, I, Lu Ziting, will be the first one to charge in with him," Lu Ziting said straightforwardly.

Immortal Empress Wen Lan and Jie Ying did not hesitate to agree with Lu Ziting's words. The Human Race had been trapped on this meteorite with nowhere else to go. Now that Mo Wuji had some speaking rights within Cosmos Edge, they would naturally go to Cosmos Edge. Firstly, they would be able to gain a proper place

to stay. Secondly, they would be able to support Mo Wuji; they definitely couldn't let Mo Wuji fight for the Human Race alone.

...

When the Human Race cultivators on the meteorite heard that they could leave this place and go to Cosmos Edge, they all cheered and celebrated. If they continued staying on this meteorite, only death would start them. Many already considered leaving this place; now that they received this piece of good news, no one wanted to waste a single bit of time.

If it was a hundred thousand ordinary people, then relocation would probably require many days. However, these people were all Xuan Immortals and above. Only a simple order was needed, and everyone was ready to speed off.

In the shortest time possible, these over hundred thousand people entered a huge flying ship. Just as Lu Ziting controlled this flying ship to leave the meteorite, they were blocked by multiple small ships.

"They Immortal Emperors from the Gods Race..." Jie Ying had battled with the Gods Race far too many times. The moment those flying ships' arrived, he was able to recognise them as Gods Race's Immortal Emperors.

Seven Immortal Emperors formed a single row in front of the huge flying ship. The leader, a middle-aged man, snickered and said, "Everyone, there's no hurry to leave. Just stay here for another year. In fact, there's no need to wait another year. Our Gods Race will soon come and invite everyone to be our guests."

Lu Ziting charged to the deck. When Jie Ying, Wen Lan and him heard those words, they immediately knew that the reason why they were able to live on this meteorite so peacefully wasn't because the Gods Race hadn't found them. Instead, it was because the Gods Race wanted to wait for a period of time.

The three of them glanced at one another meaningfully. They were clear of the Gods Race intentions; the Gods Race definitely wouldn't be inviting them over to be guests.

"What are you inviting us over for?" Immortal Empress Wen Lan asked calmly. She wanted to know why the Gods Race needed to wait for a period of time before they could act.

"What? Of course it's for something good." This Gods Race Immortal Emperor snickered once more.

Ape Mo knew that there was a huge enmity between Mo Wuji and the Gods Race. He couldn't be bothered to waste any more time. He directly stepped out of the flying ship and swung his Wolf Fang Mace.

There were seven Immortal Emperors here, but only one of them was in the late Immortal Emperor Stage. The rest were either in the early or intermediate stages. Even though he, Ape Mo, wasn't as powerful as Mo Wuji, he did not have to fear these puny Immortal Emperors.

At almost the same instant as Ape Mo, Lu Ziting and co. charged out as well. No matter the relationship between Mo Wuji and Ape Mo, Ape Mo was ultimately still a guest. They couldn't allow the guest to act while they, the hosts, watch, right?

Ape Mo's domain surged out strongly. In an instant, these Gods Race Immortal Emperors knew what was going on; this was the domain of a Dao Emperor. There were only seven of them. If they faced a Dao Emperor and three Immortal Emperors, wouldn't that be equivalent to courting their deaths?

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Several domains clashed against one another. Two early-stage Immortal Emperors didn't even have the chance to make a move before they were crushed by Ape Mo's Wolf Fang Mace. As for that late stage Immortal Emperor, he received special attention from Ape Mo.

This was the first time that Ape Mo used his Spatial Imprisonment since Mo Wuji taught it to him. Before that late stage Immortal Emperor could bring out his magic treasure, he was sealed in place by Ape Mo. At the very next instant, his brains were smashed in by Ape Mo's Wolf Fang Mace.

The remaining four Immortal Emperors tried to escape, but Lu Ziting and co. weren't there for show. The three of them were heads of their sects after all; they were able to suppress three Immortal Emperors.

As for that intermediate stage Immortal Emperor that fled, he didn't get far before he was caught up by Ape Mo.

By the time Ape Mo returned, Immortal Empress Wen Lan had already killed that early stage Immortal Emperor that she was battling with, and was currently helping Jie Ying. At one go, Ape Mo used two Spatial Imprisonment. The two remaining Immortal Emperors were easily cut down.

"Senior Brother Ape's insights towards the Laws of Space is far from what we can ever reach." To be able to kill seven Immortal Emperors that easily, Wen Lan and co. felt deep admiration for Ape Mo. At the same time, a deeper sense of fear towards Dao Emperors rose in their hearts.

Even though they helped, most of the work was done by Ape Mo. If they were the subjects of Ape Mo's Spatial Imprisonment, then like those Immortal Emperors, they could only face death.

Ape Mo chuckled and said, "I merely understand a scratch of the Laws of Space. The one with the truly profound understandings towards the Laws of Space isn't me, but Wuji. In fact, the one who taught me this scratch was Wuji. He's the most talented cultivator I know."

"Ah..." Wen Lan and co. were instantly excited. Ape Mo's use of the Laws of Space had left their hearts cold. If Ape Mo's understandings were imparted by Mo Wuji, then wouldn't they

also be able to request Mo Wuji to teach them as well?

Wen Lan was more cognizant of Mo Wuji's character; she knew that Mo Wuji wasn't a petty person.

"Let's rush off to Cosmos Edge. Gods Race shouldn't know that we have left. If the Gods Race experts get wind of it, even if we manage to flee, we would have to pay a price," Jie Ying recovered his countenance and said hurriedly.

"Alright." Wen Lan and Lu Ziting agreed strongly. The Gods Race must definitely be planning something huge if they wanted to trap the Human Race on that meteorite. But now, the Human Race finally had an expert to lead them. As long as they could find Mo Wuji, they could find hope.

...

Mo Wuji had installed peak grade defensive arrays around Mifei Trade Union's territory. At this instant, Mo Wuji was currently sitting within Mifei Trade Union's deepest cultivation room.

Even though it's called a cultivation room, there was only an immortal essence pond here. Mo Wuji had seen immortal essence ponds before, but it was rare to see a peak grade one like the one in Mifei Trade Union.

Mists of immortal spiritual energy floated above the immortal essence pond. Mo Wuji knew that if placed some extreme grade immortal veins here and used some green crystals, he would definitely be able to reach the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage in a few years.

However, Mo Wuji also knew that he didn't have years of time. Perhaps the Gods Race already know about his arrival at Cosmos Edge. That would mean that his war with the Gods Race was imminent.

The main purpose in this seclusion was to refine the Kun Wu Sword.

The reason why he chose to refine the Kun Wu Sword now was sparked by the Book of Luo. During that encirclement by 15 Immortal Emperors, he would have been heavily injured if not for those two pages of the Book of Luo. The Book of Luo had prevented him from heavy injuries; this clearly showed the importance of Xiantian treasures. This also gave Mo Wuji some confidence as he didn't only have two pages of the Book of Luo, but six.

Additionally, his Spiritual Will Arrow couldn't be dodged even by a Dao Emperor like Qian Yisa. It was able to directly shatter Qian Yisa's sea of consciousness. Ostensibly, this showed the power of spiritual will attacks.

He had his violet lake and his Book of Luo. If he also had his Kun Wu Sword, he would have an additional layer of protection, especially if he was facing an expert that also used spiritual will attacks. Moreover, Kun Wu Sword was also a peak grade attack-type treasure. When he goes to exterminate the Gods Race, he would require such a treasure.

Because Mo Wuji didn't cultivate the sword, he didn't study Kun Wu in detail after he obtained it. This was the first time he actually took a close look at Kun Wu Sword.

Kun Wu was 3 feet and 1 inch long. It didn't have a sword guard and a sword knob, but it did have a sword hilt. Its body was fully grey; it didn't have the splendour of an ancient sword at all.

Mo Wuji casually waved the sword; it was like an ordinary longsword. It didn't even exude any dao aura. However, Mo Wuji did not mind. He was cultivating the Mortal Dao after all; didn't he look like an ordinary mortal but was still able to kill Dao Emperors?

Mo Wuji's spiritual will slowly penetrated into Kun Wu. What shocked him was that he seemed to encounter [the Great Way of Hua Gong](#). The Kun Wu Sword suddenly erupted with power. This power seemed to surge like waves, violently sweeping away his

spiritual will.

Facing such an unexpected situation, Mo Wuji's heart was filled with shock as he hurriedly tried to retract his spiritual will. However, he was soon shocked still; he was completely unable to recover his spiritual will. Not only that, his spiritual will was being sucked away at a faster rate.

Possession? Could there be a primordial spirit hidden within the Kun Wu Sword?

That's not right. Mo Wuji soon rejected that thought. This definitely wasn't an act of possession.

From the looks of it, this Kun Wu Sword was rather peculiar. However, even if it was any more peculiar, it was dreaming if it thought it could suck Mo Wuji's spiritual will dry. Previously, when Mo Wuji was fighting against the 15 Immortal Emperors, he almost depleted his spiritual will. That's when his violet lake erupted with stronger spiritual will. Because of that, his sea of consciousness expanded and his spiritual will got stronger.

Since this Kun Wu Sword wanted to suck his spiritual will, then he would have to see whether his spiritual will was stronger, or this Kun Wu was stronger.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji no longer tried to retract his spiritual will. Instead, his spiritual will surged towards Kun Wu Sword like a silver river. Not only that, he even sent his spirit storage channel's spiritual will towards Kun Wu Sword.

This is an attack from Jin Yong's novel. It is a move which sucks other's internal energy and make it your own.

Chapter 817: Both Are Destruction

With such an extravagant use of spiritual will, even if Mo Wuji's spiritual will was any stronger, it didn't take two hours for Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness to start drying up.

This time, Mo Wuji did not wait for his violet lake to spontaneously replenish his spiritual will. Instead, he popped some Zhi Nature Pills and started circulating his Star Sea Sacred Technique. As expected, the moment his Star Sea Sacred Technique began circulating, his violet lake started to rapidly replenish his spiritual will. Once again, Mo Wuji could clearly feel his sea of consciousness expanding and his spiritual will getting stronger.

"Kacha!" A light crisp sound rang. Mo Wuji felt as though a bridge had been formed between him and the Kun Wu Sword. He felt a clear resonance with the Kun Wu Sword, and he immediately sensed a terrifying killing intent within.

I managed to refine the first level of seals of the Kun Wu Sword just like that? Mo Wuji was very confused. Even though he knew that his current abilities were more than a hundredfold higher than what he used to be, the Kun Wu Sword should be a treasure on the same level as the Book of Luo. He should have taken at least one or two days to refine its first level of seals, right? But how long had it been? It's only been two hours.

Moreover, he didn't even use proper refining methods. He only sent large amounts of his spiritual will into the Kun Wu Sword.

At this time, the Kun Wu Sword was still furiously sucking away at Mo Wuji's spiritual will. Not that the first layer of seals had been refined, Mo Wuji began to release his spiritual will with a greater lack of restraint. At the same time, he continuously consumed Zhi Nature Pills and revolved his Star Sea Sacred Technique.

Every time his spiritual will got depleted and replenished, Mo

Wuji would feel his sea of consciousness expanding and his spiritual will receiving a qualitative improvement. However, the second level of seals of the Kun Wu Sword seemed to be as deep as an ocean; he was completely unable to sense an end.

Multiple days later, Mo Wuji forcefully stopped his refining of the Kun Wu Sword. Fortunately, after refining the first level of the Kun Wu Sword, he could stop sending his spiritual will in. Otherwise, he would probably be sucked dry. The violet lake in his sea of consciousness could replenish his spiritual will, but it could not replenish his vital essence.

The refined Kun Wu Sword floated in front of Mo Wuji; it didn't look much different from before. In fact, it might have turned greyer and dimmer. Mo Wuji, however, could feel a tyrannical energy within the sword. He even suspected that with a single thought, his Kun Wu Sword could destroy an Immortal Domain of the Immortal World.

Just as Mo Wuji wanted to stand up, a sword intent suddenly appeared in his spiritual will. This sword intent contained a ruthless grandeur and an energy of destruction. Even though Mo Wuji was ordinary, that sword intent of destruction still flooded into him and filled his entire being. At this instant, the ordinary him seemed to exude the aura of a sharp sword capable of devouring the heavens.

Mo Wuji's heart raced. He immediately came to a realisation; this was one of the powers of the Kun Wu Sword.

He didn't know exactly how many later of seals there were within the Kun Wu Sword. However, he gained a faint understanding that with every layer of seals he refined, he would obtain a sword intent within his spiritual will.

Mo Wuji released a breath of cold air. He could feel the might within this sword intent. He was sure that if he used this sword intent, it would be even stronger than his Seven World Finger.

However, Mo Wuji wasn't the least bit happy. When he started refining the Kun Wu Sword, it was because he wanted to use the Kun Wu Sword as a means of attack; he wanted the Kun Wu Sword to be his magic treasure or weapon. He did not intend for the Kun Wu Sword to leave behind a sword intent within his sea of consciousness which might not even be able to be controlled when stimulated.

This sword intent was strong, but it was definitely not what he needed. He, Mo Wuji, did not need anything that he couldn't control to appear within his spiritual will or body.

Refine for me!

At almost the same instant this destructive sword intent appeared within his sea of consciousness, Mo Wuji's boundless spiritual will swept towards it. His spiritual will enveloped this sword intent and tried to refine it.

However, reality left Mo Wuji in shock. Just as his spiritual will enveloped it, this sword intent released a terrifying sword light, directly slicing his spiritual will in half.

An intense sensation of pain pervaded through his entire body. Mo Wuji opened his mouth and an arrow of blood shot out.

As he consumed a few Zhi Nature Pills, Mo Wuji had an unpleasant expression on his face. If he knew that the Kun Wu Sword was so terrifying, he would rather not refine it.

All his six pages of the Book of Luo were brought into his sea of consciousness. After using the six pages to form a barrier in the space around this sword intent, Mo Wuji did not hesitate to send his Scholar's Heart to his sea of consciousness and assail this sword intent.

Expectedly, the moment his Scholar's Heart touched this sword intent, this sword intent reacted violently. A sword light, even more powerful than before, shot forth. It ran rampage within Mo

Wuji's sea of consciousness.

Fortunately, Mo Wuji had made his preparations; this sword light was blocked by the Book of Luo.

Mo Wuji panted slightly. He could feel his Scholar's Heart slowly burning the ruthlessness and destructiveness within the sword intent. However, the speed it was doing so was too slow.

Scholar's Heart's grade was too low. Mo Wuji opened his hand and Scholar's Heart appeared on his palm.

There were seven faint fire sprouts within Scholar's Heart; this was the sign of a Grade 7 immortal flame. Back then, Mo Wuji tried to use the primal fire crystals to help his Scholar's Heart advance, but it was unable to advance beyond Grade 7. It wasn't because the primal fire crystal wasn't powerful enough, but because the Laws of the Heaven and Earth over that area were saturated. Moreover, Mo Wuji's cultivation and spiritual will were limited, restricting his Scholar's Heart from evolving any further.

But now, his cultivation was already at the early Immortal Emperor Stage and there was also an immortal essence pond here. He believed that the Scholar's Heart should be able to evolve.

Mo Wuji retrieved his primal fire crystal. Surrounded by the rich immortal spiritual energy from the immortal essence pond, the fire sprouts within the Scholar's Heart opened and swept the primal fire crystal away.

A searing hot energy appeared. Mo Wuji felt that the spiritual energy from the immortal essence pond was like river water from a burst dam; it flooded into his Scholar's Heart.

After two hours, the primal fire crystal suddenly dropped. A verdant flame appeared in front of Mo Wuji; the number of sprouts within the core of the flame went from seven to nine.

Mo Wuji could clearly feel that the temperature of his Scholar's Heart was multiple folds more than what it used to be. He was

clear his Scholar's Heart had advanced to Grade 9. This should be the max that it could go. If he wanted to continue evolving his flame, he would probably have to find a place with richer immortal spiritual energy.

Mo Wuji turned to the primal fire crystal and sighed emotionally. Even after advancing the Scholar's Heart to a Grade 9 immortal flame, he actually didn't feel a significant loss of energy within the primal fire crystal. This primal fire crystal was truly too heaven-defying, and he actually had 11 of such crystals.

As for the immortal essence pond below him, it no longer had the splendour that it had before. Most of its immortal spiritual energy had been sucked away by the Scholar's Heart.

After keeping his primal fire crystal, Mo Wuji turned back to that sword intent in his sea of consciousness.

When Mo Wuji recalled his Scholar's Heart, that sword intent went back silent. But now that the Scholar's Heart assailed it again, this sword intent turned violent.

Boundless sword qi ran rampage within his sea of consciousness. Mo Wuji's heart started pounding in fear. If he didn't have the six pages of the Book of Luo, would the terrifying might of the sword qi destroy his sea of consciousness and turn him into an idiot?

"Chi!" Sounds rang from that destructive sword intent; it seemed like something was getting burned by the Scholar's Heart. Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief, he could tell that the Scholar's Heart was burning at a rate which was ten times faster than before.

As the Scholar's Heart continued to burn, that baleful and destructive energy gradually got refined.

An enlightenment suddenly appeared within his mind. Mo Wuji immediately closed his eyes and started circulating his Immortal Mortal Technique.

As the sword intent gradually got refined and as that baleful and

destructive energy disappeared, that sword intent exuded an aura of majesty and boundlessness.

With his Immortal Mortal Technique, this majesty was converted to ordinariness.

After an unknown amount of time, Mo Wuji suddenly opened his eyes. That destructive sword intent disappeared; there was no longer a trace of it within his sea of consciousness.

Mo Wuji's aura reverted back to its ordinary state; it wasn't suffocating and overwhelming anymore. As for the Kun Wu Sword, it also disappeared.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief, a faint sword-shaped scar appeared on his wrist. After successfully refining the first level of seals of the Kun Wu Sword, Mo Wuji was very clear that this was the Kun Wu Sword.

The first sword intent of the Kun Wu Sword was still present. However, it had become something that he could control. If he wished it, he could allow this sword intent to transform into a majestic and boundless sword intent. It was no longer that suffocating sword intent of destruction.

No wonder why Bai Ye wanted the Kun Wu Sword. If this majestic sword intent could be controlled, wouldn't Bai Ye get insanely strong?

At this point, Mo Wuji laughed in his heart. He was actually helping that b*stard by not letting him have the Kun Wu Sword. The first level of seals of the Kun Wu Sword was already so terrifying; Bai Ye probably couldn't refine it. Even if Bai Ye was able to refine the first level, he would only be a slave for the Kun Wu Sword in its quest for destruction.

He did not believe that Bai Ye had his powerful sea of consciousness and enough Zhi Nature Pills. Bai Ye wouldn't even have the Star Sea Sacred Technique. Taking millions of steps back,

even if Bai Ye had all that, he still wouldn't have the Book of Luo and a Grade 9 immortal flame.

Perhaps, there were really few that were like Mo Wuji and could control the Kun Wu Sword.

In his perspective, he was merely at the beginning of refining the true first level of the Kun Wu Sword. The true refining of the first level was to refine that destructiveness. That way, it might actually become an equipment spirit or even a killing machine.

A new enlightenment suddenly appeared in Mo Wuji's mind: The reason why the Heaven and Earth could be destroyed is because there's a power that's above the Heaven and Earth. For example, that destructive sword intent of the Kun Wu Sword...

Mo Wuji could no longer hold back his agitation. He lifted his hand and a finger shot forward.

This finger destroyed all seals within Mifei Trade Union. It directly shattered all arrays of Cosmos Edge. The entire World of Man was within the control of this finger.

This was just the beginning. The World of Man is the fostering of life. When fate reaches its peak, this finger would burst forth with greater power.

Heaven and Earth have disappeared. At this instant, there was only destruction.

At this moment, Mo Wuji wanted to roar. He could finally control his Second World Killer - Heaven and Earth.

They were both Destruction. However, this finger of destruction could be controlled, but Kun Wu's destructive sword intent still couldn't.

Chapter 818: Or What?

Mo Wuji retracted his finger contentedly. This was when he discovered that the area around him had turned to rubble.

"Wuji, this is too..." Feng Huang's voice sounded over; he had a helpless expression on his face. He couldn't have expected that Mo Wuji would cause such a shock the moment he emerged from his seclusion. It wasn't that bad if he destroyed Mifei Trade Union, after all, Mifei Trade Union was Mo Wuji's territory right now. However, to tear the defensive array of Cosmos Edge itself, this was not a dismissible matter.

"Apologies, apologies. I was too careless just now."

Even though he might say that, Mo Wuji didn't really feel a hint of remorse. Back then, he had gained enlightenment of the Seven World Finger's Second World Killer, Heaven and Earth. If he didn't try it out immediately, it wouldn't feel right.

Moreover, Mo Wuji didn't really care since he was in Cosmos Edge. Countless of Human Race cultivators had died in Cosmos Edge; currently, he was afraid that no one would come and confront him. Ultimately, slaughter was the only way to redive the interests and boundaries within Cosmos Edge.

Additionally, he had intentionally torn Cosmos Edge's defensive array. As the saying goes: The new won't come if the old remains. He wanted to install a new array over Cosmos Edge, so he had to find an excuse to destroy the existing one. If he had to constantly live under the array of other's, he, Mo Wuji, wouldn't be at ease.

Feng Huang suddenly transmitted, "The Human Race cultivators have already arrived at Cosmos Edge, and I have made suitable arrangements. When they arrived, there was intense opposition by the Vampiric Race, Sea Race and Gods Race. Even though I tried my best to obstruct them, they still killed more than ten thousand Human Race cultivators. I originally wanted to call you, but I was

afraid that it would affect your enlightenment into your sacred art. Fortunately, Ape Mo and my Dao Lord Estate were there. Those people are slightly afraid of you, so they temporarily stopped."

While there were arrays around Mo Wuji when he was gaining enlightenment into his sacred art, the overwhelming aura could still be felt from the outside. Feng Huang wanted for Mo Wuji's sacred art to get even stronger, and coupled with the fact that the other powers were still within his control, he chose not to interrupt Mo Wuji's seclusion.

Just as Feng Huang finished speaking, ten over experts appeared in front of Mifei Trade Union.

Anger rose in Mo Wuji's heart. Although Ape Mo and him had killed close to 20 Immortal Emperors, it still wasn't enough to prevent these fellas from killing his Human Race cultivators. From the looks of it, his methods weren't fierce enough; he would need to take tougher actions.

Concealing his killing intent, Mo Wuji casually swept across this crowd with his spiritual will. He immediately knew that among these ten over experts, there were 3 Dao Emperors, 5-6 Grand Emperors, and the rest were all late-stage Immortal Emperors. Mo Wuji didn't even see a single early or intermediate stage Immortal Emperor.

Previously, no one showed up when Mo Wuji disbanded Mifei Trade Union and destroyed West River Religious Order. But the moment he tore Cosmos Edge's array, a whole gang arrived.

A tall red-haired man landed in front of Mo Wuji, clasped his fists and said, "House Master Mo, we understand that your sacred arts are staggering. We are also extremely welcome of your arrival in Cosmos Edge. But you can't just destroy Cosmos Edge's defensive array the moment you arrived, right? We understand your grudge against the Gods Race, but there are also other races within Cosmos Edge. We request that House Master Mo gives us an

explanation, or..."

Mo Wuji had fought with the Vampiric Race's peak grade expert Xue Lu before. The moment this tall red-haired man stood forward, Mo Wuji knew that this was an expert from the Vampiric Race. This fella's cultivation should be above the Grand Emperor Stage; he was an existence on the level of Dao Emperors.

"This is the Vampiric Race's Dao Emperor Ni Kai," Feng Huang transmitted.

"Or what? You will lay hands on me?" Mo Wuji said coldly, his aura rising steadily. Even if the experts from the Vampiric Race didn't come, he would be the one to go after them.

Even after he, Mo Wuji, returned, they still killed more than ten thousand Human Race cultivators in Cosmos Edge. Was he, Mo Wuji, such an amiable person?

In a place like Cosmos Edge, only those with big fists would be allowed to talk. Otherwise, even if you kneel and beg, no one would pity you.

Ni Kai's expression changed slightly; he didn't expect for Mo Wuji to not show them any face.

Before he could speak, another Dao Emperor stepped forward and clasped his fists, "Fellow daoists of Cosmos Edge, from the looks of it, House Master Mo wants to use his powers to forcefully occupy Cosmos Edge. A few days ago, he relocated more than a hundred thousand Human Race cultivators; and now, he publicly destroyed Cosmos Edge's defensive array. Cosmos Edge belongs to everyone; I hope that everyone can stand with Dao Emperor Ni Kai and me to see exactly how strong this arrogant House Master Mo's sacred arts are."

Multiple experts came forward and stood beside the two Dao Emperors; they stared fiercely at Mo Wuji.

Even though no one made a move, the space around them had

already been filled with the overlapping domains of these experts.

"Wuji, I, Ape Mo, have arrived." The tall Ape Mo directly landed in between them. The moment Ape Mo entered, the pressure from the domains instantly weakened significantly.

"And I, Lu Ziting!"

"I, Jie Ying!"

"I, Cen Qinlan!"

Three figures landed by Mo Wuji's side. With the exception of Jie Ying, Mo Wuji recognised Lu Ziting and Immortal Empress Wen Lan.

Mo Wuji nodded contentedly towards the three. After which, he stared at the experts in front of him and said, "Previously, I accidentally broke Cosmos Edge's defensive array because of a breakthrough in my cultivation. I'm sorry about this, and I will mend the defensive array later. Anyone that doesn't intend to become enemies with my Human Race, please step back. Of course, those that killed my Human Race cultivators in Cosmos Edge previously, there's no need to step back. Because even if you do, I will still kill you."

When they heard Mo Wuji's words, several Immortal Emperors and Grand Emperors, that were hesitating previously, swiftly stepped back.

There was no need to talk about how Mo Wuji could easily kill Dao Emperors, the sheer amount of Immortal Emperors killed by Mo Wuji was staggering. If they weren't able to kill this person today, then they would be bringing a calamity down to their own race. Moreover, no one here was a fool; who didn't know that the Gods Race was trying to make use of them? If the Gods Race could oppress Mo Wuji, then they wouldn't mind being used. However, the reality was that the Gods Race wasn't able to do that. Thus, no one was willing to continue being manipulated.

If the Cosmos Edge's defensive array was still intact, perhaps they could try ganging up on Mo Wuji. But now, the defensive array had been torn apart by Mo Wuji. Whether he did it intentionally or not, it still remains a fact that this increased the difficulty in killing Mo Wuji.

Moreover, Mo Wuji still had three Immortal Emperors and a Dao Emperor by his side. Coupled with the fact that Dao Lord Feng Huang was on Mo Wuji's side, who would be willing to take the risk.

Seeing the Dao Emperor of the Demon Race step back, the Dao Emperor of the Vampiric Race started to have some regrets. He felt like he had been screwed over by the Gods Race.

Previously, with the permission of Feng Huang, more than hundred thousand Human Race cultivators moved to Cosmos Edge. The Gods Race invited him to represent the Vampiric Race to express some thoughts to Feng Huang. However, the Gods Race never mentioned anything about killing the Human Race cultivators. His Vampiric Race needed to create a foothold within Cosmos Edge and they had coveted the piece of land for very long. Even if they couldn't have it all, he would be satisfied if they could get a portion of it.

He never expected that this Dao Emperor of the Gods Race would, without reason and warning, start killing the Human Race cultivators. This had put him in a quagmire.

Thus, when Mo Wuji ripped Cosmos Edge's defensive array, he grabbed this opportunity to blame Mo Wuji. Originally, he simply wanted Mo Wuji to accept the blame and offer compensation. Because he was the first to stand forward, his Vampiric Race would be likely to obtain more of that piece of land.

He, Ni Kai, would never have thought that Mo Wuji would dare to forcibly occupy that piece of land for his Human Race for a long time. Even if Mo Wuji was a peak Dao Emperor, he shouldn't have

dared to do it. There were hundreds of races in Cosmos Edge and even more powers. Mo Wuji still didn't have the capacity to offend so many people at one go.

When Mo Wuji saw that there was only two Dao Emperors, three Grand Emperors, and one late-stage Immortal Emperor left behind, he celebrated. Just six fellas dare to act against him? Even if they were all Dao Emperors, would they be able to do anything to him?

"Ape Mo, attack..." Mo Wuji opened his hand and Half Moon Weighted Halberd appeared.

"Wait, let me retreat. My Vampiric Race has never killed your Human Race cultivators. But if House Master Mo is bent on going against my Vampiric Race, I will have to let you know that my Vampiric Race is not something that you could simply mould to your will." Ni Kai resolutely made his decision. Ever since Mo Wuji appeared in the Human Race, the Human Race was bound to rise. Now that his Vampiric Race had not offended the Human Race to an irreconcilable stage, he was going to withdraw quickly.

Almost at the same time that Ni Kai spoke, that Gods Race Dao Emperor had already pounced towards Mo Wuji. Previously, those over ten thousand Human Race cultivators were all killed by the Gods Race. They wanted to drag the other races in to deal with Mo Wuji together. Mo Wuji's combat power was truly stupefying. Even if his Gods Race had any more people, it would not be enough.

Mo Wuji completely didn't care when Ni Kai retreated. His Half Moon Weight Halberd conjured a Winding River which cascaded down towards this Dao Emperor.

The reason why he didn't use his Grand Desert Killing Array was because Mo Wuji saw that the Vampiric Race Dao Emperor and two Grand Emperors had retreated. For three people, why would he need to install his Grand Desert Killing Array?

Mo Wuji could also guess that these three people were all from the Gods Race. Even though there were many people that came today, none of them was a fool; no one would be willing to be made use of by the Gods Race. However, if he, Mo Wuji, didn't show his capabilities, then these spectating fellas were likely to swarm him.

No matter the place, it was hard to prevent the weak from being food from the strong.

The Winding River descended down majestically from mid-air, forming a beautiful silver river in the sky.

While it was beautiful, this Winding River was also filled with killing intent and desolation.

This Gods Race Dao Emperor did not wait for Winding River to fully form as he fetched out a long neck flask.

The opening of the flask suddenly expanded explosively; it seemed like the mouth of a gigantic beast as it devoured everything in front of it.

This Dao Emperor knew of Mo Wuji's abilities. After using his flask, he also burst forth with his domain. Even though he was not the strongest Dao Emperor in the Gods Race, his domain was definitely the strongest.

As long as his domain could destroy Mo Wuji's domain and restrain Mo Wuji for a single breath of time, he had confidence in maiming Mo Wuji. Perhaps he might not be able to kill Mo Wuji, but he was sure that he could heavily injure Mo Wuji. If he could do that, he would have an opportunity to get the experts from the other races in.

"Boom!" Winding River clashed against that long-necked flask; minute beams of light exploded everywhere.

This Gods Race Dao Emperor's face instantly changed. His domain, which had been so confident of, wasn't able to trump over Mo Wuji's domain. In fact, it was being grinded away by Mo Wuji's

whirlpool domain. Thereafter, he felt a terrifying pressure. In the vast space above him, a finger appeared. As it appeared, the Heaven and Earth seemed to be filled with the oppressive aura of death.

Chapter 819: Number One Expert In Heaven's Beyond Cosmos

This Gods Race Dao Emperor frantically tried to call his long-necked flask back. He decided that after defending against this finger of Mo Wuji's, he would flee to the ends of the earth. Mo Wuji's power was too terrifying. If he had some doubts as to how Mo Wuji killed Lun Pa and Qian Yisa, those doubts were all gone.

Boom! Kacha!

The flask was directly shattered. The World of Man started its destruction. This Gods Race Dao Emperor fell into despair; if it was only the World of Man, perhaps he might have a chance to escape.

However, after he saw the destruction of the world of man, he saw the collapse of Heaven and Earth. Everyone was reduced to nothingness; he no longer had a chance.

The Laws of the Heaven and Earth exploded; this Dao Emperor's everything - his cultivation, his insights, his domain, etc, were all destroyed.

When the surroundings finally calmed down, everyone only saw a deep hole which was tens of meters wide at where that Gods Race Dao Emperor once was. That Gods Race Dao Emperor had already disappeared.

At the same time, the remaining two Immortal Emperors from the Gods Race were also killed by Ape Mo, Lu Ziting and co.

Out of the ten over Immortal Emperors and Dao Emperors that came, only three of them ultimately fought with Mo Wuji. And in a short time, these three were slaughtered.

What shocked everyone was that finger Mo Wuji used to kill that Gods Race Dao Emperor; that finger seemed capable of destroying the World of Man, and even the Heaven and Earth itself. It contained a power of destruction which felt unstoppable.

Everyone thought about that finger; if that finger was not pointed towards that Dao Emperor, but them, how would they be able to defend against it? Their answer to that question left their hearts reeling in shock: they wouldn't be able to defend against it.

Immortal Empress Wen Lan was especially emotional; she knew from a long time ago that Mo Wuji had a sacred art called Winding River. Previously, she even showed her Waterfall to Mo Wuji so that he could gain deeper insights into his Winding River.

However, that Winding River that Mo Wuji just used was far superior to what she had shown him. And that finger of Mo Wuji's, that finger seemed capable of destroying this entire cosmos.

In just a few short years, Mo Wuji had actually grown to such a stage.

Immortal Empress released a long breath. Those years ago, both Heavenly Emperor Zizai and the experts from the Very High Heavens prophesized that Lei Hongji and Ji Yue would be the future of the Immortal World. However, the Immortal World had been chased away by the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos and the remaining survivors of the Human Race were left in their last breaths. Where were Lei Hongji and Ji Yue?

Instead, it was Mo Wuji that allowed the Human Race to continue surviving.

"Brother Mo, I was previously tricked by Gods Race's Chai Nuo. However, I assure you that I didn't kill any Human Race cultivators..." Vampiric Race's Dao Emperor Ni Kai had already swiftly walked forward and clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji respectfully.

He, Ni Kai, had seen Mo Wuji's act of killing Chai Nuo with a single finger clearly. He was sure that if that finger was aimed at him, his outcome wouldn't be any better than Chai Nuo. There probably weren't any Dao Emperors that could be a match for Mo Wuji in a one-on-one battle. Even the Gods Race's most powerful

Dao Emperor, Wu Wang, probably wasn't a match for Mo Wuji.

To put it in other words, Mo Wuji was the number one expert in the entire Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. Moreover, Mo Wuji had another powerful Dao Emperor by his side.

It can be ascertained that the Gods Race would be chased out of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos by Mo Wuji. This was because the Gods Race's remaining strength was no longer enough to support them here.

There were only a total of four Dao Emperors in the Gods Race. One of them went to seek for greater heights and had disappeared without the trace.

Of the remaining three, two had been killed by Mo Wuji. Would the remaining Wu Wang be able to defend against Mo Wuji? Not only that, Mo Wuji had killed a whole pile of Gods Race's Immortal Emperors, even multiple Grand Emperors and late-stage Immortal Emperors had been killed by Mo Wuji.

Coupled with the help of Feng Huang, Mo Wuji only needed to stall Wu Wang, and that Ape Mo could lead the charge for the Human Race to exterminate all the Gods Race cultivators of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos.

What left Ni Kai fearful was that he had never seen Mo Wuji going all out. Mo Wuji was an expert that could easily tear through Cosmos Edge's Grade 9 immortal array; would his all-out attack be any weaker?

Mo Wuji did not respond to Ni Kai. Instead, he clasped his fists towards Lu Ziting and co., "Mo Wuji greets Senior Sister Wen Lan and the two sect heads."

In Mo Wuji's heart, he was much closer to Immortal Empress Wen Lan than the other two.

"Sect Head Mo, if not for you, our Human Race would have been screwed," Jie Ying hurriedly bowed and said.

He was far older than Mo Wuji, but Jie Ying didn't dare to show any disrespect. Every act of Mo Wuji was bigger than the previous one. This time, Mo Wuji even fought his way directly into Heaven's Beyond Cosmos and tore the Cosmos Edge's array. Which one of his acts was simple?

Wen Lan hurriedly introduced, "Junior Brother Wuji, this is Virtual Qing Dao's Dao Lord Jie Ying. This time, the reason why our Human Race could still have a hundred thousand survivors is largely due to Dao Lord Jie Ying's and Sect Head Lu Ziting's efforts."

Jie Ying and Lu Ziting felt cold sweat forming on their heads. Honestly, when the Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City got invaded by the Gods Race and Zi Changluo abandoned them, the two of them only thought about fleeing. Instead, it was Immortal Empress Wen Lan, who had the lowest cultivation among them, that anxiously tried to defend against the attacks of the Gods Race experts so that more Human Race cultivators could survive.

When it came to character, they were guilty of being inferior to Immortal Empress Wen Lan. However, it was also during their anxious retreat that steeled their resolution to fight hard for the Human Race.

Mo Wuji also clasped his hands and said, "I have some matters that I will have to trouble the two sect heads. I request that the two sect heads lead the way to collect the Gods Race's properties within Cosmos Edge."

"Leave this matter to me. I know that Gods Race's biggest property in Cosmos Edge is the Gods Cultivation Peak. I can bring my men over there." Lu Ziting was the first to respond.

Mo Wuji also knew that he had probably killed all the Gods Race's Immortal Emperors in Cosmos Edge. Lu Ziting and his men would definitely be enough. As for what Lu Ziting needed to do, there's no need for him, Mo Wuji, to say it. Naturally, it was to kill

every single one of the Gods Race cultivators.

"Alright, then I will have to trouble Sect Head Lu," Mo Wuji answered.

Lu Ziting chuckled, "This is the most refreshing matter I could do since I, Lu Ziting, arrived at Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. How could it be considered a trouble? In fact, I have to thank Brother Mo for giving me this opportunity."

With that, Lu Ziting left. Through his spiritual will, Mo Wuji saw Lu Ziting leading more than a thousand cultivators, at the Grand Luo Stage and above, towards Gods Cultivation Peak.

No one else said a word. The power that Mo Wuji displayed was too overwhelming; no one was willing to offend Mo Wuji at such a time. If Mo Wuji had to struggle to kill Gods Race's Dao Emperor Chai Nuo, then one of them here would definitely come forward to express his dissent. Vampiric Race's Dao Emperor Ni Kai also wouldn't have apologised to Mo Wuji.

However, the truth was that Mo Wuji had easily slaughtered Chai Nuo. Which one of them was tired of living? Which one of them would dare to form a grudge with an expert like Mo Wuji?

After Lu Ziting left, Mo Wuji looked at Ni Kai and said, "The news I received was that the Gods Race, Vampiric Race, and Sea Race surrounded and killed more than ten thousand cultivators of my Human Race. Although my Human Race doesn't have any form of support, it is not a race that could be randomly slaughtered."

A sense of helplessness arose in Ni Kai's heart. His Vampiric Race could not compare with the Gods Race. Including him, his Vampiric Race only had two Dao Emperors. Two Dao Emperors definitely wasn't enough to fight against Mo Wuji.

Moreover, seeing how Mo Wuji spoke in such a candid matter, Ni Kai knew that if he didn't offer a price, his Vampiric Race was the next after the Gods Race.

At this instant, Ni Kai was cursing in his heart; he was cursing the brainlessness of the Gods Race. If the Gods Race had enough brains, they should have concentrated all their power to kill Mo Wuji when he just returned to Cosmos Edge. As long as the Gods Race's two Dao Emperors and Immortal Emperors all came, coupled with his Vampiric Race, Sea Race, West River Religious Order and Mifei Trade Union, this Mo Wuji wouldn't be able to survive even if he had three heads and six arms.

But now, the number of Dao Emperors and Immortal Emperors that Mo Wuji killed already numbered more than 20. Moreover, West River Religious Order and Mifei Trade Union had been disbanded, and a strong race like the Demon Race wasn't willing to come forward. The Gods Race, which only had one Dao Emperor left, was destined to fall.

"Brother Mo, my Vampiric Race is willing to compensate for this matter," Ni Kai said helplessly.

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "There's no need for compensation. Who knows whether, after today's compensation, you would form another coalition with the Gods Race and other races to attack my Human Race? I'm afraid I don't have time to waste words with you now. My Immortal World's Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City had been occupied by the Gods Race. I intend to reclaim it."

By this time, if he didn't know that Mo Wuji was trying to drag him into the water, then he, Ni Kai would be a fool. He could only lament his fortune; there truly wasn't a free lunch in the world. Because his Vampiric Race wanted the benefits, it was previously dragged into the water by the Gods Race. Now, the Human Race also wants to drag him into the water.

It was impossible for him to avoid. If he still had the rights to reject Chai Nuo previously, those rights no longer existed in front of Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji might not lay hands on him now, but after Mo Wuji exterminated the Gods Race from the Heaven's Beyond, his Vampiric Race was likely to be next.

"Brother Mo, I feel angry the moment the Gods Race is mentioned. If not for Chai Nuo, that despicable fox, how could I, Ni Kai, have fallen for his tricks? Since Brother Mo wants to go to Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City, then count me in, Ni Kai," Ni Kai did not hesitate to say.

Mo Wuji shook his head, "Dao Friend Ni Kai, there are more than one or two Gods Race cultivators there. I intend to lead all my Human Race cultivators over."

Thereafter, Mo Wuji clasped his fists towards the various experts, "Fellow daoists, the Gods Race has been behaving like tyrants in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos for too long. Today, my Human Race has decided to remove this tumour from the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. Anyone that is willing to follow me, please step forward. Of course, once my Human Race wrests back our Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City, we will move back there. As for the land that my Human Race is occupying now, it would be divided among the races that go with me."

"Brother Mo, my Vampiric Race will naturally join you." How could Ni Kai not understand Mo Wuji's intentions? This time, it was a matter of race. He, Ni Kai, was dreaming if he thought that he, alone, was enough.

Chapter 820: Dao Lord Of Heaven's Beyond Cosmos

"My Sea Race has decided to respond Brother Mo's call. My Sea Race has an army of more than tens of thousands of soldiers," A man with a musky sea smell stepped forward.

Mo Wuji sneered in his heart. If the Sea Race didn't come forward, he definitely wouldn't invite them. After he exterminated the Gods Race, his next target wouldn't be the Vampiric Race, but the Sea Race. Since the Sea Race knew how to act, then he would dismiss the recent incident.

Most of the experts from the Gods Race had already been killed by Mo Wuji. At the same time, many of them knew that the situation had gone south; so they had already left Cosmos Edge.

Lu Ziting and his men swept the entire Gods Cultivation Peak clean with an unstoppable force. When Lu Ziting returned, he happened to hear that Mo Wuji was going to reclaim the Very High Heavens Cosmos City. He immediately stepped in front of Mo Wuji agitatedly and said, "Brother Mo, I must spearhead this battle..."

Back then, the cultivators from the Immortal World were so helpless that they weren't even able to resist. He, Lu Ziting saw countless of cultivators getting killed. They fled in all directions, but they were pursued and killed...

Today, he finally had a chance to strike back. He, Lu Ziting, thought that this day would have been far in the indefinite future, or it might never happen at all. He never expected that it would come so soon, and it was all because of Mo Wuji.

"Ziting, listen to Brother Mo," Jie Ying said solemnly. He was also like Lu Ziting, he was also raring to take his revenge. However, he was also very clear that Mo Wuji wanted to pull the other races in.

Currently, the Human Race only had Mo Wuji. If Mo Wuji was no

longer here, it was always better if the Human Race had some allies.

In a place like the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, there's no such thing as permanent enmity. Back then, the Human Race and the Demon Race each occupied half of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. It was exactly because of that, that the Heaven's Beyond Corridor was still separated into the Human Corridor and the Demon Corridor.

But what was it like now? The Human Race had gradually declined, while the Demon Race remained in power. Various races had robbed the Human Race of their territories. But under the pressure of Mo Wuji, weren't these races currently making the choice to help the Human Race to deal with the Gods Race?

"My Demon Race's Elder Ji Ku had always admired Brother Mo. This time, my Demon Race will definitely offer our help," The Demon Race Dao Emperor stepped forward. Ji Ku had only helped the Human Race say a single sentence, but it was a testimony to the Demon Race's intentions to befriend Mo Wuji.

"I represent Cosmos Edge. Cosmos Edge will definitely support Wuji." Feng Huang did not hesitate to step forward. At the same time, he demonstrated that his relationship with Mo Wuji wasn't shallow.

"My Allheaven Race has also been dissatisfied with the Gods Race for a long time."

...

Multiple races stepped forward. Even some smaller races noticed that the Gods Race was sure to decline, and they also stepped forward. Vampiric Race's Ni Kai still felt that he had underestimated the influence of Mo Wuji; his previous claim of saying that he, alone, would help Mo Wuji might have dissatisfied Mo Wuji. Even though he eventually supplemented his words, his Vampiric Race was still on the wrong side when compared to the

other races.

As he thought of this, Ni Kai said loudly, "Gods Race is truly unreasonable and tyrannical. It's natural for our races to deal with the Gods Race. Back then, the Gods Race killed millions of Human Race cultivators in Very High Heavens Cosmos City. It was only until recently that I found out why the Gods Race chose to let off more than a hundred thousand Human Race cultivators..."

"I request Dao Friend Ni Kai to shed light on this matter," Mo Wuji immediately clasped his hand and said. In reality, he had always been confused about this matter. The Gods Race slaughtered the Human Race cultivators as they would pigs; why were Immortal Empress Wen Lan and the two Immortal Emperors still able to save more than a hundred thousand cultivators? One must know that the three Immortal Emperors didn't have a very high cultivation; none of them was even in the late Immortal Emperor Stage.

Ni Kai appeared infuriated as he said, "It's rumoured that the Gods Race discovered an ancient ruin. This ruin requires the blood sacrifice of a hundred thousand people for it to be opened..."

There was no need for Ni Kai to say any further; everyone knew what was going on. The reason why the more than a hundred thousand Human Race cultivators were able to survive wasn't because the Gods Race weren't able to kill them, nor because the Gods Race decided to show mercy. It was because the Gods Race wanted to keep them for their blood sacrifice.

Even though everyone knew that Ni Kai's frustration was pretentious, this act of the Gods Race was truly very cruel.

Mo Wuji, who was already very firm on exterminating the Gods Race, steeled his resolve when he heard this.

By the side, Immortal Empress Wen Lan and co.'s faces had turned green. Previously, they could tell that something was peculiar when the Gods Race wanted to trap them on that

meteorite. They originally wanted to tell Mo Wuji about it when they found the time. But now, they finally know the reason.

Mo Wuji looked at Feng Huang and asked, "Feng Huang, how many immortal cities does the Gods Race have in Heaven's Beyond?"

"A total of five immortal cities. Four of which used to belong to the Human Race," Feng Huang promptly replied.

When he heard this, Ni Kai hurriedly transmitted a message to Mo Wuji, "Brother Mo, my Vampiric Race had also taken an immortal city from the Human Race..."

Mo Wuji waved his hand; he did not transmit in return, but said openly, "Anything that happened before I, Mo Wuji, came to Heaven's Beyond Cosmos can be forgotten. Now, we are all comrades. I hope that after we exterminate the Gods Race, everyone can help me reclaim the cities from the Gods Race."

"Even if Brother Mo doesn't mention it, we will do it." An expert from Sky Race came forward.

Mo Wuji was very clear that the Sky Race must have earned off the Human Race before; otherwise, they wouldn't say such words. However, the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos was such a place; it was a place where only the experts could speak. There was no meaning in being too particular about what happened in the past. In fact, that would only earn him more enemies. What he needed to do now, was to gradually revitalise the Human Race.

"Right, my Sea Race also agrees."

"My Winged Race also agrees..."

Mo Wuji's words were very clear: I wouldn't be calculative if you took my Human Race's territory before. But now that I want Gods Race's territory, all those that took my Human Race's territory must help. Otherwise, don't blame me for collecting that debt in the future.

Seeing that everyone understood the meaning behind his words, Mo Wuji knew that it was time for him to give everyone some incentives. This plot of land in Cosmos Edge was far from enough.

Once again, he clasped his fists and said, "Dao friends from the various races, as Dao Friend Ni Kai had mentioned previously, it's possible that the Gods Race discovered an ancient ruin. According to the limited information that I know, the world above the Immortal World is called the God World. It's rumoured that the ancestor of the Gods Race was the first to discover the God World. Even though there doesn't seem to be many relations between the God World and the Gods Race now, I suspect that the ruins discovered by the Gods Race might be linked to the God World.

This time, after we exterminate the Gods Race from the Heaven's Beyond, we will charge to the Gods Race's higher domain and pull the Gods Race out from their roots. As for that ruins, we will open it together, and all races that participate would be allowed to enter."

For a race like the Gods Race, it should also have a higher domain like the Human Race. Perhaps this domain might not be called the Very High Heavens, but it should be similar. This was a domain that was linked to the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos.

These words of Mo Wuji was telling everyone that the races that take part in the extermination of the Gods Race would have a chance to open the ruins.

"I agree with Dao Lord Mo's words."

"Right, Dao Lord Mo's suggestion is extremely appropriate."

...

Many people immediately came forward to express their agreement. As for whether Mo Wuji would use the Gods Race's blood to open the ruins, no one mentioned it.

Previously, no one would have minded if the Gods Race used the blood of hundred thousand Human Race cultivators to open the ruins. That was because the Human Race didn't have a place in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos back then. There was no need to talk about a hundred thousand people, even if it was a million people, the Human Race couldn't complain about it.

In terms of morals standards, everyone had always assessed their decisions based on utilitarian means.

Mo Wuji knew the character of these people. He said calmly, "We will not be as inhumane as the Gods Race as to use a blood sacrifice to open the ruins. We can slaughter the Gods Race in battle, but we will not use their blood for sacrifice. I am a Grade 9 Formation Master. After this matter ends, I will rebuild the defensive array around Cosmos Edge, and at the same time, I will use my methods to open the ruins."

The main point of these words was to declare that he, Mo Wuji, was going to be the one to rebuild the defensive array around Cosmos Edge. By saying it upfront, that would prevent people from chirping and making noise when the time comes.

No matter what, he wanted the defensive array around Cosmos Edge to be within his control.

When Feng Huang saw this scene, he knew that Mo Wuji had already obtained the absolute speaking rights here. He directly said, "Just now, there were already two dao friends that addressed Brother Mo as 'Dao Lord'. Thus, I have a suggestion. Our Heaven's Beyond Cosmos is vast and boundless. I, the Dao Lord of Cosmos Edge, can only manage this small city. Wuji should be the number one expert in Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. Why don't we designate a Dao Lord for the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, and have the first Dao Lord be Mo Wuji?"

"I agree." Ni Kai hurriedly said. Actually, he also had such intentions. Originally, he also wanted to say it to form closer ties

with Mo Wuji. Now that Feng Huang had mentioned it, he was naturally the first to agree.

"I also agree." The Demon Race Dao Emperor added.

Seeing two Dao Emperors agree, the smaller races were even less willing to show dissent. Some larger races were unwilling, but they also didn't want to offend Mo Wuji. Thus, they maintained their silence.

Mo Wuji waved his hand and said, "The matter of the Dao Lord can be left for another time. Now, it's time to expel the Gods Race from the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. Sect Head Lu, Sect Head Jie and Senior Sister Wen Lan, immediately dispatch the Human Race cultivators. Thereafter, when we split the land in Cosmos Edge, it will be according to the number of soldiers sent by the various races."

When they heard Mo Wuji's words, Lu Ziting and co. weren't the only ones making a move. The remaining experts hurried to send flying messenger swords, requesting for their armies in their immortal cities to attack the Gods Race.

...

Gods Precipice Continent. This was a cosmos continent of the Gods Race which was similar to the Very High Heavens.

This was the higher realm mentioned by Mo Wuji. It was just that Mo Wuji didn't know that its name was Gods Precipice Continent.

In terms of immortal spiritual energy and the integrity of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth, the Gods Precipice Continent was no worse than the Very High Heavens. Moreover, the land was vast and boundless.

The Gods Precipice Court was the hub of Gods Precipice Continent, where only the most powerful figures in the Gods Race could enter.

Currently, in Gods Precipice Court, Wu Wang had a dark expression on his face. It was dark to the point where his black tattoos couldn't be seen clearly. Even though he was the most powerful Dao Emperor in the Gods Race, his fingers were trembling slightly. This was a clear indication of the anxiety in his heart.

He could not help but be anxious. He had just received news, under the leadership of Mo Wuji, the various races of Heaven's Beyond Cosmos went around slaughtering cultivators of the Gods Race. The five immortal cities occupied by them would soon belong to someone else. The Gods Race was going to be ousted out of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos.

Chapter 821: Accepting The Role As A Dao Lord

"Master, our Gods Race has as many experts as there are clouds..." A boy, who looked only a few years old, said proudly to Wu Wang.

Before he could finish his words, Wu Wang's palm slapped across this boy's face, directly causing some of this boy's teeth to fall off.

All the Gods Race experts within Gods Precipice Court were so shocked that their mouths went ajar.

No one could understand why Elder Wu Wang, who adored the young lord deeply, would actually lay hands on the young lord. One must know that countless of maidservants had been killed just because they didn't meet the expectations of the young lord.

The boy, whose mouth was now bloodied, sat there on the ground, staring at his master in disbelief. He had actually been slapped by his master, and many of his teeth had actually been shattered.

"Wu Li, you b*stard. Do you know the calamity you have brought to the Gods Race? My Gods Race is soon going to be exterminated, and that's all because of your arrogant and wanton killing of geniuses back in Cosmos Edge. If you hadn't been so arrogant as to offend Mo Wuji, why would you have been killed by that fella on the Dao Discussion Stage? Now, it has even caused my Gods Race to fall to such a state? If I knew that this would happen, I would have let you die. Why did I waste my Gods Race most supreme treasure on you?" Wu Wang seemed to be roaring as he pointed and scolded this young boy.

At this moment, Gods Precipice Court was deafeningly silent.

Everyone knew that this young boy was the Gods Race's Young Lord Wu Li. The young lord had been killed by Mo Wuji on the Dao

Discussion Stage, infuriating the Gods Race and leading to the massacre of millions of Human Race cultivators. At the same time, the Gods Race used a supreme dao fruit which allowed Wu Li to be reborn from a trace of his soul.

"Elder Wu, that Mo Wuji is only one person, nor does he have three heads and six arms. As for that puny army of the Human Race, it isn't even enough to cause a dent in our army. As long as we get rid of that Mo Wuji, the other races would definitely sway their loyalties. Those people are merely rats that follow where the wind blows. After we eliminate Mo Wuji, we will slowly settle our debt with them." A late-stage Immortal Emperor walked forward, bowed and said.

"Yes, Grand Master, this matter cannot be entirely blamed on the young lord. Our Gods Race is the superior race; our young lord was honouring those people when he devoured their spiritual roots. To actually go against us, these people are clearly courting their deaths." Another man came forward. This time, it was a Grand Emperor.

Wu Wang's anger seemed to have dissipated after that previous outburst. He remained silent for some time before he waved his hands towards those people that came forward, "If that Mo Wuji was so easy to deal with, my hands wouldn't be so tied. To true experts, quantity would not be a threat. Even though my Gods Race has many people, I am the only Dao Emperor. Do you know how long it took for Mo Wuji to kill Chai Nuo? Two moves. Chai Nuo only managed to block half of Mo Wuji's first move, before he had his body and soul destroyed by Mo Wuji..."

The experts in Gods Precipice Court all went silent. It was true that Chai Nuo could not be compared to Grand Elder Wu Wang. However, Elder Wu Wang could dream of killing Chai Nuo in two moves.

"According to the news I received, he also has a Xiantian Godsword. In Very High Heavens Cosmos City, he only needed a

single slash to kill tens of thousands of experts of my Gods Race. There were even intermediate-stage Immortal Reverents among them. Think about it, does our Gods Race have enough experts to get cut down by that Godsword of his?"

Wu Wang sighed, "Actually, this was also my fault. I have been too indulgent with Wu Li."

A bearded Immortal Emperor came forward and said, "Grand Elder and Wu Li cannot be blamed for this matter. Wu Li is the hope of our Gods Race; there's nothing wrong with him devouring mutated spiritual roots in Cosmos Edge. Cosmos Edge is where experts gather; that's also the place of Wu Li's fortune. The only thing we didn't expect was that a Mo Wuji actually appeared in the Human Race."

Wu Wang waved his hand, "Our mistake wasn't because of Mo Wuji, but choosing to act against the Human Race. The Human Race was the original race that began cultivating the Dao. In the vast cosmos, there are countless of stellar talents. Even if Mo Wuji didn't appear, there would be other experts."

"Grand Elder, what should we do now? With Mo Wuji's power, he definitely wouldn't stop at the cities that we have in Heaven's Beyond." The very first late-stage Immortal Emperor said anxiously.

Wu Wang sighed once more, then he turned to look at the bloodied Wu Li. After some time, he finally said, "You are right. Even though I have yet to see that Mo Wuji, I know how powerful he is. He definitely wouldn't stop at that. If I'm not wrong, they would definitely come to our Gods Precipice Continent. Even though our Gods Precipice Continent is rich in immortal spiritual energy, we aren't as elusive as the Human Race's Very High Heavens. The moment the Very High Heavens gets closed off from the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, it would be hard to find it. However, our Gods Precipice Continent isn't able to do the same..."

As he said this, Wu Wang's gaze swept across the hall. He suddenly raised his volume, "Immediately bring Wu Li away from Gods Precipice Continent. At the same time, bring all the cultivation talents away from Gods Precipice Continent..."

"Grand Elder..." When these Immortal Emperors heard Wu Wang's decision, they lost the colour in their faces.

The Gods Precipice Continent was the wellspring of the pagoda Race's strength. Grand Elder Wu Wang's words meant the abandonment of Gods Precipice Continent. If they did that, the Gods Race could only cower within a lower world. It would be hard for them to rise again.

Wu Wang extended his hand, "This matter is decided. Execute it immediately."

With that, he especially walked to Wu Li's side, supported Wu Li up and said warmly, "Wu Li, you are the only inheritor of my Gods Race's ancient bloodline. If you are able to awaken your bloodline, you would definitely be able to lead the Gods Race to greater heights. I only hope that you remember who was the one who forced our Gods Race to this state and take revenge for our Gods Race. It's true that I shouldn't have acted against the Human Race. However, my Gods Race doesn't have to fear what we have already done. It's true that the Human Race is strong, but our Gods Race ancient bloodline is much stronger."

"Yes, master. Wu Li will definitely remember master's words. If I don't destroy that Mo Wuji's body, scatter his ashes and burn his soul, then I, Wu Li, am not fit to be a member of the Gods Race. As long as I, Wu Li, am still alive, I will make sure that the Human Race goes extinct," Wu Li clenched his fists and swore resolutely.

"Alright. Leave now." Wu Wang was a man of action. With that, he immediately announced the exodus of the Gods Race from Gods Precipice Continent.

...

Very High Heavens Cosmos City. The seals and defensive array around the city had been reduced to dust. The huge words "Gods Race's Fifth Immortal City", which had been placed up by the Gods Race after the Human Race had been chased out, was also torn apart.

None of the tens of thousands of Gods Race cultivators in the city escaped; they were all slaughtered by the coalition of various races.

Mo Wuji stood in mid-air outside the city. The Immortal World cultivators had already started to clean up the battlefield, while the cultivators from the other races had started to withdraw from the city.

The Gods Race had finally been expelled from Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. The five immortal cities that the Gods Race owned in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos now belonged to the Human Race.

The Dao Emperors from the Demon Race, Vampiric Race and the Sea Race, as well as tens of Grand Emperors and late-stage Immortal Emperors stood behind Mo Wuji. Feng Huang and Ape Mo stood right next to Mo Wuji.

At this instant, all of them had complicated feelings in their hearts. They looked at Mo Wuji with eyes filled with respect and fear. Mo Wuji had already shocked them with his individual combat power, but that Godsword of Mo Wuji's had shocked them even further.

When they were invading Very High Heavens Cosmos City, Mo Wuji merely used one slash. With that one slash, Mo Wuji ripped the defensive array of the city apart. Not only that, more than ten thousand Gods Race cultivators were reaped of their souls with that slash.

Even though everyone knew that Mo Wuji intentionally used that slash as a demonstration of his power, they could not help but reel in fear. The majesty and boundless killing intent within that slash still lingered in their minds.

Even a Dao Emperor could not resist Mo Wuji. If you offended this person, then your race might really get exterminated.

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said loudly, "Even though everyone was discontented with how the Gods Race was bullying all of us, I, Mo Wuji, still have to thank everyone for lending a hand to help my Immortal World wrest back our five immortal cities."

"Brother Mo, congratulations on having the five immortal cities return to their rightful owner. We still need Brother Mo to lead us to invade Gods Race's Gods Precipice Continent," Vampiric Race's Ni Kai celebrated secretly in his heart. Fortunately, he had not been bent on cooperating with Gods Race's Chai Nuo. Otherwise, he would be a person condemned in the Vampiric Race's history.

"Wuji, you should not reject it any further. Our Heaven's Beyond Cosmos requires a Dao Lord. Wuji, your cultivation is the strongest, so it's natural for you to take that role." Feng Huang brought up the topic again.

"Right, Dao Lord Mo should not push this matter away. Besides Brother Mo, there's no one else that I would accept as the Dao Lord of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos." Ni Kai did not hesitate to show his agreement.

"That's right. We agree that Brother Mo should be the first Dao Lord..."

Back in Cosmos Edge, there were still a significant number of people that disagreed. But now, almost everyone jumped to support Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji was very clear that there was no need reject this matter any further. In actuality, everyone wanted this role as the Dao Lord. However, not everyone was as strong as him. If he became the Dao Lord, the status of the Human Race in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos would rise, and the Human Race would be able to obtain more benefits. This was instrumental in the rise of the Human Race.

"Fellow daoists," Mo Wuji clasped his fists, "Heaven's Beyond Cosmos has indeed been a mess for a long period of time; the Heaven's Beyond Corridor itself is especially fraught with casual murders. Since I have the support from everyone, then I, Mo Wuji, humbly accept the position as the first Dao Lord of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. After the matter with the Gods Race concludes, I will organise a gathering at Cosmos Edge to discuss important matters. This First Dao Lord Estate will be constructed at the place that my Human Race used to stay in Cosmos Edge."

"Dao Lord Mo, rest assured. I, Feng Huang, promise to make the First Dao Lord Estate the number one building in the entire Cosmos Edge," Feng Huang did not hesitate to say.

Most of the big powers had already nominated Mo Wuji as the Dao Lord. Even the address of the First Dao Lord Estate had been chosen. At this time, no one showed any dissent.

When Immortal Empress Wen Lan, Jie Ying, and Lu Ziting heard that Mo Wuji was going to be the first Dao Lord of Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, they were filled with incomparable emotions. This meant that even if Mo Wuji was no longer in Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, the Human Race wouldn't be bullied.

Mo Wuji announced, "Let me arrange some matters regarding the immortal cities first, then I will bring everyone to Gods Race's Gods Precipice Continent."

With that, Mo Wuji said to the Human Race Immortal Emperors, "Immortal Empress Wen Lan, Sect Head Jie, Sect Head Lu, our Immortal World doesn't have enough people. Thus, we will temporarily seal the other four immortal cities. Wait till I install more powerful arrays and till our Immortal World has more people before we open them up for use. Now, let the cultivators of our Immortal World stay in this city in front of us. From now on, this immortal city would no longer be called Very High Heavens Cosmos City. It will be called Ping Fan Immortal City."

Chapter 822: Shuai Guo Advances

Gods Race's Gods Precipice Continent was separated from Heaven's Beyond Cosmos by a chasm similar to that between Half Immortal Domain and the Corner of Yong Ying. With the capabilities of the experts from Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, this chasm was simply nothing.

Tens of thousands flying treasures traversed the chasm with no obstruction whatsoever and arrived at Gods Precipice Continent.

"We're late. The Gods Race has already moved away." The Demon Race Dao Emperor Ce Hong said solemnly as they arrived at Gods Precipice Continent.

Mo Wuji also discovered that the Gods Race had already evacuated. However, this was within his predictions. The Gods Race cultivators with Heaven's Beyond Cosmos had all been massacred. If the Gods Race in Gods Precipice Continent wasn't able to receive that news, then the Gods Race wouldn't have attained such their previous status.

It was enough for him to gain control of Gods Precipice Continent. Chasing the Gods Race away from the Gods Precipice Continent was equivalent to oppressing them. The Gods Precipice Continent was similar to the Very High Heavens; Gods Race cultivators could only advance to the Dao Emperor Stage in Gods Precipice Continent. Without the Gods Precipice Continent, the Gods Race would gradually weaken.

"Dao Lord Mo, what are your intentions?" Vampiric Race's Dao Emperor Ni Kai asked.

If Mo Wuji suggested that they chased the Gods Race to the lower worlds, they would do it. However, they would not send their full forces for such efforts.

After all, the main reason why they supported Mo Wuji as the Dao

Lord was because of their own self-interest. By exterminating the Gods Race from Heaven's Beyond Cosmos and conquering Gods Precipice Continent, they would be able to obtain many benefits. However, chasing to surviving Gods Race cultivators to the lower worlds was a waste of time, and they weren't willing to do that.

Just as Mo Wuji wanted to speak, he suddenly felt a stir within his Undying World. Those years ago, Shuai Guo devoured the wooden nail which Lun Pa used against him. Ever since then, Shuai Guo had entered into a deep sleep. After so many years, there was finally a stir from Shuai Guo.

Even though Mo Wuji always scolded Shuai Guo, he still cared about Shuai Guo. He hurriedly said, "Everyone, there are very few Gods Race cultivators left in Gods Precipice Continent. Wu Wang is the only expert left behind here. Everyone, surround and kill Wu Wang, then slaughter all the remaining Gods Race cultivators left here. This territory would be distributed according to merits. When you find that rumoured secret domain of the Gods Race, I will come over. As for the lower worlds, we will temporarily let them go."

Mo Wuji's spiritual will noticed that there was a Dao Emperor left on Gods Precipice Continent; he guessed that it was Wu Wang.

"Dao Lord is not following us?" Ni Kai asked hurriedly.

Mo Wuji explained, "My pet beast is soon undergoing its tribulation. I will stay here to act as its protector. By the time my pet beast passes its tribulation, I believe that everyone should have already found the whereabouts of the Gods Race's ancient ruins."

"Alright, since that's the case, we will first make a move," The Demon Race Dao Emperor Ce Hong hurriedly said.

These few Dao Emperors were simply elated that Mo Wuji wasn't participating. The Gods Race had evacuated in a hurry; there would definitely be large amounts of resources and treasures left in Gods Precipice Court. If Mo Wuji, this Dao Lord, participated, then

their share of the treasures would be significantly lesser.

The Dao Emperors, tens of Immortal Emperors, and tens of thousands of experts charged towards Gods Precipice Court. Since the rewards were being divided, no one wanted to fall behind.

After everyone sped off, Mo Wuji directly sent Shuai Guo out of his Undying World.

"My lord, I'm about to undergo my tribulation," Shuai Guo said excitedly the moment it emerged.

Mo Wuji could also feel that there was a qualitative change in Shuai Guo. Its sharp beak became flatter, while there wasn't any change to its three feet. Its aura was rumbling; clearly, Shuai Guo had grown significantly during these few years.

"I know. You only need to worry about your tribulation." As Mo Wuji was speaking, he brought out two extreme grade immortal veins and a pile of immortal crystals.

Green crystals were extremely useful for cultivation. However, they were scraps of processing, so they severely lacked natural dao energy.

Just as Mo Wuji finished installed a spirit gathering array, multiple bolts of lightning came crashing down. Mo Wuji could feel Shuai Guo's aura surging; he guessed that these few bolts of lightning wouldn't really affect Shuai Guo.

What he didn't expect was that, like what it did previously, Shuai Guo actually soared towards the sky. It opened its mouth and started to devour those lightning bolts.

Mo Wuji stared at Shuai Guo blankly; this kid didn't eat enough the previous time? You're still eating more?

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" Rumbling thunder reverberated through the air and some lightning crashed against Shuai Guo. Mo Wuji discovered in shock that Shuai Guo had only been knocked to the ground; there weren't many injuries on its body. Not only that,

lightning danced around Shuai Guo's body. Clearly, this kid was starting to digest the lightning bolts.

Mo Wuji was incomparably excited. He didn't expect that after a few years of hibernation, Shuai Guo was actually able to consume lightning bolts. Even when he was facing his own tribulation, he would have to face the lightning bolts with his fists before he could absorb the lightning essence. He wasn't able to directly eat the lightning.

One wave after another came crashing down. Shuai Guo dealt with the lightning easily. Mo Wuji could feel Shuai Guo's aura getting stronger; he knew that this Lightning Calamity was no longer a threat to Shuai Guo.

"Boom!" A terrifying explosion reverberated in the distance. There were even huge disturbances in the Laws of the Heaven and Earth within the area.

Mo Wuji received a shock, but he immediately realised what happened. Gods Race's last Dao Emperor Wu Wang must have self-exploded.

No matter how strong Wu Wang was, he wouldn't be able to withstand the attacks of four Dao Emperors. Mo Wuji believed that if he was there, Wu Wang definitely wouldn't be able to self-explode. However, to Mo Wuji, whether Wu Wang self-exploded was not as important as Shuai Guo's tribulation.

"Wuji, Wu Wang has self-exploded. The Gods Race's ruin has also been found. It's at Gods Precipice Court. We are waiting for you here." Ape Mo transmitted a message over.

As for how many people Wu Wang dragged down with him during his self-explosion, Ape Mo didn't mention it. Mo Wuji also didn't care about it; after all, he was the only one from the Human Race here. As for Ape Mo, he was a Dao Emperor expert; Wu Wang's self-explosion would only cause Ape Mo some minor injuries at the very most.

"My lord." Shuai Guo's emotional voice sounded.

Mo Wuji could sense that Shuai Guo's surging aura had finally stabilised. Scanning Shuai Guo with his spiritual will, Mo Wuji could immediately tell that Shuai Guo was definitely top-class among Grade 7 immortal demonic beasts.

Shuai Guo's aura contained the vigour and self-confidence of an ancient bloodline; Mo Wuji could even see some indiscernible dao aura revolving around Shuai Guo. Additionally, Shuai Guo's feathers weren't sparse and thin like before. Now, Shuai Guo had a healthy, sleek, black coat of feathers.

"Not bad. You're able to pass your Grade 7 immortal demonic beast Lightning Calamity so easily. You were even able to consume the lightning bolts." Mo Wuji was very satisfied with Shuai Guo's performance.

"My lord, that puny lightning was nothing more than an itch. In the future, all sorts of Lightning Calamity are nothing to me." When Shuai Guo heard Mo Wuji praise it, its tail contentedly raised and pointed towards the sky.

Mo Wuji sneered, "You're so impressive, but you're still a mosquito."

Mo Wuji understood Shuai Guo, this kid. If you gave him an inch, he would take a mile.

When Shuai Guo heard these words, its head instantly drooped, "My lord, I have already obtained a portion of my legacy. How can ordinary mosquitoes compare to me?"

"Stop grumbling. Exactly what was that wooden nail that you devoured?" Mo Wuji really wanted to know the origins of that wooden nail that the Gods Race Dao Emperor used on him. That nail was filled with death energy; it was simply too terrifying. If not for Shuai Guo saving him, he might have actually died because of that nail.

Hearing Mo Wuji's question, Shuai Guo instantly became enlivened, 'My lord, that wooden nail is called Godly Yin Wooden Stake. It's refined from the Godly Yin Wood, and it contains a noxious Yin energy. I believe that I will soon be able to gain enlightenment on the Yin-type sacred art from within it. By that time, I will be able to wreak havoc throughout the world, and sweep across..."

Sensing Mo Wuji's expression turning dark, Shuai Guo knew tactfully shut its beak.

"Let's go. Follow me and take a look at the Gods Race's Gods Precipice Court." Mo Wuji had never heard of the Godly Yin Wooden Stake, and he knew that nothing would come out of asking Shuai Guo any further. The reason why Shuai Guo even knew about was because it consumed it, and not because it was experienced and knowledgeable.

...

Gods Precipice Court looked far more majestic than Cosmos Edge. From a distance, it looked like a floating continent surrounded by beautiful rainbow-coloured clouds.

Mo Wuji didn't need to enter Gods Precipice Court to know that most of the immortal veins had already been extracted by the fellas that came before him.

He did not mind it though. He had already obtained plenty of immortal veins back in Oblique Space Sea Island.

A white stone path which was approximately 30 meters wide sloped upwards; it seemed to be leading to the peak of the Cosmos. Mo Wuji brought Shuai Guo and sped through this path. The first thing he saw was a huge hall. The hall was not destroyed; Mo Wuji could guess that this was the where the top brass of the Gods Race gathered.

Traversing the array, he was immediately welcomed by a

shattered array.

"Dao Lord Mo, this is your immortal pet?" Just as Mo Wuji arrived, Demon Race's Ce Hong exclaimed in surprise.

Mo Wuji laughed and said, "Yes. To think about it, this fella is considered part of your Demon Race."

A Grand Emperor from the Demon Race remarked, "Dao Lord Mo, this immortal pet of yours is impressive. Even within the Demon Race, its bloodline is extremely rare."

"Cheh, what is the Demon Race? My bloodline is far more dignified than some Demon Race," Shuai Guo did not hesitate to rebut.

"Shuai Guo, don't talk nonsense." Mo Wuji knew that strictly speaking, Shuai Guo was indeed part of the Demon Race. However, Shuai Guo's words were not wrong either. Compared to the typical Demon Race, the Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito was truly much more terrifying.

Ce Hong's gaze reluctantly shifted away from Shuai Guo. If Shuai Guo wasn't Mo Wuji's pet, he would have definitely snatched it away. He could tell that Shuai Guo's bloodline was as Shuai Guo, itself, had said. It was extremely dignified. If he could obtain Shuai Guo, wouldn't that be a fortune for him?

Unfortunately, Shuai Guo was Mo Wuji's pet. If there was only one person in Heaven's Beyond Cosmos that he, Ce Hong, didn't dare to offend, it would be Dao Lord Mo.

"Dao Lord Mo, this should be the ruins that the Gods Race wanted to use the blood sacrifice to open." Ni Kai pointed towards a runic diagram in front of them.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will had already landed on the runes. These runes were extremely complicated and majestic; each of them was connected to the other. Not only were the runes complex, there seemed to be an extremely enigmatic diagram hidden within the

ruins.

Within a few instants, Mo Wuji suddenly felt dizzy. His heart was filled with shock. He was sure that although his cultivation was the lowest here, no one else could compare with his sea of consciousness and spiritual will. If even he was befuddled by these runes, it could be seen how terrifying these things were.

"Dao Lord Mo, these array runes would cause your spiritual will to be muddled upon observation." When the Sea Race Dao Emperor saw that Mo Wuji was also affected, he secretly gasped.

Mo Wuji said solemnly, "These aren't array runes."

Chapter 823: Thousand Talismans

Mountain And Phecda Clay

"What are they?" The moment Mo Wuji's words were uttered, many people asked at the same time.

Anyone that could be here were either Dao Emperors, Grand Emperors, or late-stage Immortal Emperors. Even though their Array Dao might not be as strong as Mo Wuji's, they were no fools when it came to arrays.

These runes were clearly a type of array runes; it was just that they had yet to learn about them. Some people even suspected that Mo Wuji said these words intentionally; thereafter, he would secretly come back by himself so that they would be kicked out of the picture.

Mo Wuji hesitated briefly before he said, "I'm also not too sure. Even though I have never seen such things before, I sense that they are a sort of ancient curse runes."

Mo Wuji's Array Dao began from Chu Xingzi's legacy. Thereafter, he continued to develop it with his Immortal Mortal Technique. When he went into the Gods Tower's immortal sealing array, his Array Dao met with a qualitative chance. Thereafter, in Sword Prison, he gained enlightenment on the spatial array rune. With his current attainments in the Array Dao, he was sure that he could become a Grade 9 Array Master if he spent some time studying it.

It was exactly because of this, that Mo Wuji was sure that these runes weren't array runes. Even though he didn't use his spiritual eye, he could faintly feel the power of curses within these runes.

"It's likely that Dao Lord's words are true. The Gods Race is an extremely mysterious race. I once heard that there used to be an extremely powerful curse-type sacred art in the Gods Race. However, I do not know whether that sacred art was performed

through the use of runes," Sea Race's Dao Emperor Jiao Luan nodded his head in agreement.

He truly felt that Mo Wuji's words were logical. His Sea Race used to have a conflict with the Gods Race, so he was relatively clearer about such matters.

"Brother Jiao, are you talking about the Great Curse Art?" Ni Kai seemed to recall something and he immediately uttered.

"Yes, I was referring to the Great Curse Art. However, even if these runes contain the art of curses, it wouldn't be the Great Curse Art, but a minor one." Jiao Luan nodded.

"Does Dao Lord Mo have a method of expelling the curse?" Demon Race's Dao Emperor Ce Hong looked towards Mo Wuji expectantly.

His cultivation had reached the highest possible level here, and it was hard for him to make an improvement. If he wanted to attain a higher level, he needed to leave this region of the world.

Unfortunately, after these countless years, Ce Hong only found Heaven's Beyond Cosmos which had relatively higher Laws of the Heaven and Earth.

Now that the Gods Race had a possible passage to a higher world, Ce Hong was one of those that desired it greatly.

There was no need to talk about how Mo Wuji didn't have the confidence in opening this passage. Even if he did, he wouldn't open it now. The Gods Race had imbued the curse art within these runes. Who knows what would happen if it was opened? Even if he wanted to take the risk, that would have to wait till he reaches the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage and had no other means to make an improvement.

If these weren't curse runes but array runes, perhaps Mo Wuji would have tried it.

"My cultivation is limited. If these were array runes, perhaps I

can try it. However, I have never learned about the curse arts before and I'm unable to open it," Mo Wuji didn't hesitate to say.

A sense of disappointment arose in Ce Hong's heart. He hesitated briefly before he said with unwillingness, "Perhaps we can use the blood sacrifice..."

Mo Wuji shot Ce Hong a cold glance. He knew that sacrificing the lives of hundred thousand people to open this passage was the most ruthless and cruel thing in the world. However, to these experts, the lives of others were equivalent to the lives of ants. There was no need to talk about a hundred thousand people, even if it was the lives in an entire planet, these people probably wouldn't even bat an eye.

Seemingly feeling Mo Wuji's displeasure, Ce Hong laughed awkwardly, "This is open to everyone's discussion. We should suggest the methods we can employ to open this passage."

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "Since I am the Dao Lord of Heaven's Beyond, let me decide this matter. I will seal this place temporarily and we will open it when we find a suitable method. As the saying goes: There are no standards without rules. Three months later, we will hold a meeting at Cosmos Edge's Dao Lord Estate and discuss the exact rules within Heaven's Beyond Cosmos."

"I believe that Dao Lord Mo's words are right. We still don't know exactly how strong the curse art is. However, this is something from the ancient Gods Race. It's better to be careful," Ni Kai agreed.

"Alright, since that's the case, I will begin installing the seals." Mo Wuji didn't even bother hearing the opinions of others; he directly began throwing out array flags to seal this piece of land.

He didn't know exactly how strong the curse art was. However, he could faintly feel that this wasn't a good place. If it was opened, it might affect more than just the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos.

...

"Wuji, did you notice that when you were sealing that Gods Race ruins, Demon Race's Ce Hong and Sea Race's Jiao Luan looked rather unwilling?" Ape Mo said as Mo Wuji and him were leaving Gods Precipice Continent.

Mo Wuji nodded, "I know, but this place is anything but good. Regardless of their interests, I will not agree to open it."

"Actually, that cursed rune road might actually be a passage to a higher world. If our cultivation is higher, we could come back and take a look," Ape Mo said seriously.

"That's right. I still have some unfinished business here. Also, after I finish them, I want to find a way to make a trip back to the Immortal World..."

As he said this, Mo Wuji suddenly thought of something, "Ape Mo, let me ask you a question. If I want to go to a specific lower world, are there any special methods?"

As his cultivation continued to rise, Mo Wuji's yearning to make a trip back to Earth grew stronger. Perhaps Wen Xiaoqi might no longer be alive, but he still wanted to see her descendants.

Now that he had experienced two lives, he was especially cognizant of the efforts and difficulties that Wen Xiaoqi had gone through for him. Even if he could not compensate her directly and could only meet with her descendants, Mo Wuji's heavy heart would be able to lighten considerably.

Besides the matter with Wen Xiaoqi, he also wanted to find out exactly why that woman plotted against him.

"Wuji, you want to go to a lower world?" Ape Mo asked in confusion.

Mo Wuji sighed and said, "Yes, I came here because of a friend. However, I'm sure that my friend is not here. Thus, after I settle the matter regarding the Immortal World, I will enter secluded

cultivation. When my abilities reach a certain level, I will try to open that ruin. If I can't, then I will make a trip to the Cosmos Wall."

Every few years, copious amounts of cultivation resources and materials would come falling from the Cosmos Wall. Mo Wuji believed that if he continued to scale the Cosmos Wall, it was highly possible that there was a higher world. With his current abilities, he wasn't able to do that. But perhaps he could once he becomes a Great Circle Immortal Emperor?

As for Cen Shuyin and Lin Gu, Mo Wuji guessed that they weren't in Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. If they were in Heaven's Beyond Cosmos or Cosmos Edge, they were definitely have heard his name.

Ape Mo ruminated for a long time before he finally said, "It's not that there aren't methods. It's just that it's very hard. The first way is to use the Reincarnation Dao Fruit. You will send a strand of your spiritual will into it and it will be reincarnated into the lower world. Usually, its lifespan is 30 years. The second way is to use a peak grade World Rending Talisman. However, there are some issues regarding this method: 1. Peak grade World Rending Talismans are hard to get; 2. After using this talisman to get to the lower world, you will still face an immense pressure from the Laws of the Heaven and Earth. Without a treasure to resist the Laws of the Heaven and Earth, even Dao Emperors would be crushed to smithereens.

Of course, I even heard of a third method. I heard that once a person's cultivation reaches the extreme, it becomes possible to dismiss the restrains of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth. I'm not too clear about what this 'extreme' level is, but I'm sure that it's not the Dao Emperor Stage."

"Then where can I get that World Rending Talisman?" Mo Wuji hurriedly asked.

He cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique, so he didn't need to fear the restrains of the Laws over lower worlds. This is because he was considered a mortal.

"Has Wuji heard of the Thousand Talismans Mountain?" Ape Mo asked.

Mo Wuji shook his head, "I've not."

Ape Mo explained, "The Thousand Talismans Mountain is a sect formed by the descendants of the Talisman Race. The Talisman Race are innately born with the talent to create talismans and all peak grade talismans come from the Talisman Race. However, due to some unknown reason, the Talisman Race offended some supreme expert. That expert exterminated the Talisman Race. The survivors of the Talisman Race fled to Thousand Talismans Mountain, and that was where they finally resided. Oblique Space Sea Island frequently trades with Thousand Talismans Mountain and purchases peak grade talismans from them."

"Where is the Thousand Talismans Mountain?" Mo Wuji asked anxiously.

Ape Mo answered, "I know where the Thousand Talismans Mountain is. It's just that the Thousand Talismans Mountain probably doesn't have those peak grade World Rending Talismans anymore. During the extermination of the Talisman Race, they lost most of their talisman legacies. But if Wuji is still keen, I can bring you over."

Mo Wuji went silent momentarily. Then he said, "Let's return to Cosmos Edge for now. I will enter seclusion for three months to forge immortal puppets. After I'm done forging my immortal puppets and resolving the matters in Cosmos Edge, I will go to the Thousand Talismans Mountain alone."

Cosmos Edge had just stabilised. With Ape Mo staying behind, there was someone to look after the Human Race.

"My lord, you're using the Phecda Clay to revive Da Huang?" Shuai Guo hurriedly asked.

"The Phecda Clay to revive Da Huang?" Mo Wuji looked at Shuai Guo in doubt. He knew that when Shuai Guo advanced to Grade 7, it received many new legacies. But what was this Phecda Clay?

When Shuai Guo saw that it knew something that its master didn't know about, it was instantly elated, "My lord, the Phecda Clay is a Xiantian material. Not only is it the best material used for recovering one's fleshly body, it could also be used to forge peak grade immortal puppets. If an immortal puppet is forged using this material, it will be able to independently absorb spiritual energy and cultivate. It would also possess its own intelligence."

"Shuai Guo, you're saying that an immortal puppet forged using this Phecda Clay will be able to absorb spiritual energy on its own? It doesn't need to use any sort of energy crystal to attack?" Mo Wuji asked agitatedly.

Mo Wuji's feelings for Da Huang were very deep. It was exactly because of this, that he decided to learn how to forge immortal puppets. With his current methods, he could easily forge Immortal Reverent-level immortal puppets. However, he still didn't begin reforging Da Huang. This was because he wanted Da Huang to possess the same intelligence as it had before.

Hearing Shuai Guo's words, not only would the Phecda Clay be able to recover Da Huang's intelligence, Da Huang would even be able to cultivate. He must obtain this Phecda Clay. There was no other reason, it was just for Da Huang.

"Right, my lord. This is what I learned from my legacy." Shuai Guo said resolutely.

"Where can I get the Phecda Clay?" Mo Wuji's brows knitted in contemplation. He was wondering if he could release this as a mission. But even he hadn't heard of such a thing, would others know about it?"

"My lord, don't you already have the Phecda Clay?" Hearing Mo Wuji's words, it was Shuai Guo's turn to be confused.

Chapter 824: Da Huang Returns

"I have the Phecda Clay?" Mo Wuji looked at Shuai Guo with an expression of confusion. According to Shuai Guo's words, the Phecda Clay was a Xiantian material, it was a treasure equivalent to the [Clay of Life](#), it was a treasure on the same level as the primal crystals. How could he have it?

He did have the Five Elemental Soil, but this thing was heavens apart from the Phecda Clay described by Shuai Guo.

"My lord, that green stone inside is the Phecda Clay," Shuai Guo said to Mo Wuji speechlessly. In reality, since Ape Mo was here, Shuai Guo didn't want to mention the Undying World and the Breath of Hongmeng which was next to the green stone.

"Which green stone?" Mo Wuji asked. However, he didn't wait for Shuai Guo to answer before he came to a realisation. He immediately retrieved a piece of green stone in his Undying World and asked, "Shuai Guo, you mean that this is the Phecda Clay?"

"That's right, this is the Phecda Clay." Shuai Guo suddenly felt that its lord was not overly abnormal; there were still some things its lord didn't know about.

"I understand," Mo Wuji muttered.

He did understand. If Shuai Guo's words were right, this might really be the Xiantian treasure, Phecda Clay. Previously, he thought that the Phecda Clay would look like soil. How could he have thought that this green stone was the Phecda Clay?

He obtained this green stone from the immortal sealing array. Back then, the cunning fox, Yu Minjiang, tried to scheme against him. Yu Minjiang got him to retrieve this green stone from a dried lake. In reality, this rock was positioned under a sharp and piercing fish skeleton. If he didn't have his spiritual eye, he would really have fallen for that scheme.

Thereafter, he got Da Huang to retrieve this green stone. He didn't expect that Yu Minjiang, that old fox, would still try to trick him. Fortunately, he grabbed the right opportunity. He didn't dare waste any words with that old fox. Instead, he fled by himself.

There was no wonder why Yu Minjiang wanted this green stone. If Yu Minjiang was only left with his primordial spirit, and if this green stone was really the Phecda Clay, it wasn't hard to discern the reason why Yu Minjiang wanted the Phecda Clay.

Mo Wuji sighed emotionally. Back then, Da Huang was the one who retrieved this green stone. Now, he was going to use this green stone to reforge a body for Da Huang. Clearly, fate comes around.

"Not bad, Shuai Guo. You've done well." Mo Wuji patted Shuai Guo's head.

...

When Mo Wuji returned back to Cosmos Edge, he immediately installed a defensive array around Mifei Trade Union and he started his seclusion.

Cosmos Edge's defensive array was broken. However, because Mo Wuji didn't say anything, no one mentioned the reinstallation of the arrays. After all, Mo Wuji was the Dao Lord of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos and Cosmos Edge was the hub of Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. Thus, the reinstallation of the arrays had to go through Mo Wuji.

Back at that almost dried-up immortal essence pond, Mo Wuji planted another two immortal veins.

Thereafter, he carefully retrieved a broken piece of artificial equipment spirit; this was Da Huang's artificial equipment spirit. Back when he was surrounded by three Grand Emperors and a Quasi-Emperor, Da Huang sacrificed its life for him. The only thing he managed to retain was this equipment spirit.

Placing this artificial equipment spirit by the side, Mo Wuji then took out the green stone.

His spiritual will wasn't even able to penetrate into this green stone. Now, Mo Wuji was worried; he didn't know whether his Scholar's Heart was enough to melt this green stone.

Mo Wuji flashed out his Scholar's Heart, then he nervously placed the green stone within the fire.

The Scholar's Heart was a Grade 9 immortal flame. If the Scholar's Heart wasn't able to melt this piece of green stone, then Mo Wuji really wouldn't have any other methods. He could only wait till his cultivation gets higher then he would make another attempt to save Da Huang.

After half an incense's time, Mo Wuji sighed. His guess was right: his Scholar's Heart was unable to melt this green stone. Even after half an incense of time, there was no change to this piece of green stone.

The Phecda Clay was a Xiantian treasure. Perhaps only Xiantian treasures could cut open this green stone...

The moment Mo Wuji thought about Xiantian treasures, he immediately thought about his Kun Wu Sword.

Even though he had only refined the first layer of seals of Kun Wu Sword, the Kun Wu Sword was still a Xiantian Treasure. The Kun Wu Sword might actually be able to cut this green stone.

However, Mo Wuji soon shook his head. It would be useless even if the Kun Wu Sword was enough to cut this green stone. Even if he cut this green stone into halves, it wouldn't be able to bring Da Huang back.

Regardless of its usefulness, Mo Wuji still decided to try.

Mo Wuji wielded the Kun Wu Sword. It immediately conjured a sword beam with sliced towards that green stone.

"Ka!" A light and crisp sound resounded. This green stone was cut in half.

So easy. Mo Wuji stared at one of the halves of the green stone. Immediately, he noticed that something was amiss. After being sliced, this green stone had become especially soft; it felt like real clay.

Mo Wuji hurriedly formed some hand seals. As the hand seals landed on the green stone, it continuously changed.

A powerful life energy and a pure breath came over. Mo Wuji's heart was instantly shaking with excitement. At this moment, Mo Wuji was sure that this green stone was the Phecda Clay.

This time, he didn't even need to use the Scholar's Heart. He only needed to use his spiritual will to control this immortal puppet.

Originally, Mo Wuji wanted to engrave array runes inside. But after controlling the Phecda Clay, he changed his mind. What kind of material was this? He was using the Phecda Clay. This was a Xiantian material. If he used his method of engraving array runes, he would simply be forging an immortal puppet.

However, he wanted Da Huang to be like Shuao Guo; he wanted Da Huang to have its own spirit to cultivate and advance on its own.

As Mo Wuji thought of this, a new insight appeared in his mind. This insight was similar to when he first formed the Undying World; it seemed to contain a Grand Dao Energy of Creation.

The Phecda Clay continued to morph. Slowly, it reverted back to Da Huang's original appearance. By this time, that damaged artificial equipment spirit was also inserted into the Phecda Clay.

The only difference was that Da Huang's inner body wasn't filled with seals and arrays. Instead, meridians and spirit channels appeared, then came his bones and his organs...

At the beginning, Mo Wuji used his willpower to control this.

Towards the end, Mo Wuji depended entirely on his dao will to synthesise Da Huang.

Perhaps in this vast universe, this was the only living creature that possessed 108 spirit channels and 108 meridians.

After some unknown period of time, Mo Wuji suddenly opened his eyes. He didn't even cultivate; he had only used his Phecda Clay to sculpt Da Huang. However, his cultivation rose to the pinnacle of the early Immortal Emperor Stage.

His aura seemed to become more ordinary, it seemed as though he was one with the space around him.

Indeed, every road was a path within the Grand Dao. He only focused on rebuilding Da Huang, but during this short period of time, his cultivation rose faster than if he cultivated for eight to ten years.

Da Huang had already reverted back to its original appearance. There was even a layer of skin on Da Huang. The only difference was that Da Huang still didn't seem to have life.

Mo Wuji slowly lifted his hand and placed his finger on Da Huang's forehead. Life force and dao intent were being channelled into Da Huang's body. As long as he knew it, it would be transmitted into Da Huang.

Following Mo Wuji's transmission of his life force and dao intent, the Phecda Clay started to have obvious changes. The spirit channels and meridians within Da Huang's body suddenly started to have life. Blood flowed from Da Huang's forehead and soon it filled the entire of Da Huang's body.

After two full hours, Mo Wuji finally retracted his finger. His face was slightly pale.

"My lord, wasn't my body smashed to smithereens by those fellas? Why am I still alive?" When Da Huang saw Mo Wuji, he immediately cried out in pleasant surprise.

Mo Wuji's eyes were slightly moist. From this moment on, Da Huang was no longer an immortal puppet.

"My lord, you saved me..." Da Huang soon came to an understanding. He could feel the artificial equipment spirit within his body. That artificial equipment spirit was slowly fusing with the Phecda Clay. Eventually, that artificial equipment spirit would disappear without a trace.

"Da Huang, you've finally returned," Mo Wuji said emotionally.

Da Huang suddenly closed his eyes, and at the very next instant, he reopened them. He looked at Mo Wuji in disbelief as he said, "My lord, you used the Phecda Clay to reforge my body? It's the Phecda Clay..."

"That's right, how do you feel?" Mo Wuji was elated. Now that Da Huang had returned, the state of his heart had risen by a level.

"This is such a waste, it's truly a waste..." Da Huang muttered to himself. His previous owner couldn't even obtain Phecda Clay the size of a dragon's eye. Now, his entire body was formed from Phecda Clay.

Mo Wuji chuckled and patted Da Huang's shoulder, "To me, infinite amounts of Phecda Clay couldn't compare to your return. Come, let's go."

"Yes, my lord." Da Huang's heart was boiling with emotions. His body had just been formed and he was still at the period of adjustment. All this, however, wasn't important. The important thing was that his lord had used an entire piece of Phecda Clay to sculpt his body. He, Da Huang, was only an immortal puppet. His lord didn't hesitate to give a puppet like him a new life.

"Da Huang, welcome back." The moment they emerged, Shuai Guo came running over with its butt high. It was very clear that the previous Da Huang didn't count for anything much, but the Da Huang formed using Phecda Clay was no lower than a mosquito

like it.

"Thanks Shuai Guo." Da Huang's heart was still filled with emotions.

Shuai Guo sighed, "Da Huang, you're much more polite than before. But now, your abilities are much weaker. Hoho, you should only be in the Immortal Reverent Stage."

"I will cultivate. I will soon become stronger than before and protect the lord," Da Huang didn't hesitate to say.

He wasn't a half bit disappointed. His previous power level wouldn't have increased no matter what he did. Now that his lord had sculpted a new body for him, he could cultivate and grow stronger.

So it's a clay that can be used to sculpt living things. If I had it, I would rather sculpt Wonder Woman.

Chapter 825: Laws of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos

"Dao Lord Mo, congratulations on advancing once again. The Cosmos Edge's defensive array had been broken for a few months now, should we reinstall a new one soon?" The instance Mo Wuji came out of seclusion, the few Dao Emperors landed in front of him together.

The truth was that they had been waiting for Mo Wuji to come out of seclusion for the brand new division of benefits in the Cosmos Edge as well as the need for a new defensive array to be installed. Their array dao might not be comparable to Mo Wuji's but it would be impossible for Mo Wuji to think that he could control the entire defensive array of the Cosmos Edge.

"Naturally," Mo Wuji smiled faintly before saying to the incoming Feng Huang, "Dao Lord Feng..."

Feng Huang hurried to say, "Dao Lord Mo, in order to avoid any confusion or clash between us, I am now that castellan of the Cosmos Edge."

Mo Wuji didn't mind as he said, "Castellan Feng, the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos is about to draw up a standardise rule so help me inform every existing power, race... to gather for a conference at the Heaven's Beyond Dao Lord Residence two hours later."

"Yes," Feng Huang hurried to respond before adding another sentence, "Dao Lord Mo, what should we do to those who are unwilling to attend the conference?"

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Then it would be up to them and we shall not force it upon them."

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Feng Huang wasn't the only shocked one as even the few Dao Emperors felt slightly suspicious. According to their understanding of Mo Wuji, he wasn't a Dao

Lord that was easy to speak or negotiate with. Nothing might happen to you if you didn't offend Mo Wuji but once you offend this Dao Lord Mo, the Gods Race would be a good example of what would come your way.

Now that Mo Wuji had organised a conference as the new Dao Lord of the Heaven's Beyond, not attending this conference would mean not respecting Mo Wuji as the new Dao Lord.

...

Heaven's Beyond Dao Lord Residence was a place Feng Huang rebuilt back up in the Cosmos Edge.

One could say that in the entire Cosmos Edge, there wasn't any architecture more magnificently grand than this Dao Lord Residence. However, the Dao Lord of the Heaven's Beyond was the number one existence of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos so it was only natural for his Dao Lord Residence to be the grandest and magnificent.

Two hours later, about a thousand of people gathered within the splendid and spacious Dao Lord Residence's hall.

Almost 100% of the sect heads of the remaining powers who chose to remain in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos were all here in the hall. Besides the few races and forces who casually sent a few random personnel here, most of the people here were power holders for each of their races and forces.

After all, attending this conference wouldn't take up much time so nobody would be willing to offend the number one Dao Lord of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos for a small matter like this. Despite the fact that this was only a titular address, this person had just brought people to exterminate the entire presence of the Gods Race in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos.

"Dao Lord Mo, every race and force are all here," Even Feng Huang didn't expect that there would be such attendance.

Mo Wuji nodded and in fact, this was within his expectations. A meeting like this involved the future direction in which the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos would head towards as well as the new plan to divide the benefits within the Cosmos Edge. As long as they weren't foolish, they would be here. Initially, Mo Wuji was intending to come up with a foreign race regulation to deal with races which chose not to attend this conference. However, since everyone was present today, it seemed like there was no need for him to add in this rule.

Once everyone had settled down and received the immortal tea which Feng Huang prepared, Mo Wuji clasped his fists before saying, "Indebted to the high regard held by many Dao Friends here in the Heaven's Beyond, I shall be the first Dao Lord of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. Since I am the Dao Lord of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, I would naturally have to make a contribution to the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. Now, I would like to appoint the personnel to form up the Heaven's Beyond Dao Lord Constitution."

Everyone in the hall fell silent because Mo Wuji only became the Dao Lord of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos because his strength was number one in the entire Heaven's Beyond. Didn't everyone witness how a mighty race like the Gods Race got exterminated just because they offended Dao Lord Mo?

In the Dao Lord Constitution, Mo Wuji alone would never be enough. Now that Dao Lord Mo was about to nominate the Dao Lord Constitution, it would mean that whoever was chosen would be standing on a much higher status than everyone else in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos.

Mo Wuji knew what everyone was thinking about. Even though he was supposed to nominate the members, decisions had already been made for some of the more important positions.

Mo Wuji scan across the hall using his eyes before saying, "Other than myself, the Dao Lord, the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos Dao Lord Constitution would have five designated cosmos defenders. They

would be Demon Race's Ce Hong, Blood Race's Ni Kai, Sea Race's Jiao Luan, Sky's Race Yuan Peiluo and Devil Race's Fang Hushen respectively.

The hall was still silent and evidently, nobody was too surprised at Mo Wuji's arrangement. The five cosmos defenders were basically all Dao Emperors and were all present today too.

Once Mo Wuji's voice was heard, the five nominated defenders stood up and clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji before sitting back down. The following names would be the eight law enforcers of the Dao Lord Constitution. They are Spiritual Race's Hai Yidou, Human Race's Jie Ying..."

In a place like this, Mo Wuji would not be too particular about the races that were being chosen. If the Human Race was really going to establish a powerful foothold in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, they would first need a foothold within the Dao Lord's Constitution. During the nomination this time around, three of the Human Race Immortal Emperors were appointed. Even Ape Mo was appointed as an honorary elder.

Once he finished appointing the more important positions, Mo Wuji continued, "Since we have an integrated administration in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, I would wish to draw up a series of regulations. The Dao Discussion Stage could still be established again but no one else should intervene during a dao discussion on the stage. Anyone who intervened shall be killed without mercy. Concurrently, the dao discussion shall end the moment someone admits defeat on stage and similarly, anyone who violates this rule shall also be killed immediately..."

The Heaven's Beyond Corridor shall stop having that war among armies and once the Cosmos Wall is open, anyone would be qualified to enter to fight for the treasures and would also be qualified to return with their treasures to the Cosmos Edge or Heaven's Beyond Corridor..."

If there were still some opinions regarding Mo Wuji's first rule, there were simply too many objections to the second rule. The very existence of the Heaven's Beyond Corridor was to fish for a large number of cultivation resources. A place like the Heaven's Beyond Corridor was simply not suitable for cultivation and 90% of the cultivators there was existence like cannon fodders. Mo Wuji's suggestion would basically put those cultivators at the Heaven's Beyond Corridor on the same equal footing as the other cultivators.

"Dao Lord Mo, wouldn't this cause a greater mess?" Sky Race's Dao Emperor Yuan Peiluo stood up to ask.

Mo Wuji replied faintly, "If even this could cause a mess, there would no longer be a point in the existence of our Dao Lord Constitution as well as the defenders."

Yuan Peiluo heard Mo Wuji's words and was instantly shocked, he hurried to clasp his fist before sitting back down. The truth was that even though his Sky Race did send some cultivators to partake in the move to exterminate the Gods Race, he didn't involve himself. The only reason Mo Wuji would choose him to be a defender was because he was a Dao Emperor. If he dared to continue speaking without thinking, he might be the first defender to rip off his title so quickly.

"The Cosmos Edge shall become a fair trading place and would not allow for force buying or selling as well as bullying or humiliating of others. The moment such cases appeared, kill without pardon. The various big city square, exchange market, associations... shall go according to the scale of the transaction to collect the fees. Concurrently, the Cosmos Edge shall establish transfer arrays for all races so that anyone would be able to travel from the Cosmos Edge to the immortal cities of each race or the Heaven's Beyond Corridor easily. The precondition would be that every transfer would require the payment of a standard fee. All the fees collected would be used to pay for the expenses of the Dao

Lord Constitution..."

Mo Wuji listed down regulations after regulations and nobody dared to object. The list that Mo Wuji came up with had basically surpassed the framework of regulations and could even be considered as laws.

However, Mo Wuji was now the number one expert of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos and the Dao Lord coupled with the fact that the regulations he implemented didn't harm any race specifically. Every race would have to pay the equal amount of fees so nobody would actually stand out to object.

Once he went through the framework of regulations which he came up with, Mo Wuji continued, "These regulations shall be addressed as the laws of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos in the future. For now, let's discuss the installation of the Cosmos Edge's defensive array."

Hearing that Mo Wuji was going to talk about the defensive array, the power holders of each race or force suddenly had their spirits lifted up.

The defensive array of the Cosmos Edge was the point which most of them were concerned about because the Cosmos Edge was the main gathering of resources in the entire Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. This was also the place where they would visit the most frequently in the future which was why this defensive array must not be controlled by Mo Wuji alone.

Mo Wuji said calmly, " I am the Dao Lord so I shall be the one taking charge of the installation of the defensive array of the Cosmos Edge."

"Dao Lord Mo, I feel that the defensive array should be installed by a Grade 9 immortal array master and we can lend our support from the side," Hearing Mo Wuji's words, a Grand Emperor, who didn't know Mo Wuji personally, stood up.

"Yes, the defensive array would naturally need a Grade 9 immortal array master to install. I believe that Master Song Chengwang can lead the way while we help out together..." Yuan Peiluo was the second to step out as Song Chengwang was the array master of his Sky Race.

Mo Wuji questioned with a calm tone, "Song Chengwang was the one who installed the previous defensive array of the Cosmos Edge?"

"Yes indeed, the previous defensive array of the Cosmos Edge was indeed installed by Senior Song Chengwang," The Grand Emperor, who spoke first, added in.

Mo Wuji's tone turned cold as he slammed the table and shouted, "Which race are you from? Why do you want to harm the people of my Heaven's Beyond Cosmos?"

This Grand Emperor was stunned by Mo Wuji's abrupt rage as he hurried to clasp his fists and said, "Dao Lord Mo, I am from the Barbarian Race and I have never thought of harming the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. I am sincere in wanting to establish a more stable defensive array of the Cosmos Edge."

Without waiting for Mo Wuji to speak, Dao Emperor Ni Kai of the Blood Race sneered, "Did you know that the defensive array installed by Song Chengwang was torn apart by a single finger of Dao Lord Mo during his secluded cultivation? Dao Lord Mo's reprimand was actually not accusing you. If we were to let Song Chengwang install the same type of defensive array again, wouldn't we be vulnerable to the other people's future invasion of the Cosmos Edge?"

"Ah..." This Barbarian Race Grand Emperor was shocked because even though he knew that the defensive array of the Cosmos Edge was torn apart, he certainly didn't know that it was done by a finger of Mo Wuji. A defensive array which could be torn apart by a single finger must be really trashy which explained the Dao

Lord's fury.

Mo Wuji said faintly, "Dao Friend Ni Kai is right because the original defensive array of the Cosmos Edge was simply too trashy to be destroyed accidentally during my secluded cultivation. Naturally, this was also a good thing because otherwise, we would still be living under a trashy defensive array. Dao Friend Yuan Peiluo's words are also logical because to install the defensive array of this place, a Grade 9 immortal array master would naturally be needed. And I, Mo Wuji, am coincidentally a Grade 9 immortal array master."

Chapter 826: Heading Towards The Thousand Talismans Mountain

Out of the Dao Emperors here, the Sky Race Dao Emperor Yuan Peiluo had the least understanding of Mo Wuji. Everyone else knew that Mo Wuji was a Grade 9 immortal array master but he didn't know that.

Now that Mo Wuji had mentioned he was a Grade 9 immortal array master, Yuan Peiluo had nothing to say to rebut Mo Wuji's claim to take charge of the installation of the transfer array.

"I support the decision to let Dao Lord Mo take charge of installing the defensive array," Demon Race's Ce Hong was astute, crafty and well experienced. One look at this situation, he knew that Dao Lord Mo was determined to be the one taking charge of the installation which was why he didn't hesitate as he stepped out to support Mo Wuji.

After Ce Hong, the other Dao Emperors, as well as Immortal Emperors from each race, displayed their support for Mo Wuji.

Despite knowing that the outcome wouldn't change, Mo Wuji was still very pleased as he stood up to say, "This defensive array which I am about to install for the Cosmos Edge would have eight main controlling flags. Because the installment of the defensive array requires a large amount of high grade immortal materials, I shall get to control one of the main controlling flags while the other seven main controlling flags shall be given to whoever contributes the most. After allocating this seven personnel, I would go according to the races who contributed the most to the construction of the defensive array to decide the territory given."

The truth was that to install a defensive array for the Cosmos Edge was just like installing one for an immortal city. It didn't require many resources but since Mo Wuji was going to do it himself, he wouldn't want to install an ordinary one. Moreover, he

needed a large number of resources because not only did he need it for the Cosmos Edge's defensive array, he would also need to take care of the Ping Fan Immortal City's defensive array. Besides all these, he would want to revamp the Ping Fan Immortal School's defensive array once he returned to the Immortal World.

Immediately after Mo Wuji's words were heard, many races were all suddenly willing to contribute resources magnanimously.

"Now let me address my final issue," Mo Wuji indicated for everyone to quieten down, "Because I am the first Dao Lord of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, after I leave the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, there would be a need for a successor for the Dao Lord position. Today, I shall refine a Dao Lord Token and the following Dao Lord shall follow the procedure on this Dao Lord Token as a continued tradition."

Mo Wuji finished speaking and instantly took out a Star Soul Stone and a Primal Fire Crystal the size of a longan to start refining the token in front of everyone. The Primal Fire Crystal was a very decent item but no matter how decent the item was, nobody dared to covet for it as long as it was on Mo Wuji's hands. Moreover, the piece that Mo Wuji took out became a small one very soon after.

Mo Wuji was already a Grade 9 Smith Emperor so something like refining a token would only take a matter of seconds.

Once this token, which contained the energy of a flame, was completed by Mo Wuji and started suspending in mid-air, Mo Wuji said, "In the future, this token shall be the Dao Lord's warrant and it shall be passed on throughout the generations that lived in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos."

The Star Soul Stone might be rare but it was still attainable by most of the experts here. As for an item like the Primal Fire Crystal, it was a treasure that was hard even to find or see it.

Additionally, this Dao Lord Token would even have the array runes carved out by Mo Wuji so he believed that he would be the

only person capable of making such a token.

The Dao Lord Constitution had been established, the laws had been drawn out, the Dao Lord Token was born and Mo Wuji had finally started on installing the defensive array of the Cosmos Edge. One could say that the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos had truly entered a new era and it was no longer the same messy place where might makes right and slaughtering of cultivators was allowed everywhere.

There was completely no need for Mo Wuji to mobilize the force to start the construction of the defensive array because people were already all fired up to start installing. Because of the abundant supply of resources provided, Mo Wuji installed the deathtrap array, killing arrays and even added in energy gathering array as well as an illusion array.

Mo Wuji honoured his promise as he created eight main controlling array flags used to activate the array. Other than this, Mo Wuji also carved in a bunch of array runes into his defensive array and deathtrap array. For such array runes, he would be the only one who could tell because even Grade 9 immortal array masters could forget about figuring out what Mo Wuji did to the defensive array of the Cosmos Edge.

Because Mo Wuji was the Dao Lord and also the person who spearheaded the installation of the defensive array, nobody had any objections about the fact that his main array flag could activate the defensive array and deathtrap array by himself. If a Dao Lord could not even control the activation of the defensive array, what was the point of the Dao Lord?

As for the remaining seven people who held onto the array flags, as long as four of them gathered and threw out their array flags together, they would be able to activate the defensive array.

These were not Mo Wuji's main motive as his true method was those void array runes within the defensive array. These void

array runes constructed another peak grade deathtrap array which could only be activated by Mo Wuji himself.

The installation of the Cosmos Edge's defensive array was very swift because in just a single month, the entire defensive array was completely constructed.

Mo Wuji handed out the controlling array flags before tasking Jie Ying and Feng Huang to deal with the respective rewards to be given out while he started sealing up the other immortal cities meant for the Human Race.

Other than the Ping Fan Immortal City, the Human Race had another four more immortal cities in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. Because the number of people in the Human Race was simply way too little, they would only occupy the Ping Fan Immortal City for the time being.

For the Ping Fan Immortal City, Mo Wuji also installed a peak grade defensive array and deathtrap array before handing the array flags to Immortal Empress Wen Lan and Ape Mo.

"Wuji, from the looks of your defensive arrays, it seemed like even experts who surpassed the Dao Emperor Stage might not be able to break through it easily," As he saw Mo Wuji finally completing the defensive array of Ping Fan Immortal City, Ape Mo commented with admiration. He was truly unable to imagine where did Mo Wuji learn his array dao from and how much time he had actually spent learning.

Mo Wuji sighed and said, "Back when I cultivated to the Worldly Immortal Stage, I presumed that my strength was incomparable and that nobody would ever be a match again. However, the truth was that I am only a frog in the well who had yet to see the world. Therefore, even though my defensive array might look strong and impenetrable, I am afraid that once true experts intend to open this place up, it would only need a wave of their hand to do so.

Mo Wuji was truly emotional as he thought of everything he saw

back at the Gods Tower. Without mentioning the experts like Yu Minjiang and Ji Li from the Gods Tower, even the revival of any one of those stranded equipment spirit could easily oppress the entire Heaven's Beyond Cosmos.

"Is Junior Brother Mo leaving the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos?" While Mo Wuji was installing the defensive array, sealing the other four immortal cities as well as setting up Ping Fan Immortal City's defensive array, Immortal Empress Wen Lan had always followed closely behind him. She sensed that Mo Wuji seemed to have some inner thoughts. Now that Mo Wuji said such words, she was even more certain that Mo Wuji was going to leave.

Mo Wuji nodded, "I am indeed going to leave for a period of time. Senior Sister Wen Lan, Ape Mo, I would like to trouble the two of you with some matters."

"Wuji, go ahead and tell us," Ape Mo said without hesitating.

Wen Lan looked convincingly at Mo Wuji and even though she didn't say anything, she had already expressed that as long as it was within her means, she would not let Mo Wuji down.

Mo Wuji raised his hand to strike out a soundproof restriction before saying, "My wife is called Cen Shuyin and there was a high possibility that she and another female called Lin Gu came to the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. However, I haven't manage to obtain any news about them during this period of time so when I am not around, I would like to ask the two of you to help me look out for them."

"Wuji, you don't have to worry," Ape Mo nodded.

Wen Lan also added in, "Junior Brother Mo, you can rest assure that as long as your wife, Shuyin, is here, I would definitely be able to find her."

She and Ape Mo were well aware as to why Mo Wuji would trouble them to help and even struck out the soundproof

restrictions to ask for their help. Even though Mo Wuji was the Dao Lord of the Cosmos Edge, there were probably countless of people who wanted Mo Wuji's head. If people knew that Mo Wuji's wife was in the Cosmos Edge, they might target Mo Wuji's wife since they might not be able to deal with Mo Wuji himself.

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and replied, "Since that is the case, I shall make my move first. I will come back as soon as I could and then find the pathway which leads back to the Immortal World."

The territories in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos was decided by Mo Wuji but Mo Wuji was certain that the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos needed the arrival of more Human Race cultivators so that the Human Race could truly establish a proper foothold here. This would be much more ideal than relying on him alone or a small cluster of Human Race cultivators.

As she watched upon Mo Wuji's departure, Immortal Empress Wen Lan was still speechless. She knew that Mo Wuji was the future of the Immortal World's Human Race and that Mo Wuji was also the person suffering the greatest grievance in the Immortal World.

Nobody else was like Mo Wuji where he was cursed and scolded at by many people even before reaching the Grand Luo Immortal Stage. Nobody else was like Mo Wuji where he was encircled by three Grand Emperors and one Quasi-Emperor even before he reached the Immortal King Stage. To put things into greater perspective, nobody else was like Mo Wuji fighting his life for the Human Race here while the Very High Heavens' Zi Changluo was only focused on eradicating his legacy in the form of Ping Fan Immortal School.

However, she didn't dare to tell Mo Wuji about all these because she would have told him if the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos even had a pathway to the Very High Heavens. Now that the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos didn't have the pathway which leads to the Very High Heavens, telling Mo Wuji would only make him worry and

ruin his current mood.

Mo Wuji was at the pinnacle of his Grand Dao and was also rising speedily. If she were to affect Mo Wuji's mood at this crucial period of time and stall Mo Wuji's progress, she, Wen Lan, would be the most guilty criminal of all time.

"Junior Sister Wen Lan, you don't have to worry about Mo Wuji. He'll be fine," Ape Mo could sense the Immortal Empress Wen Lan's worry for Mo Wuji so he casually comforted her.

He knew that Mo Wuji was heading towards the Thousand Talismans Mountain and with Mo Wuji's level of dao, there really wasn't an existence which could threaten Mo Wuji there.

...

The Thousand Talismans Mountain was not in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos and was like the Gods Precipice Continent where he needed to cross an immortal chasm.

The Gods Precipice Continent and the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos was only an immortal chasm apart from each other while the Thousand Talismans Mountain and the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos was about four immortal chasm apart.

If Mo Wuji didn't have the spatial positioning map given by Ape Mo, he would definitely not be able to find the Thousand Talismans Mountain. Within the vast and boundless space, there were all sorts of heavenly chasm, immortal chasm and even different variety of void canyons.

Mo Wuji's flying car was forged just like how Cen Shuyin traded with him and it was handed to Shuai Guo to take the realm. He and Da Huang were both in secluded cultivation.

Shuai Guo was asleep for many years and was temporarily unable to continue increasing his cultivation level which was why he was the one controlling the flying car. Da Huang had just been revived by Mo Wuji so he chose to cultivate Immortal Mortal Technique

which also required time.

Mo Wuji's cultivation level had reached the peak of the elementary Immortal Emperor Stage and was only a step away from the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage. Naturally, he would want to increase his cultivation level to the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage before arriving at the Thousand Talismans Mountain.

Chapter 827: Twists and Turns

Twists and Turns

The flying car trembled and Mo Wuji came to his senses from his secluded cultivation. That feeling of being disturbed abruptly from enlightenment was something that Mo Wuji didn't enjoy.

The green crystals and immortal crystals which he took out were basically all turned into dust and to be honest, he was certain that if he were given a few more days, he would be able to enter the Immortal Emperor intermediate stage. The pity was that the flying car trembled and now, he could only remain stagnant at the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor elementary stage.

"Shuai Guo, what was going on? Don't you know that Da Huang and I are in the midst of our secluded cultivation?" Mo Wuji raged as he walked onto the deck.

"My Lord, our flying car seemed to be suddenly attacked by something causing it to stop," Shuai Guo hurried to explain.

It could clearly feel that something like a massive mountain crashed into the flying car but on closer look, it didn't manage to see anything.

Mo Wuji could also feel the fluctuations in space as he took out the spatial map which Ape Mo gave him before saying doubtfully, "This is the Thousand Talismans Mountain? Why are there no longer any entrance?"

According to the information Ape Mo provided him, even though cultivators of the Thousand Talismans Mountain would not travel across space, the Thousand Talismans Mountain had always been trading with the world outside. And this position should be where the entrance of the Thousand Talismans Mountain was located at.

Shuai Guo commented anxiously, "Yes, yes, I have followed the spatial map and after reaching here, there is no longer anywhere

else to go."

Mo Wuji opened up the restriction of the flying car and used his spiritual will to scan through the surrounding in details only to find no clue. He instantly condensed his spiritual eye and was indeed able to see a faint void barrier.

Mo Wuji extended his arm to grab the faint void barrier and an indistinct cracking sound could be heard. A weak and obscured trace of spiritual energy suddenly appeared in empty space in front of them. A faint mountain range also appeared within Mo Wuji's spiritual will.

"Ai, my Lord, it seems like this place is blocked off by a restriction? No, could this be a domain?" After Shuai Guo advanced to become a Class 7 immortal beast, his knowledge was definitely more than when he was a clueless three-legged bird.

"Someone is coming," Mo Wuji extended his arm to stop Shuai Guo from speaking.

Once Mo Wuji's voice was heard, a silhouette suddenly appeared at the place where the torn vestige was previously at.

This was a middle age man wearing yellow robe whose face was slightly pale and even had a peculiar energy hovering around him. Mo Wuji only needed one scan to know that he was in the Immortal Emperor elementary stage.

The yellow robe man sized Shuai Guo and Mo Wuji up before looking at Mo Wuji, "Why did this Dao Friend here tear the restriction talisman of my Thousand Talismans Mountain without any reason?"

He forcefully contained his killing intent but the truth was because Mo Wuji's strength was simply too terrifying. The Thousand Talismans Mountain was sealed up by a Pseudo-World Talisman which was something even the average Grand Emperors would not be able to breakthrough. In other words, other than the

laws which was why it wasn't as stable as the real world domain, once the Pseudo-World Talisman was used, it wouldn't be much of a difference when compared to a real world domain.

However, this person in front of him was actually able to rip the Thousand Talismans Mountain's Pseudo-Word Talisman easily which proved how frightening this person truly was. He was at the very least one of those Dao Emperors on the outside.

Mo Wuji was never proficient in Talisman Dao so he said apologetically, "I am here specifically to ask for help from the Thousand Talismans Mountain. As I suddenly found out that the spatial position my friend gave me had disappeared, I accidentally tore your mountain's restriction talisman. I do seek your forgiveness."

"Since this is the case, it is too bad for you because my Thousand Talismans Mountain has been sealed off," This yellow robe man said with a very cold tone as he drew out his talisman to repair the pseudo world domain.

Mo Wuji frowned before saying calmly, "This Dao Friend here, I have travelled from far away to visit the Thousand Talismans Mountain and the way you treat your guests doesn't seem very appropriate."

"Hahahaha..." The yellow robe man laughed out loud but didn't even reveal a slight smile on his face, "You tore the Pseudo-World Talisman of my Thousand Talisman Mountain and I am already respecting you by not asking you for compensation yet you still say that my acts were inappropriate? Unless you're telling me that just because this Dao Friend here is a Dao Emperor, you could casually bully my Thousand Talismans Mountain? Even if my Thousand Talismans Mountain was not a peak grade place, we wouldn't be afraid of a Dao Emperor like you."

Mo Wuji's expression turned serious before saying coldly, "In that case, why does your Thousand Talismans Mountain have to

install an offensive array talisman in the void? You should know that any low grade immortal equipments would have been destroyed into nothingness under the attacks of your offensive array talisman. Moreover, while I was cultivating in seclusion, your offensive array talisman struck on my flying car and interrupted my secluded cultivation so who should I get an explanation from?"

Initially, because the other party was the Thousand Talismans Mountain and Mo Wuji needed help from the Thousand Talismans Mountain, he didn't mind even though their offensive array talisman attacked and interrupted his progress to enter the Immortal Emperor intermediate stage. Now that this fella commented such rude remarks, Mo Wuji was indeed starting to feel infuriated.

The yellow robe Immortal Emperor continued, "Does that mean my Thousand Talismans Mountain was at fault just because we installed an offensive array talisman around us?"

Mo Wuji replied faintly, "Nobody ever said that it was your, Thousand Talismans Mountain, fault for installing a bunch of offensive array talismans within your mountain. However, installing offensive array talismans within the void was indeed a wrongdoing on your part. The path of the void was meant for everyone and not just your Thousand Talismans Mountain alone."

After saying these words, Mo Wuji had made his decision not to request for any talisman from them anymore. Looking at their attitude, it would be odd if they would be willing to gift him the talisman which he wanted.

"I am unconcerned about the other areas but areas around my Thousand Talismans Mountain would belong to my Thousand Talismans Mountain," The yellow robe man wielded his flying sword. Evidently, the instance Mo Wuji attacked, he would strike back using his flying sword.

Mo Wuji was not someone who had to request the Thousand Talismans Mountain for a talisman so desperately as he didn't even bother with the yellow robe man but turned to Shuai Guo instead, "Shuai Guo, continue controlling the flying car as we will be leaving now. Da Huang, you can continue cultivating as there is no need for you to come out."

"Yes, my Lord," Shuai Guo responded promptly.

Da Huang, who had just stepped onto the deck heard Mo Wuji's words and went straight back into the flying car.

What caught Mo Wuji by surprise was that the moment he turned his back and was prepared to leave, the yellow robe man called out, "Hold on."

"What else could be the matter?" Mo Wuji turned around calmly.

The other party hid an offensive array talisman which disrupted his secluded cultivation causing him to not enter the Immortal Emperor intermediate stage. On the other hand, he destroyed the other party's Pseudo-World Talisman so these incidents should have cancelled each other out. As long as the Thousand Talismans Mountain didn't continue pursuing, he wouldn't want to bother himself with them anymore. If the Thousand Talismans Mountain chose to bully him, they shouldn't blame their fate if Mo Wuji turned nasty towards them.

Mo Wuji was already so fearless in the Oblique Space Sea Island so why would he be fearful of a mere Thousand Talismans Mountain? As compared to when he faced the Eight Great Grand Emperors of the Oblique Space Sea Island, Mo Wuji's strength was multiple folds greater than before.

What Mo Wuji was surprised was that this yellow robe man actually clasped his fists politely before saying, "I am truly apologetic for the earlier incident and for my problematic attitude. My senior uncle has already found out about this matter and had transmitted a message to reprimand me. If Dao Friend doesn't

mind, why don't you pay our Thousand Talismans Mountain a visit? As for whichever talismans this Dao Friend needs, I, She Du, would definitely not disappoint you."

As he spoke, the yellow robe man sent out a flying messenger sword.

Mo Wuji was inwardly shocked at how rapid the change of attitude this She Du displayed. It seemed like the senior uncle of She Du must be of a decent status.

"Since this is the case, many thanks then," Mo Wuji came to the Thousand Talismans Mountain for the purpose of requesting for a talisman and since the other party had made this offer to him, he would. Indeed, a young female cultivator darted over moments later. The moment this female cultivator arrived, she bowed respectfully to greet She Du, "Huan Feifei greets Deacon She."

She Du nodded to this female cultivator before saying, "This is an esteemed guest of our Thousand Talismans Mountain so bring him into the guest hall and I'll be there soon."

Once done, She Du turned apologetically to Mo Wuji, "This friend here, I have to go and invite my senior uncle. Even though I have a few decent talismans on me, I am afraid it might not intrigue you. My senior uncle is a master of talisman and could even forge Grade 9 immortal talismans."

Mo Wuji hurried to reply, "Dao Friend She, please go ahead. I will be waiting in the guest hall."

"Senior please follow me," Huan Feifei bowed towards Mo Wuji and said respectfully.

"En, please lead the way," Mo Wuji kept his flying car as he brought Shuai Guo and Da Huang into the Thousand Talismans Mountain.

...

Once Mo Wuji was brought away, there was an extreme delight

within She Du's eyes. His body flashed and he disappeared far away.

In half an incense worth of time, he appeared on the periphery of a mountain's restriction.

Once She Du contacted the restrictions, it opened up and a slightly old voice could be heard, "Is there any matter that you would disturb me so abruptly?"

She Du hurried to bow and said, "Yes Master, disciple has an extremely important incident to report."

"Please come in," The old voice said once more.

She Du flashed inside and in less than ten breaths' worth of time, he entered a stone hall.

There were suspended talismans all over the stone hall and a skinny man was seated right in the centre. His back was facing the entrance as his hands held onto a manual with immortal energy exuding out from him.

"Please speak," After She Du entered, the skinny man spoke.

She Du bowed before saying with a low voice, "Master, I saw a Phecda Clay today."

"What?" The originally seated skinny man stood up and stared at She Du excitedly, "Did you just say you saw a Phecda Clay today?"

She Du took in a deep breath before nodding his head, "Indeed, I really did see a Phecda Clay today. However, the Phecda Clay was ruined by this fella as he actually used it forge an Immortal Reverent Stage immortal puppet."

"How long since the immortal puppet was forged?" The skinny man said with increasing amount of excitement.

She Du replied convincingly, "Definitely less than a year because otherwise, my strength wouldn't have been able to detect the Phecda Clay."

"That's right, if it was more than a year, you wouldn't have been able to sense the Phecda Clay given your knowledge of the Talisman Dao. Hurry up and tell me where is that person now?" The skinny man wanted to control his excitement within his heart but was unable to control the eagerness in his tone.

"He should be here to trade for a talisman and I have already held him back. He is currently waiting at our guest hall. That person was not of a low cultivation level because my guess was that he had barely made half a step into the Saint Stage," She Du said calmly.

Chapter 828: I Want Dao Friend Mo's Immortal Puppet

The skinny man said faintly, "Even if he was in the void and not in the Kun Guest Hall, a fella who had yet to enter the Saint Stage shouldn't expect to escape from me, Fu Feiyan. Let's go and meet this person together."

"Master, only the two of us?" She Du was slightly hesitant as he was quite fearful of Mo Wuji.

The man who addressed himself as Fu Feiyan shouted, "Once something like the Phecda Clay reveals itself, who in the Thousand Talismans Mountain wouldn't want it? This is a peak grade material for talisman which is capable of reconstructing the heavenly talisman and fleshly body. How could we reveal it to everyone else?"

"Yes, Master," She Du hurried to answer.

...

"Senior, this is our Kun Guest Hall. May I invite senior to head in?" Huan Feifei brought Mo Wuji to the entrance of a luxurious looking hall. She stopped and extended her arms to direct Mo Wuji.

Yet, Mo Wuji stood there with his furrowed brows. Having installed the defensive array of the Cosmos Edge and Ping Fan Immortal City, he consider himself as a legitimate Grade 9 immortal array master. Moreover, there were still some differences between an average Grade 9 immortal array master. The difference was that he deduced his Array Dao from his Immortal Mortal Technique so it was considered to be one of its kind.

Because of the Immortal Mortal Technique, Mo Wuji could even treat something ordinary like trees and grass as array flags.

Additionally, Mo Wuji was also proficient in void array runes technique.

Yet, when standing in front of this guest hall, Mo Wuji felt incredibly uneasy.

Other than his sixth sense, Mo Wuji could sense something different given his current standard of Array Dao. This seemed to be an extremely concealed deathtrap array.

Mo Wuji frowned at how treacherous She Du's plan to assassinate him with a plot like this was.

"Oh yes, what do you call this hall again?" Mo Wuji questioned.

"Kun Guest Hall, this is one of the big three conference hall of our Thousand Talismans Mountain. Usually, we would usher the respectable guests to either the Kun Guest Hall or the Qian Guest Hall," Huan Feifei explained.

Mo Wuji sneered at the names of these halls. Kun Guest Hall and Qian Guest Hall in other words would be ['trapping guest' and 'capturing guest'](#).

Naturally, a sect which installed concealed deathtrap array within their own guest hall showed how unsurprisingly narrow minded this sect was. Mo Wuji did believe that She Du brought him over to the Kun Guest Hall with ill-intentions. Otherwise, She Du wouldn't have not asked for Mo Wuji's name after his 180 degrees change in attitude. In fact, She Du didn't even ask for Mo Wuji's name or where he came from throughout their entire encounter.

As Mo Wuji was about to install a few void array runes, a haggard looking middle aged man walked over.

Huan Feifei hurried to bow and greet this middle aged man as he walked over, "Huan Feifei greets the Talisman Lord."

The Talisman Lord of the Thousand Talismans Mountain? Mo Wuji had heard of this person from Ape Mo so he stood out with

his clasped fists, "Could this be the Talisman Lord, Fu Xiuhan of the Thousand Talismans Mountain?"

The middle aged man looked doubtfully at Mo Wuji as he asked, "I am indeed Fu Xiuhan and may I ask who this Dao Friend is?"

Before Mo Wuji could reply, Huan Feifei interjected and said, "This senior is Deacon She's friend. Deacon She has to attend to some matters and will be very soon."

Hearing that Mo Wuji was She Du's friend, the originally doubtful look of Fu Xiuhan had disappeared without a trace as he said, "Since this is the case, treat the guest properly."

Having said that, Fu Xiuhan hurried off and couldn't even be bothered to listen to what Mo Wuji had to say.

Mo Wuji was slightly speechless. Everyone here in the Thousand Talismans Mountain treated him like he was extremely desperate for a talisman.

Was a Grade 9 Talisman Emperor very impressive? He, Mo Wuji, was a Tier 9 Pill Emperor, Grade 9 Smith Emperor as well as a Grade 9 Array Master. Even so, he didn't think of himself as impressive.

Because of the unfavourable impression Mo Wuji held for the Thousand Talismans Mountain, he continually used his spirit storage channel to carve out array runes after array runes. In a short period of time, the entire entrance of the Kun Guest Hall was filled with Mo Wuji's array runes.

"Senior, please," After Fu Xiuhan left, Huan Feifei bowed and said.

Mo Wuji nodded as he secretly drew out a few array flags to hide within his array runes before entering the Kun Guest Hall.

Huan Feifei's had a limited cultivation so she had no idea Mo Wuji actually managed to do so many things in that short period of time.

Once Mo Wuji entered the Kun Guest Hall, he knew that the concealed deathtrap array was even stronger inside. In fact, it was chained with the one outside too. He said to Huan Feifei, "You can wait outside while I sit and wait here."

"Yes, Senior," Huan Feifei dared not speak much as she left the Kun Guest Hall in a hurry.

Huan Feifei left and Mo Wuji grabbed a bunch of array flags. He started to install a counter deathtrap array fearlessly. Simultaneously, he started sketching out array runes.

This Kun Guest Hall was also a Grade 9 deathtrap array. For others, countering a deathtrap array of this standard would almost be impossible. Without mentioning how rare it was to find Grade 9 Array Masters, even Grade 9 Array Masters who could notice the Grade 9 deathtrap array wouldn't be able to counter it in a short period of time.

Once someone entered the area covered by this deathtrap array, they could forget about leaving.

Mo Wuji was not an average person because he cultivated the Mortal Dao. In Mo Wuji's eyes, no matter how deep the array flags were concealed, it would simply look ordinary to Mo Wuji. Moreover, Mo Wuji reversed his Immortal Mortal Technique and was thus, skilled at countering such deathtrap arrays.

"My Lord, is there something wrong here?" Looking at how Mo Wuji installed the various array flags, Da Huang asked.

Shuai Guo said disdainfully, "What do you know? Whether something is wrong or not, our Lord is preparing for the worst. Da Huang, you should watch and learn instead of just cultivating."

"Haha I've let this Dao Friend wait too long. I am the Thousand Talismans Mountain's number one Supreme Elder Fu Feiyan. May I ask how do I address this Dao Friend here?" A loud laughter could be heard and a skinny, skeleton-like man walked over.

The person behind this man was She Du, who Mo Wuji knew from earlier on.

Mo Wuji stood up and said, "Rogue cultivator Mo Wuji greets Dao Friend Fu. I've heard of the reputable name of the Thousand Talismans Mountain so I came in hope of a specific talisman."

"Alright, let's take a seat and discuss about this." Fu Feiyan's eyes instantly fell on Da Huang while he was speaking to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji sat down once again and knew why She Du would try to plot against him. The reason must be Da Huang. This Thousand Talismans Mountain must have some impressive technique to be able to see through Da Huang's Phecda Clay body.

"Dao Friend Mo, this immortal puppet seems to have an average type of spirit and wisdom. May I ask where Dao Friend Mo manage to obtain this immortal puppet?" Fu Feiyan didn't act immediately because he seemed to sense some peculiarity about Mo Wuji. He was half a step into the Saint Stage yet he was unable to sense the spirituality fluctuations around Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji just appeared to look like an ordinary mortal.

Fu Feiyan didn't believe that Mo Wuji was ordinary. Would an ordinary person be able to tear their Grade 9 Pseudo-World Talisman?

Indeed, Mo Wuji smiled as he said, "Da Huang is my friend and had lost his fleshly body during one of the battles. On one rare circumstance, I managed to find a piece of Phecda Clay and used it to condense Da Huang's fleshly body."

"Ah..." Fu Feiyan stared at Mo Wuji with a gaping mouth.

He was shocked at not only how Mo Wuji said without hesitation that Da Huang was forged using the Phecda Clay, he was even more dumbfounded at how Mo Wuji knew about the Phecda Clay and still used it to forge an immortal puppet's fleshly body. Had this fella gone crazy?

"Sigh!" Fu Feiyan puffed out a breath before containing his emotions as he said, "Dao Friend Mo, may I know where did you get your Phecda Clay from? And if it is convenient to let me know?"

Mo Wuji smiled, "There is nothing inconvenient about it. I was within the depths of a trap array and met this benefactor called Yu Minjiang. This benefactor is kind and charitable as he told me about the location of the Phecda Clay and then let me obtain it."

"So do you still have any Phecda Clay?" Fu Feiyan asked while feeling uneasy.

Fu Feiyan could already tell that Da Huang's fleshly body had been forged for less than half a year. This meant that they could still retrieve apart of the Phecda Clay from Da Huang. However, the more Phecda Clay he could obtain, the better for him especially so for Phecda Clay which had yet to be used.

"I have used everything to recover Da Huang," Mo Wuji maintained his smile.

Only half of the Phecda Clay Mo Wuji had was used on Da Huang while the other half was still in his Undying World. Mo Wuji would naturally not bring out a treasure like the Phecda Clay so casually.

Fu Feiyan was cursing in his heart at how this fella was ruining this item.

"Dao Friend Fu, I've heard that the Thousand Talismans Mountain have all sorts of talismans. I wonder if I could request for a few talismans?" Mo Wuji didn't wish to continue blabbering about the Phecda Clay so he simply mentioned his purpose of visit.

"May I ask which talismans does Dao Friend Mo need?" Fu Feiyan suppressed his thirst for the Phecda Clay as he inquired calmly.

"I would like to ask for a few World Rending Talismans and preferably the World Rending Talisman which could lead me to

the Mortal World," Mo Wuji asked while clasp his fists.

After his talk with Ape Mo, Mo Wuji knew about the different grades of the World Rending Talisman. The grade of the talisman allowing one to head from the Immortal World to Cultivation World would be lower than that which allowed one to head from the Immortal World straight to the Mortal World.

Fu Feiyan replied, "My apologies because a World Rending Talisman like this was something no one in my Thousand Talismans Mountain was able to forge. Without mentioning the World Rending Talisman which could bring one directly to the Mortal World, our Thousand Talismans Mountain didn't even have a talisman which could bring one from the Immortal World to Cultivation World. If Dao Friend Mo's cultivation level is below the Grand Luo Stage, I might still be able to help you get a few World Rending Talismans of that grade."

Mo Wuji was instantly disappointed when he heard this before sighing with his fist clasped, "Since that is the case, I shall not disturb Dao Friend Fu anymore."

"Hold on." Seeing that Mo Wuji was not interested in that Grand Luo World Rending Talisman, Fu Feiyan added. "Dao Friend Mo, even though I might not have a direct method of getting the highest grade World Rending Talisman, I might have an indirect method."

"Oh, please share some pointers with me," Mo Wuji was inwardly pleased as he asked.

"Does that mean Dao Friend Mo is willing to trade with me?" Fu Feiyan asked again.

Mo Wuji knew what the other party was thinking about yet he remained calmed and said. "That's right, as long as you are able to get me the World Rending Talisman which would allow me to head back to the Cultivation World, I am willing to trade."

"Very good, I need Dao Friend Mo's immortal puppet," Fu Feiyan pointed to Da Huang, who was standing right beside Mo Wuji.

Different words with the same Hanyupinyin. Qian and Kun here are two of the Eight Trigrams of ancient China (as well as two of the ancient Chinese compass points)

Chapter 829: I Am Not Trading My Immortal Puppet

"I'm sorry but I am not trading my immortal puppet," Mo Wuji said with a calm tone.

Fu Feiyan threw out two array flags as he replied, "That wouldn't be up for you to decide because since we've decided to trade, you have to trade. Since you chose to renege, don't blame me for being impolite..."

At the same time Fu Feiyan threw out array flags, Mo Wuji also threw out over ten array flags.

The surrounding space changed and an oppressive energy was instantly felt. That was the moment Fu Feiyan sensed that something was amiss. The array flags he threw out didn't activate the deathtrap array or rather, it did activate the deathtrap array but he wasn't in control of the array. The deathtrap array didn't trap Mo Wuji as the boundless killing energy and spatial tears were shrouding Fu Feiyan instead. Evidently, this deathtrap array was controlled by the other party.

A dazzling white radiance flashed by and Fu Feiyan saw Mo Wuji's halberd radiance striking towards his disciple She Du. Despite knowing that the halberd radiance was aimed at She Du, he was completely incapable of stopping it.

Blood radiance splattered out and Fu Feiyan only saw a smear of red colour disappearing without a trace. At this moment, he could no longer bother about She Du's life. Because this Kun Guest Hall was controlled by Mo Wuji, he had to free himself from the deathtrap array as soon as possible. Otherwise, he might suffer the same fate as She Du even if his cultivation level was one level higher than Mo Wuji.

"Boom!" A fist directly tore Fu Feiyan's spatial domain as it

exploded towards his forehead. A suffocating heat was felt and Fu Feiyan couldn't bother about breaking out of the deathtrap anymore. He simply raised his hand as he retrieved and ignited multiple talismans.

Mo Wuji's fist domain appeared like it exploded on an unbroken space producing more exploding spaces. Regardless of how many spaces exploded out, it was unable to hurt Fu Feiyan.

Mo Wuji was not anxious because he knew that Fu Feiyan was strong. In Mo Wuji's eyes, this fella was even slightly stronger than the Eight Great Grand Emperors of the Oblique Space Sea Island.

Even so, Fu Feiyan was still not a threat to Mo Wuji. Even without this deathtrap array, he would still be able to finish off Fu Feiyan easily. The reason why he had yet to reveal all his techniques was because he had yet get his hands on the World Rending Talisman.

"Dao Friend Mo, please stop. This time, I admit defeat and regardless of what request Dao Friend Mo has, I, Fu Feiyan..." How would Fu Feiyan not know that whether it was Array Dao or combat skills, he was never a match for Mo Wuji? If he continued fighting, only death would await him.

Even though Fu Feiyan managed to block off Mo Wuji's Crushing Domain Fist, all sorts of killing energy in the deathtrap array had already torn Fu Feiyan's skin gruesomely.

Mo Wuji was already deep in the fight so why would he stop at this moment? Even if he must stop, he would immobilise Fu Feiyan before considering about stopping.

A Spiritual Will Arrow was shot out by Mo Wuji and following the Spiritual Will Arrow was a Remnant Chasm Sacred Art.

...

Fu Xiuhan didn't walk far before he could feel the waves of intense explosions within the Kun Guest Hall. He came to a halt

subconsciously as he thought of how Mo Wuji was fooled into the Kun Guest Hall as a hostage by Fu Feiyan's disciple, She Du; This was not the first time something like this happened. However, his title as the Talisman Lord didn't live up to his actual power because he didn't really have much control over things in the Thousand Talismans Mountain. As for the affairs of Fu Feiyan and his disciple, he was even more powerless to interfere.

Today's situation was something Fu Xiuhan had never seen before. Under normal circumstances, there would usually be no further news of the hostage once he was brought in. The Kun Guest Hall was installed with deathtrap array so even if a strong expert were to enter, it was basically impossible for someone to turn the tides in his own favour against Fu Feiyan and the deathtrap array.

Presently, there were intense spatial fighting fluctuations exploding from within the Kun Guest Hall. There was even energy of the laws mixing together with it.

In half a second later, Fu Xiuhan finally understood that this time, Fu Feiyan and his disciple had struck an iron panel. He subconsciously turned over and walked towards the Kun Guest Hall. Regardless of what had happened in the past, Fu Feiyan was still a Supreme Elder of the Thousand Talismans Mountain.

"Stop..." At this moment, Fu Xiuhan actually heard Fu Feiyan's plea to stop.

This person must be incredibly strong was Fu Xiuhan's first reaction. Despite being trapped by the deathtrap array, this person could even get Elder Fu Feiyan to plead for his life. This could no longer be classified as incredibly strong but simply ridiculously strong. Within the Thousand Talismans Mountain, the number one expert was actually Fu Feiyan.

Fu Xiuhan could no longer stand idle as he took a step into the entrance of the Kun Guest Hall before saying with a clear voice,

"May I ask that this Dao Friend stop your attack? If there is any form of misunderstanding, my Thousand Talismans Mountain is willing to pay you twice the compensation."

Mo Wuji's spiritual will had already sensed the incoming Fu Xiuhan. He was in the Grand Emperor Stage but Mo Wuji suspected that this person's cultivation would not be lower than the average Dao Emperor.

He was plotted by the Thousand Talismans Mountain once so why would he stop now? Even before Fu Xiuhan stepped into his deathtrap array, the Remnant Chasm had already swept up all the spatial killing intent before charging down.

Fu Feiyan heard Fu Xiuhan's voice and was pleasantly surprised. No matter how strong Mo Wuji was, Fu Feiyan was confident of getting out of this deathtrap array with the intervention of Fu Xiuhan.

However, at this very moment, a deathly energy enveloped him. All the killing intent within the deathtrap array was swept in by the deathly energy and was almost crushing Fu Feiyan into pieces.

Cold sweat started dripping down Fu Feiyan's back. The talisman shaped magic treasure in his hands had turned into a space, protecting his own entire body.

"Kacha!" Fu Feiyan heard a soft explosion and was scared to his wits. He could actually feel a deathly arrow piercing right into his sea of consciousness.

When Mo Wuji first enlightened his Spiritual Will Arrow, he was still unable to control the intensity of the Spiritual Will Arrow. Previously when he fought Pa Lun, his entire body hollowed out after shooting out one arrow. Due to the strength of the Spiritual Will Arrow, Pa Lun was also instantly killed by this one arrow.

After which when Mo Wuji cultivation rose significantly, he started controlling the intensity of the Spiritual Will Arrow. Mo

Wuji knew that if he circulated his spiritual will and immortal energy wildly, he would also be able to kill Fu Feiyan with one arrow. However, Mo Wuji really didn't wish to weaken himself by shooting out that one arrow. This was why he only chose to tear Fu Feiyan's sea of consciousness with that same arrow.

To Mo Wuji, this was more than enough. Once his sea of consciousness was torn, the might of his talisman looking magic treasure would be reduced instantaneously.

At the same time Fu Feiyan spat out a mouthful of blood, Mo Wuji's Remnant Chasm Sacred Art landed.

"Boom!" The entire Kun Guest Hall was smashed under this halberd attack as a few metres long deep Remnant Chasm expanded outwards in a ghastly manner.

"Puff!" A blood fog exploded out and Fu Feiyan's arm was cleaved off from his shoulder.

Fu Xiuhan just landed in the Kun Guest Hall yet the entire hall was already a piece of ruins.

Fu Xiuhan didn't have time to bother about the Kun Guest Hall or Mo Wuji as he immediately activated the talisman which produced a green radiance. The green radiance enveloped Fu Feiyan, whose arm was cleaved off by Mo Wuji. Within seconds, the green radiance recovered Fu Feiyan's physical body.

Even after being healed, Fu Feiyan's face remained as pale as a white sheet of paper. After his body was cleaved apart by Mo Wuji, almost all his vital blood had been wasted. Fu Xiuhan's talisman might be good but was still unable to heal his vital blood in a short period of time.

Mo Wuji sneered in his heart as he knew that Fu Feiyan was finished. Even though Fu Xiuhan managed to recover Fu Feiyan's body using a talisman, it was only on the surface. Fu Feiyan's sea of consciousness had been ripped apart and all the spirit channels in

his body had been completely destroyed. If Fu Feiyan could still recover from this, that fella must have been extremely fortunate because he must possess the highest grade treasure of Heaven and Earth.

Noticing the incredibly pale face of Fu Feiyan, Fu Xiuhan sighed because even he knew that it was over for Fu Feiyan.

"May I ask how should I address this Dao Friend here?" Fu Xiuhan didn't question about Mo Wuji's destruction of the Kun Guest Hall or about heavily injuring Fu Feiyan. He simply clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji to ask this.

"Mo Wuji," Mo Wuji's tone was calm and couldn't even be bothered to return his greetings.

Mo Wuji had already met this fella once but this fella chose to ignore him. Now that Fu Feiyan and his disciple tried to assassinate him and this fella returned. It would not be Mo Wuji's character to show him respect at such a moment.

Fu Xiuhan didn't mind Mo Wuji's attitude as he continued to say modestly, "Previously, my Thousand Talismans Mountain was at fault. If Dao Friend Mo wants any talisman, I am willing to trade with you."

Fu Xiuhan knew what type of people Fu Feiyan and his disciple were. Even if he didn't know, how could he not tell that Fu Feiyan and his disciple were going after Mo Wuji's immortal puppet, Da Huang.

"Elder Feiyan, go and rest," Fu Xiuhan glanced coldly at Fu Feiyan before saying with an indistinct tone.

"Yes," Fu Feiyan bowed and hurried off. As for Mo Wuji, he didn't even have the guts to look at him.

Fu Xiuhan suddenly felt a type of carefree because the Supreme Elder Fu Feiyan of the Thousand Talismans Mountain was never so polite to him. Usually, Fu Feiyan would ignore Fu Xiuhan even if

Fu Xiuhan spoke respectfully to him.

He subconsciously looked at Mo Wuji and thought to himself that maybe it might not be a bad thing that his Supreme Elder was hurt by this Mo Wuji in front of him.

Mo Wuji would naturally not bother about Fu Feiyan as he clasped his fists this time round, "I am intending to go to the Mortal World so I would need a few peak grade World Rending Talismans. I wonder if Talisman Lord would be able to help?"

Since Fu Xiuhan admitted their mistake, Mo Wuji had no need to waste his time on Fu Feiyan.

Fu Xiuhan was dumbfounded as he said apologetically, "Dao Friend Mo, my Thousand Talismans Mountain was no longer the Talismans Race we used to be. The talismans Dao Friend Mo requested for are in fact, one of the highest grade talismans. Back then, after my Talisman Race suffered a calamity, we went into hiding and no longer had anyone who could forge out talismans of such grade. In fact, we don't even have any talismans which could allow those above Immortal King to go back to the Cultivation World."

This shocked Mo Wuji and made him slightly disappointed. To think that Fu Feiyan was indeed not lying to him; that there was truly no peak grade World Rending Talisman to head down to the Mortal World.

Noticing Mo Wuji's disappointed look, Fu Xiuhan added, "Even though my Thousand Talismans Mountain might not be able to forge such talismans, there is indeed one more way. However, I am afraid that by revealing this method, Dao Friend Mo might think that I have ill-intentions."

Chapter 830 The True Realm

"Talisman Lord, please go ahead and tell me about it. I, Mo Wuji, would be able to distinguish between good and ill-intentions," Mo Wuji replied courteously.

The World Rending Talisman was of great importance to him and even if he was unable to return to Earth, returning to the Immortal World would be good enough too. Having left the Immortal World for such a long time, even Mo Wuji began to miss things there.

"My Talisman Race was actually an ancient race but had now fallen to being worse than an intermediate grade sect. Presently, we have deviated so far from average that we wouldn't even dare to enter the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos..." Fu Xiuhan sighed.

Mo Wuji asked, "Previously, the person who tried to steal my items, Fu Feiyan, should be a peak grade Dao Emperor right? With an expert like this in your Talisman Race, you should have some foothold even if you enter the Heaven's Beyond right? Moreover, with an expert like this around, you should be able to find a place to survive even if you weren't at the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos."

Mo Wuji was indeed curious because Fu Feiyan's strength had definitely surpassed the majority of Dao Emperors back at the Heaven's Beyond. The Talisman Race shouldn't have found it difficult to establish a strong foothold in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos with an expert like Fu Feiyan around.

Fu Xiuhan shook his head, "Dao Friend Mo might not know the full story. Elder Fu Feiyan was indeed very strong but he had no interest in the Talisman Race. In his eyes, the Sage Dao Talisman of the Thousand Talismans Island was of the utmost importance. If it wasn't for the Sage Dao Talisman, Fu Feiyan would have left the Thousand Talismans Mountain a long time ago.

Previously, I stopped Dao Friend Mo not because Elder Fu Feiyan

made great contributions to our Thousand Talismans Mountain or how important he was to the Talisman Race. The only reason would be that once Elder Fu Feiyan was killed, there would no longer be any more experts in the Thousand Talismans Mountain.

Mo Wuji revealed a faint smile as he didn't comment anything. Fu Xiuhan might be a Grand Emperor but he was definitely not any weaker than the average Dao Emperors. Therefore, Mo Wuji didn't make much of Fu Xiuhan's words and Fu Xiuhan could forget about trying to confuse Mo Wuji. As for the Sage Dao Talisman of the Thousand Talismans Mountain, Mo Wuji wasn't interested.

"Actually, Dao Friend Mo said something wrongly earlier on," Fu Xiuhan suddenly changed the topic of conversation.

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said, "Do enlighten me."

Fu Xiuhan replied, "If Dao Friend Mo doesn't mind, could you follow me back to the Talisman Lord Residence where I cultivated?"

"Since this is the case, Talisman Lord please lead the way," Mo Wuji was not fearful of any tricks Fu Xiuhan would try to play on him. Any tricks would remain pointless in front of true strength.

...

The Kun Guest Hall was located at the waist of the Thousand Talismans Mountain so Mo Wuji presumed the Talisman Lord Residence would be at the summit of the mountain. Unexpectedly, Fu Xiuhan actually brought Mo Wuji to the foot of the mountain.

Located right at the foot of the mountain was a lonely looking hall which had three huge words carved on it: Talisman Lord Residence.

Looking at how doubtful Mo Wuji was, Fu Xiuhan laughed, "The summit of the Thousand Talismans Mountain was occupied by Elder Fu Feiyan. This is indeed where I, the Talisman Lord, stay."

In actual fact, Mo Wuji had no interest in any gossips within the

Thousand Talismans Mountain so he didn't even bother to question any further. The spiritual will from his spirit storage channel had already scanned through the entire space around him except the back of the hall which was inaccessible using his spiritual will. Mo Wuji didn't find any sort of marks or traces of deathtrap arrays here.

This improved Mo Wuji's impression of Fu Xiuhan because if he were to find all sorts of deathtrap array here readied to trap Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji wouldn't guarantee that he wouldn't raze the entire Thousand Talismans Mountain when he leaves.

Fu Xiuhan didn't speak much as he took the initiative to serve Mo Wuji a cup of immortal tea after ushering him to his seat in the Talisman Lord Residence. It was only after this that he said, "Earlier on, Dao Friend Mo said that Fu Feiyan was a Dao Emperor but this was actually wrong."

Mo Wuji was dumbfounded. Could Fu Feiyan be a Grand Emperor too? That's not right, Fu Feiyan was certainly even stronger than some of the Dao Emperors he fought in the Oblique Space Sea Island so how could he be a Grand Emperor? Unless the cultivation technique of the Talisman Race was truly this mighty? Similar to his Immortal Mortal Technique where the strength would surpass those of the same stage?

"Dao Friend Mo, do you know what is after the Dao Emperor Stage?" Fu Xiuhan saw Mo Wuji's confused eyes so he asked.

"Wasn't it the Grand Emperor Stage?" Mo Wuji asked subconsciously.

Fu Xiuhan shook his head, "A Grand Emperor was actually also an Immortal Emperor but because of the deficiency in the Laws of Heaven and Earth, it remained very difficult for Immortal Emperors to reach the pinnacle. Therefore, everyone addressed this rare few Immortal Emperors who managed to reach the pinnacle as Grand Emperors. The truth was that Immortal

Emperor and Grand Emperor were both of the same stage without any qualitative differences."

Mo Wuji clasped his fist in a serious manner, "Do continue enlightening me."

He had already noticed how Fu Xiuhan was much more knowledgeable in terms of realms. Previously, Mo Wuji only knew about Immortal Emperor, Grand Emperor and Dao Emperor.

Fu Xiuhan said with a straight face, "After the pinnacle of the Immortal Emperor Stage would be the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage. Because of the same deficiency in the Laws of Heaven and Earth, cultivating to the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage was much more difficult than before. This was also why many Immortal Emperors started enlightening their own laws of the Grand Dao after cultivating to the pinnacle of the Immortal Emperor Stage. They made use of the countless years of experience and accumulation to enlighten their very own law.

Once the enlightenment of the law is complete, they could stimulate out the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage and witness a significant increase in strength. This was not only a physical improvement but also in terms of their understanding of the Dao. Hence, this group of people who used their own laws to stimulate out the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage was called the Dao Emperors."

Mo Wuji was extremely shocked. He knew that Grand Emperors were still within the category of Immortal Emperors and had also guessed that Dao Emperors were also the same. Now that Fu Xiuhan had explained in such details, his guess was indeed right. In fact, they couldn't even be considered as a true expert in the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage as they simply stimulated using their own laws.

"This means that both Grand Emperor Stage and Dao Emperor Stage belonged to the same Immortal Emperor Realm. Not many

people outside the Talisman Race knew of this explanation and this was the first time I actually told someone who is not in the Talisman Race," Fu Xiuhuan explained.

The reason why Fu Xiuhuan was willing to explain everything thoroughly to Mo Wuji was that he wanted to befriend Mo Wuji. He believed that Mo Wuji was definitely someone worth befriending.

Given Mo Wuji's power, there was simply no one who could deal with him after the death of Fu Feiyan. Precisely because of this, Fu Xiuhuan was convinced that Mo Wuji was a man with principles. This was because even after he arrived at the scene of battle, Mo Wuji didn't stop him from saving Fu Feiyan. Not only this, Mo Wuji didn't even ask for Fu Feiyan's storage ring.

A person like this was truly almost extinct even in the vast and boundless cosmos.

Mo Wuji stood up and clasped his fists respectfully once more, "Regardless of whether I managed to get the talisman I want today, I have already benefited a lot from the words of the Talisman Lord. Many thanks, Talisman Lord. If the Talisman Race choose to visit the Heaven's Beyond in the future, I, Mo Wuji, would definitely give the Talisman Race a place to stand."

Fu Xiuhuan was stunned as he stared at Mo Wuji. Despite knowing that Mo Wuji was not simple, wasn't this guarantee from Mo Wuji a little too exaggerating?

The Heaven's Beyond Cosmos was such a huge, extensive and complicated place where all sorts of forces interact with each other. For a small and insignificant race like the Talisman Race, any random fight between two big races would easily crush them into extinction. Mo Wuji's promise of giving them a place to stand in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos was simply...

Seeing that Fu Xiuhuan was still in shock, Mo Wuji said, "I am sorry for the brief introduction of myself earlier on. I am actually

from the Heaven's Beyond and am now the first Dao Lord of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos."

"Heaven's Beyond Cosmos has a Dao Lord now?" Fu Xiuhuan muttered to himself as he finally understood. He stood up hurriedly before looking at Mo Wuji anxiously, "Dao Lord Mo, is there a change to the structure of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos?"

Mo Wuji nodded, "Yes it has changed. In the past, the Gods Race which has been bullying and killing other races for fun have been exterminated under my lead. There is no longer any Gods Race in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos and I am now the Dao Lord. Under my reign, there are five defenders of the Cosmos and they are Dao Emperors of the Demon Race, Blood Race, Sky Race, Sea Race and Devil Race respectively. No, they should be called experts in the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage instead."

Fu Xiuhuan was barely able to contain the excitement in his heart as he bowed, "Many thanks Dao Lord Mo for allowing my Talisman Race to head into the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. Dao Lord Mo, do go ahead to instruct and I, Fu Xiuhuan, would do my utmost best to complete the task."

Fu Xiuhuan was truly excited because the only reason the Talisman Race didn't dare to head out was their fear of being crushed to death if they did.

Even so, Fu Xiuhuan knew in his heart that even if the Talisman Race remained in the Thousand Talismans Mountain, they would eventually be obliterated within the boundless universe. Their only hope of blooming again would be to walk out of their Thousand Talismans Mountain. In fact, the number of people in the Talisman Race had been decreasing and they had reached a state where they had to head out now or face the consequences of extinction.

Even so, the Elder Fu Feiyan didn't bother about the livelihood of the people in the Talisman Race as he continued to conceal the

Thousand Talismans Mountain with the Pseudo-World Talisman just so he could cultivate the Sage Dao Taliman.

Mo Wuji got Fu Xiuhan to sit back down before taking out a token for him, "Talisman Lord, go ahead to bring your people to the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos and this token allows you own a shop there. I believe that with the capabilities of your Talisman Race, you would be able to continue developing with a shop.

After reaching the Cosmos Edge, hand this token to Castellan Feng Huang or any of the five defenders of the Cosmos or even the eight enforcers. You don't have to worry about the Cosmos Edge being like what it used to be because that place is now fair and just."

"Thank you, thank you..." Fu Xiuhan took over the token appreciatively and he couldn't wait to send people over to the Cosmos Edge now. The Cosmos Edge was not only ideal for starting a business, the main gathering area of the resources was also at the periphery of the Cosmos Edge. Anyone who wished to head there would have to pass by the Cosmos Edge. Moreover, with the materials left behind by their ancestors, the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos was the key location to leave this world.

Mo Wuji shook his hand, "Dao Friend Fu, this is also the best that I could do for you. May I ask Talisman Lord about the realm after the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage?"

Fu Xiuhan finally calmed himself down before explaining, "Originally, one should face the restrains of the Laws of Heaven and Earth after the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage. They would then go on to face their lightning tribulation before advancing into a whole new realm. However, after that great war between Gods, the world domain crumbled and the laws were disrupted. The whole new realm no longer had any order and nobody knew the specific situation in that whole new realm. This was why for those cultivators who had gone beyond the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage, our Talisman Race called

them as Half-Sage."

Chapter 831: Exchange

Mo Wuji remained speechless as he recalled of his trip to the Gods Tower. He was well aware that even if he were to cultivate to the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage, he would still be considered an ant in the eyes of others. Now that this point had been further reaffirmed to Mo Wuji, his heart still felt helpless and frustrated.

After a while, Mo Wuji replied, "I've truly benefited greatly from the words of Talisman Lord today. Previously, Talisman Lord mentioned something about a method of getting the peak grade World Rending Talisman. May I further inquire about it?"

Fu Xiuhan hurried to answer, "Have Dao Lord Mo seen Fu Feiyan's magic treasure?"

Mo Wuji nodded, "Yes I have, it was a talisman shaped magic treasure."

Frankly speaking, Mo Wuji had many sorts of talismans before but it was his first time seeing a talisman shaped magic treasure.

Fu Xiuhan explained, "Fu Feiyan's magic treasure was actually made with reference to our Talisman Race's Sage Dao Talisman. Back then, my Talisman Race offended an expert and was exterminated by that expert. Eventually, some experts of our Talisman Race brought the remaining few survivors and ignited our race protecting treasure, Sage Dao Talisman. The Sage Dao Talisman escaped into the void and transcended several planes and worlds before arriving here. As a result, these experts, who managed to ignite the Sage Dao Talisman, lost their life force.

Fortunately, there was a continuous and long stretch of gigantic mountains here. Because we were unable to shift the Sage Dao Talisman away, our Talisman Race could only transform and rename this stretch of mountains as the Thousand Talismans Mountain and resided in here."

Mo Wuji asked, "This should be the top secrets of the Talisman Race so why would Talisman Lord be telling me these?"

With a ridiculed laughter, Fu Xiuhan said, "This was indeed the top secret of our Talisman Race but if we continue to keep this secret to ourselves, we would be facing extinction very soon. As my Talisman Race resided here at the Thousand Talismans Mountain, our population decreases with each passing day. As for cultivators above the Immortal Emperor Stage, there was only one other person who was closing in to the end of his longevity besides Elder Fu Feiyan, his disciple and myself. I believe that Dao Lord Mo is a trustworthy person and moreover, you would need the Sage Dao Talisman to ask for the World Rending Talisman which was why I choose to tell you these."

Fu Xiuhan truly believed that Mo Wuji was not a despicable person. More importantly, Fu Xiuhan knew that there would no longer be any future for the people of the Talisman Race to continue living on the Thousand Talismans Mountain. Even if he didn't tell Mo Wuji about this, his Talisman Race could only await upon their death. Now that Mo Wuji had given his Talisman Race an opportunity to survive in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, it would be rightful for his Talisman Race to go into extinction if he, Fu Xiuhan, didn't make full use of the opportunity given.

"Talisman Lord please go ahead and explain," Mo Wuji nodded as he roughly managed to understand Fu Xiuhan's intention.

Fu Xiuhan nodded and said in a seriously tone, "Not only does the Sage Dao Talisman contained the highest grade talisman of our Talisman Race, it even concealed countless peak grade talismans within it. Fu Feiyan's reason for staying behind was so that he could refine the Sage Dao Talisman. The pity was that the Sage Dao Talisman was no easy feat to refine and throughout the countless years, nobody of our Talisman Race managed to refine it. I am telling Dao Lord Mo about this matter today is because our Talisman Race could no longer keep hold of this Sage Dao

Talisman."

"Could it be that Talisman Lord wants me to enter the Sage Dao Talisman to look for the World Rending Talisman?" Mo Wuji questioned.

Fu Xiuhan replied, "I know that my words sounded like I am repaying gratitude with ill intentions but the truth is just like that."

Fu Xiuhan paused for a moment before continuing, "The Thousand Talismans Mountain was never considered a world and had almost no laws here. I know that if our Talisman Race refused to be exterminated, we would have to leave this place. If my Talisman Race leaves, we wouldn't be able to bring the Sage Dao Talisman away. Instead of leaving it for any random expert that passes by, I would rather Dao Lord Mo has it. If Dao Lord Mo is able to bring the Sage Dao Talisman away, the Sage Dao Talisman shall belong to Dao Lord Mo.

I am well aware that the Sage Dao Talisman is extremely difficult to bring away. However, there is indeed World Rending Talisman within the Sage Dao Talisman. There is a 90% chance of death if you choose to enter the Sage Dao Talisman to look for the World Rending Talisman. Countless experts of my Talisman Race have indeed found many peak grade talismans within it but less than 10 made it back out alive; Fu Feiyan was one of them. Therefore, it is entirely up to Dao Lord Mo to decide if he wants to enter the Sage Dao Talisman."

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart. The Talisman Race is about to leave this place without the Sage Dao Talisman. Even if he didn't meet Fu Xiuhan, he would have seen the Sage Dao Talisman here and would have tried his luck in refining it.

Regardless, the fact that Fu Xiuhan talked about this from the onstart proved that he was a straightforward and upright person. Whenever Mo Wuji interacts with another person, he would

always think on the good side of people first.

No matter what, a Talisman Lord was also considered a Race Lord and to make a decision like this must not be easy at all.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji said, "No matter the reason, the fact that Talisman Lord was able to say such words increased my admiration for you. In the future when the pathway between my Immortal World's Human Race and the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos is opened, my Immortal World would welcome your Talisman Race with open arms. Whether or not I am able to refine the Sage Dao Talisman, these two vases of pills shall be used as an exchange gift for Talisman Lord."

Mo Wuji took out two vases of pills as he handed it to Fu Xiuhuan.

Fu Xiuhuan was a little confused because even though his Talisman Race might be poor, he shouldn't be so poor that he couldn't even afford two vases of immortal pills right? Even Tier 9 immortal pills wouldn't count for much to his Talisman Race.

Even so, Fu Xiuhuan bowed respectfully as he accepted the two jade vases given by Mo Wuji. When his spiritual will scanned through the pills within the vases, a shocked look was revealed.

"This, this is actually two vases of True Emperor Pills?"

A True Emperor Pill would allow an expert in the Great Circle of the Immortal Reverent Stage to gain insights on the Immortal Emperor Realm. Despite being behind in value to the Emperor Dao Pill, every one of such pills was worthy of an entire city. To any race, a pill like this was the most effective for combat. Because of the lack of resources, the Talisman Race had always been unable to produce a new Immortal Emperor. Mo Wuji was basically making a huge contribution for the development of his Talisman Race.

Mo Wuji gave the Talisman Race two vases of True Emperor Pill and that add up to a total of 12 pills. In terms of pricing, these wouldn't even be comparable to a corner of the Sage Dao

Talisman.

From a different perspective, these two vases of True Emperor Pills were what the Talisman Race needed the most desperately. As for the Sage Dao Talisman which Fu Xiuhan promised Mo Wuji, it was like the moon in the lake: only meant for viewing.

Countless years had passed and nobody in the Talisman Race had been successful in refining the Sage Dao Talisman. It would be a complete joke if an outsider simply came in and successfully refined the Sage Dao Talisman.

Fu Xiuhan kept the True Emperor Pills cautiously before bowing towards Mo Wuji, "Dao Lord Mo, if you're still willing to look for the World Rending Talisman in the Sage Dao Talisman, I can bring you there now."

Not only did Mo Wuji promise to allow the Talisman Race to reside in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, he also promised a place in the Immortal World. Additionally, Mo Wuji even gifted him two vases of True Emperor Pills. On the other hand, he, Fu Xiuhan, merely promised him an unrefinable Sage Dao Talisman to Mo Wuji. Comparatively, the differences in offers between Fu Xiuhan and Mo Wuji was simply too drastic.

"Irregardless, I have to go and take a look. Talisman Lord, please lead the way," Mo Wuji said without any hesitation.

If that Fu Feiyan managed to survive the Sage Dao Talisman, why wouldn't he, Mo Wuji, be able to do the same? It didn't matter to Mo Wuji if he could refine the Sage Dao Talisman. What mattered to Mo Wuji was that he could find a World Rending Talisman within the Sage Dao Talisman.

Fu Xiuhan nodded but didn't continue to say anything. He walked to the periphery of the back wall of the Talisman Lord Hall and spat out a mouthful of blood.

A pathway suddenly appeared within the ordinary looking hall

and Fu Xiuhan pointed as he said, "Dao Lord Mo, this pathway leads directly to my Talisman Race's Sage Dao Talisman."

While speaking, Fu Xiuhan had already set foot onto the pathway. Mo Wuji kept Da Huang and Shuai Guo as he followed Fu Xiuhan onto the pathway. In merely tens of breaths, he was already standing on the periphery of a void.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will was unable to scan through it. He certainly didn't expect such a vast and boundless void right behind the Talisman Lord Hall.

Within the void in front of him was a blurry talisman suspended in mid air. A faint silver colour could be seen from the talisman while the surrounding was shrouded in fog.

A vast and boundless energy surged over and Mo Wuji knew in that instance that this was definitely not a simple talisman.

"Dao Lord Mo, this is the Sage Dao Talisman of my Talisman Race. It has been suspending here for countless years but nobody has been able to refine it." Fu Xiuhan sighed. He, Fu Xiuhan, was also one of the few who made it out alive from the Sage Dao Talisman and he was also unable to define it.

Between the Sage Dao Talisman or the survival of his Talisman Race, he had chosen the survival of the Talisman Race.

"Many thanks Talisman Lord for bringing me here. May I ask how do I enter the Sage Dao Talisman?" Mo Wuji was immediately interested in entering the Sage Dao Talisman at the sight of it. A talisman with such boundlessness was simply equivalent to a universe.

Fu Xiuhan answered, "The Sage Dao Talisman required the blood of the descendants of my Talisman Race and it only opened once every thousand years. If Dao Lord Mo has made his decision, I can send Dao Lord Mo inside now."

Requires the blood of the descendants of the Talisman Race? Mo

Wuji also understood how Fu Xiuhuan would actually be making some sort of contribution too. In other words, if the Talisman Race left, no one would be there to open the Sage Dao Talisman. Without mentioning how he wouldn't be able to refine it, he wouldn't even be able to enter the Sage Dao Talisman.

Given the how vast and humongous this talisman was, Mo Wuji was certain that he wouldn't be strong enough to enter this talisman alone.

If Fu Xiuhuan left after bringing Mo Wuji here, Mo Wuji believed that the items he gave Fu Xiuhuan would be sufficient. Now that Fu Xiuhuan even used his blood so that he could enter the talisman, Mo Wuji felt that the items were still not enough.

Mo Wuji wasn't one who liked to take advantage of someone else as he suddenly recalled how Fu Feiyan wanted his Phecda Clay. Mo Wuji knew that this item must be fatally important to the Talisman Race.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji took out the remaining half portion of Phecda Clay before saying, "Even if I am unable to refine this Sage Dao Talisman, this was after all the number one treasure of the Talisman Race. I have nothing much to exchange for it so I shall gift this Phecda Clay to your Talisman Race."

"Ah..." Fu Xiuhuan was dumbfounded because the price of this piece of Phecda Clay from Mo Wuji was basically impossible to estimate. All he did was to show Mo Wuji the way to the unrefinable Sage Dao Talisman before he leaves. Even so, he knew that the reason why Mo Wuji chose to take out this Phecda Clay eventually was because he didn't know that Taliman Race's blood was needed initially.

Mo Wuji was indeed a straightforward and upright person too. This made Fu Xiuhuan even more convinced that he would not lose a friend like Mo Wuji. He had a feeling that even if Mo Wuji was unable to refine this Sage Dao Talisman, he would be able to

emerge from it safely. An additional friend like Mo Wuji was something his Talisman Race would definitely cherish.

"Dao Lord Mo, I am afraid I cannot accept this Phecda Clay. After all, the odds of Dao Lord Mo being able to refine this Sage Dao Talisman was less than 1%. If I continue to accept the Phecda Clay, it is simply..."

Chapter 832: Fast Change of Scene

"But if I managed to refine it?" Despite knowing that the Phecda Clay was a supreme treasure to the Talisman Race, Mo Wuji was really unwilling to take advantage of them.

Another reason was that Mo Wuji didn't actually understand the real use of the Phecda Clay. All he heard was the small portion from Shuai Guo. The truth was that the Phecda Clay was actually a supreme treasure not only to the Talisman Race but every cultivator.

In Mo Wuji's heart, nothing would happen if he was unable to refine the Sage Dao Talisman. However, if he managed to refine it, taking out the Phecda Clay now would do him good in the future. After all, the Sage Dao Talisman was still a treasure of the Talisman Race.

Fu Xiuhan said in a serious tone, "If Dao Lord Mo is able to refine the Sage Dao Talisman, this proves the affinity between Dao Lord Mo and the Sage Dao Talisman and it should belong to Dao Lord Mo. I know that Dao Lord Mo is upright and straightforward but the price of this big piece of Phecda Clay is simply... This might be the only piece of Phecda Clay left in this cosmos..."

While speaking, Fu Xiuhan could sense that Mo Wuji was truly sincere in giving this Phecda Clay to him. Therefore, he continued, "Since you insist, why don't we split this Phecda Clay into two? Otherwise, I wouldn't have the face to become friends with Dao Lord Mo. A friend who only knows how to receive benefits and not sacrifice is not considered a true friend."

To Fu Xiuhan, the piece of Phecda Clay which Mo Wuji brought out was simply too big. His understanding of the Phecda Clay might be more than Mo Wuji but even he was still unable to gauge the true value of a Phecda Clay.

Mo Wuji didn't wish to delay any more time so he used his Kun

Wu Sword to split the Phecda Clay into two without hesitation.

A terrifying sword intent overwhelmed the entire void around them and the Phecda Clay was already divided into two very soon after.

An item like the Phecda Clay needed to be refined immediately after cutting it apart. Otherwise, it would turn extremely hard afterward.

Mo Wuji kept his half of the Phecda CLay before handing the other half to Fu Xiuhan. "We shall go according to Brother Fu's words then. Brother Fu shall be my friend from today onwards."

Fu Xiuhan was also unwilling to take advantage of Mo Wuji and this made Mo Wuji admired him even more. Fu Xiuhan could even reject an item like the Phecda Clay and this proved that he was truly a person worth befriending.

At the sight of the Kun Wu Sword, Fu Xiuhan's heart was even more impressed. He was certain that during his battle with Fu Feiyan, Mo Wuji didn't even display half of his true strength. Even the terrifying sword intent which he had just witnessed should be able to split the entire Thousand Talismans Mountain into many pieces.

"To be able to befriend a person like Brother Mo is truly my fortune. Since this is the case, I shan't reject it any further." Fu Xiuhan didn't stand on any ceremony as he kept the half of the Phecda Clay. He was also pleased that Mo Wuji was no longer addressing him as Talisman Lord. Evidently, Mo Wuji started treating him as a true friend.

After keeping the Phecda Clay carefully, Fu Xiuhan indicated to Mo Wuji the suspending talisman before striking out a few hand signs.

Mo Wuji was an array master and had even analysed a sacred art like the Seven World Fingers before. While watching Fu Xiuhan's

hand signs, he seemed to have seen a whole new world.

Fu Xiuhan's hand signs were the combination of talisman signs and array dao restrictions as it formed a unique dao hand technique.

Closely packed hand signs were struck by Fu Xiuhan and after half an incense worth of time, Fu Xiuhan suddenly smacked his forehead. A strikingly red blood was smacked out by him and sent into the void as it entered that suspending silver talisman.

A faint silver radiance appeared from the massive silver talisman and these silver radiance quickly turned into a massive silver gate. The gate was faint and it looked like it could break anytime.

Fu Xiuhan's face was slightly pale and he didn't hesitate as he continued to smack out blood. The faint looking gate started to become clear and it turned into a gate which at least one person could enter.

"Brother Mo, hurry in. We shall meet in the future again," Fu Xiuhan called out for Mo Wuji desperately. He knew that once Mo Wuji entered the Sage Dao Talisman, he would only exit after many years or even not come out ever again.

"Many thanks Brother Fu, please speak your mind if you have any problems you need my help with in the future," Mo Wuji clasped his fists and his body flashed as he entered the silver gate.

Mo Wuji just entered the gate and the silver gate disappeared.

Fu Xiuhan heaved a sigh of relief. He had opened the Sage Dao Talisman countless times but he always felt that it was getting increasingly harder to open it. If there was a next time again, he had doubts as to whether he would actually be able to open it successfully.

Truthfully, this was another reason why Fu Xiuhan chose to leave the Thousand Talismans Mountain and not continue protecting the Sage Dao Talisman.

One aspect was the decreasing number of people with Talisman Race's blood and the other aspect was his own gut feel that the Sage Dao Talisman was getting increasingly unrelated to the Talisman Race. He was afraid that a few more years later, even the blood of the Talisman Race might not be able to open the Sage Dao Talisman up. At that point in time, the Talisman Race would basically not be able to call the Sage Dao Talisman theirs.

Before Fu Xiuhan could regain his senses, an extremely loud explosion caused the entire void around him to tear apart.

Following which, Fu Xiuhan stared blankly at the silver light shooting in all four directions in front of him. The Sage Dao Talisman began rotating at extreme speed and the mightily powerful force and energy made Fu Xiuhan feel that this place could explode into pieces in the very next moment. The entire void, including the Thousand Talismans Mountain, would be crushed into pieces by this force.

"Not good," Fu Xiuhan's heart froze. He suspected that because he sent in a person without the Talisman Race's blood, the Sage Dao Talisman started acting so violently.

Even though he felt guilty like he had let Mo Wuji down, Fu Xiuhan knew that his priority now would be to shift everyone in the Talisman Race to safety.

Fu Xiuhan didn't waste time pondering as he darted out of the Talisman Lord Hall and shouted, "As the Talisman Lord of the Thousand Talismans Mountain, I am ordering everyone to leave the Thousand Talismans Mountain at once. This place is about to be swallowed by the void so everyone has to leave right now."

Even without waiting for Fu Xiuhan's orders, the people of the Talisman Race could feel that something was amiss. It wasn't just the trembling of space or the messing up of laws, the entire Thousand Talismans Mountain was trembling violently as if an earthquake.

Fu Xiuhan rushed out of the Thousand Talismans Mountain and had already drawn out a massive flying ship stopped outside the Thousand Talismans Mountain. Tens of thousands of people had rushed out of the Thousand Talismans Mountain onto this ship.

As he watched upon the collapse of the Thousand Talismans Mountain as well as the destruction of the void in front of him, Fu Xiuhan couldn't help but sigh. He continued to control the flying ship out of that area.

The only person who didn't escape the Thousand Talismans Mountain was Fu Feiyan. Fu Feiyan had his cultivation wasted by Mo Wuji and without anyone's help, he was simply unable to escape on his own.

"Boom!" A frightening explosion was heard and including Fu Xiuhan, everyone in the Talisman Race heard it clearly. The void around them started collapsing and the faraway Thousand Talismans Mountain had been destroyed into nothingness. Even Fu Xiuhan's flying ship felt the waves of explosions and started trembling violently.

"Talisman Lord, what has happened? Where are we heading to now?" The one other Immortal Emperor walked over to inquire more from Fu Xiuhan.

Fu Xiuhan looked at the missing Thousand Talismans Mountain as he sighed and said, "Even though it was a little rushed, it made my heart more resolute than ever. We shall head towards the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos now and that shall be where we carry on our lives."

...

The instance Mo Wuji entered the Sage Dao Talisman, he felt something was amiss. Previously, his guess was that the Sage Dao Talisman was only a dangerous world something like a secret realm. After entering this place, Mo Wuji knew that he was wrong.

The space around him was blurry and he was unable to see any sky, ground or basically anything at all. The only thing he could feel was the constant warping of space ever since he entered.

Even though Mo Wuji knew the Wind Escape Technique and was capable of hiding long here, he knew this wasn't a long-term solution to his problem. As time goes by, the warped space would certainly be able to tear him into pieces.

"Ai!" A lacerating pain was felt across Mo Wuji's thigh and a large piece of meat was missing from Mo Wuji's thigh. Regardless how unwilling Mo Wuji was to enter his Undying World or how his Undying World could be destroyed by the warped space, he had no choice but to enter his Undying World now.

No wonder Fu Xiuhan would say that there was a 90% chance of death in this place. How could this be 90%? It was almost certainly 100% death if he didn't do anything.

No wait, Mo Wuji suddenly thought of how Fu Feiyan was also able to enter the Sage Dao Talisman. Mo Wuji was well aware of Fu Feiyan's capabilities and that he was indeed an expert. However, he wouldn't believe if someone were to say that Fu Feiyan was stronger than himself. If Fu Feiyan wasn't stronger, how was Fu Feiyan able to survive in the Sage Dao Talisman?

Or could it be that the danger Fu Feiyan faced after entering this place wasn't this terrifying warped space?

"My Lord, should I shift the Breath of HongMeng over?" Shuai Guo ran over as he saw how Mo Wuji entered the Undying World injured once again.

"Hurry up and go cultivate," Mo Wuji said impatiently.

If an injury like this needed the Breath of Hong Meng, his tempered physique would simply be too worthless.

Shuai Guo looked helplessly over at the cultivating Da Huang as it went on to find a place to start cultivating. To Shuai Guo, the

most torturous thing was cultivating. As long as it didn't need to cultivate, it was willing to do anything.

Who would have expected that after reaching Class 7, it would still need to cultivate?

Mo Wuji used his spiritual will cautiously to seep out as he sensed that the space outside was still constantly being warped.

Mo Wuji shook his head and cleared his mind. Fortunately, his Undying World was small and while the warped space was sweeping up the space around his Undying World, it was unable to affect or tear his Undying World apart.

Even though he almost lost his life earlier on, Mo Wuji didn't suspect Fu Xiuhan. His intuition told him that Fu Xiuhan and Fu Feiyan were two very different people.

The situation he found himself in after entering the Sage Dao Talisman would definitely not have anything to do with Fu Xiuhan. It was highly likely that Fu Xiuhan wasn't even aware of what had happened inside.

Chapter 833: I'm Truly Too Strong

The warped space continuously folded and twisted. Mo Wuji wasn't in the mood, but he was also afraid of staying idle within his Undying World. His Undying World was not stable; he was worried that a period of carelessness could cause this warped space to tear his Undying World apart.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will was constantly revolving outside his Undying World. Sometimes, he would even try using his will to avoid the bits of space which were especially twisted.

At this moment, a green talisman flashed through his spiritual will. Mo Wuji suddenly stood up. Even though he hadn't studied the Talisman Dao, he could tell what that talisman was. It was a Grade 9 immortal talisman, [Jia Zi Life Talisman](#)

This talisman's value was in that it could increase the longevity of an ageing Immortal Emperor by sixty years. Sixty years might seem like a blink for an ordinary immortal, but a talisman that could increase the longevity of an Immortal Emperor was definitely not a simple thing.

There were really talismans here!

As Mo Wuji thought of this, he began to extend his spiritual will further. His motive here was the World Rending Talisman.

As for the damage the warped space would have towards his sea of consciousness and his spiritual will, Mo Wuji directly dismissed them. His sea of consciousness was sturdy and strong; as long as he didn't send his spiritual will to the wrong places, the damage the warped space could do to his sea of consciousness was limited. Moreover, he had the spirit storage channel; this wouldn't even cause any damage to his sea of consciousness.

In less than two hours, Mo Wuji saw a Grade 9 Wind Escape Talisman, a Grade 9 Gigantic Peak Talisman, a Grade 9 Pseudo-

World Talisman, a Grade 9 World Rending Talisman...

Mo Wuji's heart was shaking with mad glee. The Grade 9 World Rending Talisman was exactly what he wanted.

Unfortunately, this space was warped to an extreme degree. Even with the level of his physique, he didn't dare to step out.

After several hours, Mo Wuji could faintly feel that the warped space outside easing; it did not feel as violent as when he had first entered.

Mo Wuji immediately left his Undying World and appeared within the Sage Dao Talisman Space. Another bit of warped space came sweeping towards him. This time, Mo Wuji chose not to avoid it. Indeed, the Distortion Law of Space wasn't as strong as before. It only caused some pressure and ache to his body.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. Now, he wasn't thinking about exactly how this Sage Dao Talisman was created. Instead, he was wondering how he could find the Grade 9 World Rending Talisman.

His spiritual will swept outwards. Mo Wuji soon discovered that this place also didn't have a sky, nor any land; it was entirely filled with the hazy void. The only difference was that the Distortion Law was weaker here.

An hour later, an unpleasant expression appeared on Mo Wuji's face. He finally found a pattern.

The stronger the spatial distortions, the higher the chances of talismans appearing. Conversely, the weaker the spatial distortions, the lower the chances of finding talismans.

As the warped space got weaker and weaker, the number of talismans he found got lesser and lesser. By the time there were no spatial distortions at all, he probably wouldn't even find a single talisman.

Mo Wuji's guess was right. After another two hours, the spatial

distortions had completely disappeared. Now, he wasn't even able to catch a glimpse of a shadow of a talisman.

On the other hand, land had appeared. However, it wasn't made of sand and soil, but the joining of countless of enigmatic talisman runes. The moment Mo Wuji's spiritual will made contact with these talisman runes, a majestic Talisman Dao energy came surging towards him.

Mo Wuji felt as though he had come to an entirely new school. If Fu Xiuhan's imprint gave him a window, then these runes gave Mo Wuji an entire world.

Each talisman rune began to glow with a profound light which seeped into Mo Wuji's spiritual will. Even though it was just a few breaths of time, Mo Wuji had found himself completely deep within these runes.

The Talisman Dao, from the profound to the simple...

His Mortal Dao stemmed from the simplest and most ordinary things of the mortal world; it could be anything from a grass to a tree. On the other hand, these talisman runes' dao energy seemed to contain the most complex enigmas of the Heaven and Earth; it seemed to originate from the Grand Dao of the Cosmos.

At this instant, Mo Wuji's dao revelation channel was filled with insights. Together with his other meridians, his dao revelation channel formed a major circulation path.

It was not that Mo Wuji didn't know how to create talismans; it was just that his talismans were extremely low in grade. He probably couldn't even create a simple Grade 1 immortal talisman.

After these profound talisman runes seeped into Mo Wuji's dao revelation channel, there was suddenly the dao aura of the Talisman Dao within Mo Wuji's own Grand Dao; various kinds of enlightenment bloomed like flowers

He rapidly began to absorb the various Talisman Dao from the

Heaven and Earth, and tried replicating them into various kinds of talismans.

After an unknown period of time, a new and powerful will suddenly appeared within Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness.

Mo Wuji, who was deep in his insights, awoke abruptly. He stared in astonishment at the illusory spirit body at the side of his violet lake.

"Eh, you actually don't have a primordial spirit. No wonder why you have such a powerful sea of consciousness and spiritual will. And your physique, it's also incomparably strong," This spirit exclaimed as it saw Mo Wuji's violet lake.

Possession? Although Mo Wuji knew that the other party had yet to possess him, how could he simply allow this random spirit to continue staying in his sea of consciousness? Intense killing intent was condensed as three Spiritual Will Arrows were formed; they shot towards this spirit.

"You also have the Spiritual Will Arrow? And such strong ones at that..." This spirit was momentarily confused. However, it was immediately shocked and it threw out multiple talismans.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Violent explosions reverberated throughout Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness. He could feel his sea of consciousness collapsing slightly and his face turned pale. As he opened his mouth, an arrow of blood shot out.

So strong. Mo Wuji's heart was palpitating in shock. He had never met such a powerful spirit body. Even his Spiritual Will Arrows could be blocked using some talismans.

Mo Wuji wasn't clueless about possession; in fact, he had experienced possession attempts before. However, he had never feared possessions because of his insanely strong sea of consciousness. Not only that, he didn't have a primordial spirit. And since he developed his Spiritual Will Arrow, he was even less

worried about being possessed.

But today was the first time he encountered a spirit that wasn't even affected by his Spiritual Will Arrow. Not only was this spirit not harmed, it even caused him to vomit blood.

"You can also try eating one of my talismans." When this spirit saw that Mo Wuji was merely injured by the violent explosions within his sea of consciousness, it was also incomparably shocked.

Over these countless years, he had encountered many targets of possession. Even though he had never succeeded, he had never met an expert like Mo Wuji with such a strong sea of consciousness.

What left this spirit even more astonished was that this fella, who didn't even have a primordial spirit and had an insanely strong sea of consciousness, wasn't even a descendant of the Talisman Race.

This spirit whipped out a talisman. As it appeared, tears and scars began to form around it. An extreme sense of disgust and discomfort pervaded. Just as Mo Wuji was about to faint, he did not hesitate to bring out his six pages of the Book of Luo.

"Boom!" The talisman transformed into a sharp light which slammed against Mo Wuji's Book of Luo. Once again, Mo Wuji was forced to cough blood as he collapsed on the ground of intersecting talisman runes. Mo suspected that if this spirit continued to use this attack, his sea of consciousness would crumble even if the Book of Luo was able to defend against it.

"The Book of Luo? And six pages of it?" The spirit stared at the six pages of the Book of Luo in extreme surprise. His voice was shaking and even Mo Wuji could notice his agitation.

"Originally, I only wanted to possess a descendant of my Talisman Race. Unfortunately, the talents in my Talisman Race only got lesser throughout the years. Even though you don't have a primordial spirit, your sea of consciousness is extremely strong.

Your fleshly body exceeds even the most talented of my Talisman Race. Now, you even have the Book of Luo. Why don't we negotiate? I want your body. If you have any unfinished wishes, I can help you fulfil them. There's also no need for you to resist any further, less your sea of consciousness collapses." This spirit finally calmed down.

Mo Wuji raged in his heart. This b*stard wanted to possess him but it still wanted him to accommodate it?

Seemingly sensing Mo Wuji's anger, this spirit said in a steady tone, "You should know, with my strength and my talismans, whatever attacks you throw at me would be useless. So when I possess you, you can only defend it, but you can't go against it. To me, you are nothing but an ant."

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath. He suppressed his anger as he said coldly, "I know who you are. Back when the Talisman Race was being exterminated, there was an expert of the Talisman Race that escaped into the void with the Sage Dao Talisman. You are that expert, right? Fu Xiuhan thought that you had already perished. No one would have thought that you were actually hiding here waiting to possess a body."

This spirit sighed and said, "That's right. I am Fu Jiujiang. Unfortunately, after all these years, the disciples of my Talisman Race that entered the Sage Dao Talisman had never been suitable for possession. To be honest, I have high hopes for you. Your fleshly body is very strong, so it might be able to withstand my possession without exploding."

"That means to say, those spatial distortions aren't caused because I'm not a descendant of the Talisman Race?" Mo Wuji was speaking with his mouth, but in his heart, he was frantically thinking of a way to deal with this Fu Jiujiang. He was very clear that Fu Jiujiang's words were right; Fu Jiujiang was so strong that even his Spiritual Will Arrow wasn't able to do anything. He really didn't have any methods which he could use to continue resisting

Fu Jiujiang.

Whether it was his Wheel of Life and Death or his Seven World Finger, Mo Wuji wouldn't be able to use them to deal with Fu Jiujiang. There was no need to talk about how these two sacred arts would damage his sea of consciousness, even if he could control the damage, it still wouldn't be enough to deal with a strong foe like Fu Jiujiang.

"Even though that's not the whole truth, it's pretty much the case. After multiple failures, I learned that without a strong fleshly body, anyone that was able to enter this Sage Dao Talisman wasn't suitable for possession. The only thing I didn't expect was that the spatial distortions got to a point where it was beyond my control. Ai, now that I mention it, I'm truly too strong," Fu Jiujiang sighed emotionally.

Mo Wuji had already come to an understanding. The reason why Fu Feiyan and the countless of people before him were able to escape the Sage Dao Talisman wasn't because of their strength but because Fu Jiujiang showed mercy on them. The reason behind this was simple: Fu Jiujiang couldn't simply kill them all; he needed someone to stay behind to protect Thousand Talismans Mountain and to give hope to the following generations of descendants. He wanted them to know that death was not a certainty within the Sage Dao Talisman.

One Jia Zi is a sixty year cycle

Chapter 834: Destroying Nine Pillar Island

"From the looks of it, you will not yield. That's expected, someone like you is definitely an amazing existence on the outside, right? But if you think that I wouldn't be able to do anything if your sea of consciousness is destroyed, then you're wrong. It would only take a few tens of thousands of years for me to repair it. But to me, the least valuable thing is time..."

After the spirit said that, his hand opened and at least ten talismans floated around him. Even though these talismans had yet to be ignited, Mo Wuji could already feel the deathly threat from them.

Mo Wuji's heart sunk. He was sure that if this fella used these talismans, his soul was bound to be destroyed and his fleshly body would end up with this b*stard.

Originally, Mo Wuji was still hesitating between using Lightning Web and Wheel of Life and Death. But now, Mo Wuji did not hesitate to activate the Kun Wu Sword.

Mo Wuji had only refined the first layer of the Kun Wu Sword. Consequently, he only obtained one of its sword intent sacred art.

Mo Wuji was very clear about the might of this sword intent. This sword intent was even able to slice through the hardest of surfaces, much less his sea of consciousness. All this while, he had never been fully able to control the Kun Wu Sword, and if he used it now, he might never have the ability to control it again.

What this means was that Mo Wuji was sure that his sea of consciousness would be destroyed by this sword.

But at this moment, he didn't even have another choice. If he didn't use wield this sword, his body would no longer belong to himself.

Within Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness, an ordinary looking

longsword came cleaving down.

Fu Jiujiang sneered. A mere sword wanted to stop him, Fu Jiujiang? To him, even if this sword was any stronger, it would cause him nothing more than an itch.

But within a few instants, Fu Jiujiang knew that something was amiss. This ordinary sword suddenly swept up all the power within the Heaven and Earth, converting it to the energy of destruction.

At this moment, anything under this sword would be devoured; anything around it would be reduced to nothingness.

"This is the Kun Wu Sword Intent? This is the Kun Wu Sword?" Fu Jiujiang cried out in aghast. He soon verified that this was definitely the Kun Wu Sword in front of him. Who was this person? Not only did he have six pages of the Book of Luo, he also had the Kun Wu Sword?

"You're mad. You can't even control the Kun Wu Sword. As this sword descends, everything would be destroyed. Stop..." Fu Jiujiang cried out frantically.

To him, the collapse of Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness due to the Kun Wu Sword was a minor issue. The terrifying thing was that he definitely wouldn't be able to survive under the Kun Wu Sword. The Kun Wu Sword was ranked one among the ten ancient godswords. Even if he, Fu Jiujiang, was any stronger, he couldn't deal with the Kun Wu Sword as a mere spirit.

Mo Wuji didn't even have half an intention of stopping. The violet lake within his sea of consciousness erupted violently; boundless spiritual will got swept away by the Kun Wu Sword.

That all-devouring energy of destruction expanded crazily within Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness. Fu Jiujiang's spirit was originally rather opaque. But under this terrifying killing intent, it began to tremble; it seemed that it would dissipate at the very next instant.

"Stop..." Besides calling out to Mo Wuji, there was nothing that Fu Jiujiang's shaking spirit could do.

The talismans floating around him also got suppressed by the intense pressure of the sword intent; they were completely rendered powerless.

"Boom!" The raging energy of destruction of Kun Wu's sword intent finally descended.

"Ah..." It was unknown how much more powerful Fu Jiujiang was above the Immortal Emperor Stage. However, when placed under this destructive sword intent, it still had no chances of resisting. At this instant, Fu Jiujiang only felt regret. If he knew that Mo Wuji had the Kun Wu Sword, and if he knew that Mo Wuji was a madman who would dare to use the Kun Wu Sword within his sea of consciousness, he definitely wouldn't have tried possessing Mo Wuji's body.

He had already spent so many years. What's wrong with another few years? Unfortunately, it was all too late.

A cry of grief could be heard. Under the unstoppable might of Kun Wu's sword intent, Fu Jiujiang was reduced into nothingness.

"Crack!" At the same time, Mo Wuji felt an intense pain which felt like his soul was shattering; his sea of consciousness also gradually started to blur.

"An intense feeling of unwillingness boiled within Mo Wuji's heart. He knew that his sea of consciousness had collapsed. Unfortunately, he was powerless; he could only allow his sea of consciousness to crumble as he fell into a state of unconsciousness

That feeling of unwillingness was felt by the Kun Wu Sword. Mo Wuji suddenly had an urgent wish in his heart. If only he could go back to Earth before he died. Unfortunately, he was in the Sage Dao Talisman; he was completely unable to return to Earth.

"Boom!" Kun Wu Sword's sword intent suddenly rushed out of

Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness; it appeared within the Sage Dao Talisman.

Mo Wuji only sensed that something seemed to have shattered within the Sage Dao Talisman. After which, he fell unconscious.

...

At the same time, two women stopped above a dull grey tree root.

"Lin Gu, there's no meaning in continuing any further. Our guess was right, Nine Pillar Mountain is a void island. The two of us have been trapped here for years and we're unable to escape." The one speaking was the green-robed woman on the left.

The woman called Lin Gu nodded, "Shuyin, you're right. We have wandered around for more than a year. We have practically gone to every possible part of this island. Besides those nine peculiar pillars, there is nothing else here. This should be an island hidden within the void."

These two women were exactly Lin Gu and Cen Shuyin. Back then, they also landed on the Seven World Stone, just like Mo Wuji. They also chose a direction and dove in. However, because the two of them were too weak, Lin Gu had to use the Book of Luo to protect the two of them.

What the two of them didn't expect was that halfway during their journey, they were swept away by a strong and unknown force. If not for the Book of Luo, the two of them would have been ripped into pieces.

When the two of them finally awoke, they found themselves in this desolate island. This island was extremely rich in elemental energy. Although Lin Gu was from a huge sect, she had never encountered a place with such rich elemental energy. She felt that the elemental energy here was even better than immortal spiritual energy; it was more suitable for cultivation. As for Cen Shuyin, she was even less aware of such things.

The only peculiar thing was that despite the richness of the elemental energy on this island, there weren't any plants nor any other forms of life. There were some occasional tree roots, but they seemed to have been withered for countless of years.

Because there were nine pillars on this island, the two of them named it Nine Pillar Island. After the two verified that there were no other people here on the island, they decided to start cultivating.

When Lin Gu arrived, she was at the Grand Zhi Immortal Stage. With Mo Wuji's pills and the rich elemental energy, she was able to reach the Great Circle of the Grand Luo Immortal Stage in just a few short years.

Cen Shuyin's talent had always been top class. Moreover, her body had been washed by Mo Wuji using the Breath of Hongmeng, and her primordial spirit had been nourished by Mo Wuji using the Underworld Heart Flower. When her fleshly body and her primordial spirit merged back with one another, her talent got even better than before.

Coupled with the rich elemental energy in the area, she also reached the Great Circle of the Grand Luo Immortal Stage in just a few years.

However, there seemed to be limits on the Laws of the Heaven and Earth here. The two of them didn't have profound insights, nor any pills for advancement. Thus, even though the energy here was extremely rich, the two of them were unable to advance any further. Cen Shuyin was also worried about Mo Wuji, so she was also not willing to continue staying here any further. Thus, the two of them stopped cultivating and began searching for a way out.

A year passed and the two seemed to have searched the entire island. The two of them came to a conclusion: This island was within the void and it was sealed by a natural array; they could only enter but they couldn't leave.

"Lin Gu, I believe that if we want to leave, we have to begin from those nine pillars. Those nine pillars should be the key to this Nine Pillar Island. If we can break those nine pillars down, we might actually be able to leave this place." When Lin Gu heard Cen Shuyin mention the nine pillars, she also believed that those nine pillars might be the key.

Lin Gu hesitated briefly before she said, "Shuyin, where have you refined your Book of Luo to?"

"The 67th seal." Cen Shuyin replied.

Lin Gu gritted her teeth and said, "Shuyin, we'll do as you say. We'll join hands and attack those nine pillars. However, you need to constantly use the Book of Luo to protect us. I'm worried that when those nine pillars crumble, Nine Pillar Island will collapse along with it."

"Alright." Cen Shuyin nodded.

...

The Nine Pillar Island truly deserves its name. Besides those nine pillars, there was only murky grey throughout the island.

Over these few years, Lin Gu and Cen Shuyin had already grown used to dangers. They didn't simply escape from danger once or twice before.

Through their countless escapes from death, the two of them knew that hesitation was the bane of action.

Thus, when the two of them decided to destroy the nine pillars, they didn't have a single shred of hesitation.

Originally, Lin Gu and Cen Shuyin thought that the two of them might not be enough to destroy the pillars. However, after attacking a pillar with their full force, the two of them knew that they were wrong. The pillar seemed to be lacking a proper support; with every attack, the pillar would crumble bit by bit.

"Shuyin, I understand now. These pillars should have been installed by someone. The reason why we are able to move them should be because they were left without sufficient elemental energy for a long time." Lin Gu came to an understanding after several attacks.

Knowing that these pillars could be destroyed, the two began to strike with greater fervour. They even began using their sacred arts.

One year later, the first pillar crumbled. At the instant it fell, Cen Shuyin and Lin Gu both felt that the space around them had turned slightly unstable.

The two glanced towards each other and nodded. They knew that this was indeed the way out.

The second pillar only took three months to crumble, then the third, the fourth...

When the two finally destroyed the ninth pillar, the space around them suddenly started to twist and distort. The ground beneath them began to collapse as space itself began to tear. Rumbles reverberated through the air; it felt as though the entire cosmos was collapsing.

Cen Shuyin and Lin Gu hugged each other in fear. They hid within the Book of Luo. At the next instant, the violent spatial distortions directly swept the two of them into the void.

...

At almost the same instant, many Great Circle Earthly Immortals from various planets looked up into the sky in astonishment. At this moment, they felt the power of ascension.

Chapter 835: The Blue Sea Turned Into Mulberry Fields

When Mo Wuji opened his eyes, he saw a bleached yellow ceiling on top of him. He suddenly sat up and waves of pain struck his mind like needles.

"Hu..." Mo Wuji released a long breath. As he gradually calmed himself down, the pain in his mind also began to subside.

What is this place? Where am I?

Mo Wuji knitted his brows. Just as he thought about what happened back at Thousand Talismans Mountain, his mind felt that unendurable pain once more. Mo Wuji could only force himself to not recall anything as he tried to assess his current situation.

He was in a relatively big room. Besides the bleached ceilings, the bedsheets were also bleached. Mo Wuji turned to his side and saw a rusty steel stretcher. Right next to his bed, there was a paint-peeled bedside cabinet which had several vases of medicine...

Wait...

Mo Wuji's eyes went wide. He finally came to a realisation. He was in a hospital.

That raging pain came crashing into his mind once more. This time, Mo Wuji forcefully endured the pain, and after a few minutes, he completely understood what had happened.

He had gone to the Thousand Talismans Mountain requesting for a World Rending Talisman. Thereafter, he entered the Sage Dao Talisman, and the space within the Sage Dao Talisman began to twist and contort. He was possessed by Fu Jiujiang. After which, Kun Wu Sword appeared within his sea of consciousness, and with that sword...

That's not right... Mo Wuji suddenly recalled that he should still be in the Sage Dao Talisman. How did he end up in this hospital bed?

With his fastest speed possible, Mo Wuji pulled out the IV drip needle from his wrist. Just as he was about to get out of the bed, he was stunned still.

On his wrist, there were now two faint scars. A sword scar was suppressing a talisman scar...

This are the Kun Wu Sword and the Sage Dao Talisman? Mo Wuji soon verified that his eyes weren't playing tricks on him. There were indeed two scars on his wrist, and these should be the Kun Wu Sword and the Sage Dao Talisman.

Mo Wuji remembered that right after he brought out his Kun Wu Sword, his final thought was that he wanted to return to Earth.

Could the Kun Wu Sword have felt his intentions? It suppressed the Sage Dao Talisman and sent him back to Earth?

Mo Wuji hurriedly tried to use his spiritual will to form a link with his Kun Wu Sword. Just as he was about to use his spiritual will, his brain began to buzz with immense pain. It scared Mo Wuji from doing anything further. Instants later, Mo Wuji soon came to an understanding of his situation. Currently, besides his insanely strong fleshly body, he didn't have anything else.

"Eh, you're awake?" A voice tinged with slight pleasant surprise sounded from the door. Following which, a youth that was approximately 20 years old walked in. This youth had a simple and honest appearance.

"Why did you pull out the needle?" Behind this youth was a middle-aged nurse. She saw that Mo Wuji had actually sat himself up and she immediately scolded him.

"This big brother, those are antibiotics that prevent your injuries from infection, you must not, eh... your injuries..." The youth's

voice gradually tapered off. He discovered that the horrifying injuries on Mo Wuji's body had virtually disappeared.

The middle-aged nurse also witnessed the situation and she stared at Mo Wuji in astonishment.

Mo Wuji reacted and hurriedly said, "I have an ointment passed down from my ancestors. I only need to rub it over my injuries and they would heal quickly."

Just as Mo Wuji thought that these two would continue to ask him questions, he discovered that this nurse and this youth no longer had their previous looks of surprise. It was as though his words were very normal.

"Where am I? My previous memories are slightly hazy?" Mo Wuji asked in confusion.

The youth hurriedly answered, "This is Qi Shu City's biggest hospital, Xing Da Auxiliary Hospital. I discovered you heavily injured at the feet of Luo Yang Mountain. I thought that you had fallen off the mountain, which was why I carried you on my back to this hospital."

Mo Wuji actually knew of Qi Shi City. He had been here before; this was the provincial capital of Kai Nam Province. From the looks of it, Kun Wu really sensed his thoughts and had sent him back to Earth. Not only that, Kun Wu was still suppressing the Sage Dao Talisman. This Kun Wu Sword was really not simple.

But...

This dilapidated place was the biggest hospital in Qi Shu City? Tattered bedsheets, smelly blankets, and dirty bleached ceilings? Was it a joke? How could the biggest hospital of a provincial capital be so run down?

Also, back when he had left Earth, the casual use of antibiotics had been prohibited. How many years had it been? Why were

antibiotics being applied through the IV needle?

"Many thanks for saving me. I still don't know how I can address you." Mo Wuji hurriedly expressed his gratitude.

The youth laughed and waved his hand, "There's no need to be so courteous. It's just a simple matter. I'm Xian Zhiyang, I'm a student of the Faculty of Extraterrestrial Biology at Xing Wu University."

Mo Wuji smiled, "It might be a simple matter for you, but it's far from simple for me. Oh right, I'm called Mo Wuji."

Actually, Mo Wuji knew that even if Xian Zhiyang didn't save him, he shouldn't meet with any further injuries since he was on Earth. Even if he met with some wild animal, that animal wouldn't be able to harm him. His God Physique would definitely be too tough for the fangs of the animals here. This IV needle was different; it didn't pose any harm to his body.

"Since you are fine, then you can go and settle the payment," After saying this to Xian Zhiyang, the nurse walked into the room and began tidying the medicines and the tools.

"Alright Mo Wuji, you can follow me. After we pay the fees, we can go for a meal," Xian Zhiyang said jovially as he patted Mo Wuji's shoulder.

Mo Wuji didn't have any bag. Although Xian Zhiyang didn't know where Mo Wuji got his ointment from, he was clear that Mo Wuji didn't have any cash or identity card with him.

"Many thanks. The air here rather smelly, it's best if we leave soon," Mo Wuji said hurriedly. He seemed to feel that something was amiss. He decided that he was going to ask Xian Zhiyang some questions.

Xian Zhiyang chuckled, "Wuji, the air here has been purified. Once we leave the hospital, you will have a real taste of what's smelly. However, our country is researching on a nationwide air

purification device. When that time comes, things wouldn't be as bad as it is now."

"Zhiyang, Xing Da Auxiliary Hospital seems rather old and dilapidated. How can it be the biggest hospital in Qi Shu City?" As he followed Xian Zhiyang to pay the bills, Mo Wuji took the opportunity to ask.

Xian Zhiyang sighed, "The equipment here is already tens of years old. Qi Shi City cannot compare to other cities. Our city is not developed in terms of spatial navigation. After entering the Age of Space, the Earth's atmosphere was damaged the air was contaminated. The rich and powerful all chose to leave Earth and head for Planet Diyuan. Our country is considered one of the more powerful countries in the world; we own a piece of habitable land on Planet Diyuan. As long as one is capable, one would have the opportunity to go to Planet Diyuan."

The two had already reached the payment counter. Mo Wuji saw Xian Zhiyang's receipt; it was \$631. The key thing he saw was the date; the year 2077 was especially stunning.

Since he left, half a century had already passed. He didn't know whether he would meet any familiar faces on this Earth.

"Let's go, let's have a good meal. Oh right, where's your hometown? Why did you come to Qi Shu City?" Xian Zhiyang said in an extremely carefree matter after paying the fees.

"It's Chang Luo. Thereafter, I worked at Jing Yang for a period of time. Oh right, I worked for Jing Yang's Xia Clan. Have you heard of it?" Mo Wuji was feeling rather absent-minded. Actually, he didn't really have the same urge to see Xia Ruoyin at this moment. Instead, he wanted to find Wen Xiaoqi. Was she doing well after these decades? Did she have grandchildren? Or had she gone to that Planet Diyuan that Xian Zhiyang mentioned?

"I naturally know of Jing Yang's Xia Clan," Xian Zhiyang said to Mo Wuji with an expression of respect, "The Xia Clan has direct

access to Planet Diyuan. In fact, they have their own spaceship. Xia Clan's body tempering fluid is something the entire world desires. It's said that Planet Diyuan isn't as safe as Earth. Even though the air there is clean and the environment is beautiful, there are actually plenty of fierce beasts..."

As he said this, Xian Zhiyang seemed to recall something. He said to Mo Wuji, "Wuji, that ointment of yours is not bad too. It actually healed you in such a short period of time. You didn't even need any antibiotic injections. If you start a company and sell that ointment, you might be able to tap into a huge market in Planet Diyuan."

Mo Wuji silently clenched his fists tightly. Xia Clan's body tempering fluid? That was his meridian opening fluid, ok? It was just that the formula that he kept in his notebook wasn't perfect and there were also some key ingredients and steps which he didn't write down. After Xia Ruoyin plotted against him, she didn't receive the exact formula.

Clearly, Xia Clan's body tempering fluid was modified from that incomplete formula of his meridian opening fluid. However, he would definitely take back whatever belongs to him.

"I don't have the formula. And that ointment was left behind from my ancestors. After I used it, it's gone." Mo Wuji was good at discerning people's character. He could tell that Xian Zhikang wasn't trying to use an indirect approach to obtain his formula.

Expectedly, Xian Zhiyang sighed, "That's a pity... Wuji, The Xia Clan's space pharmaceutical company is one of the best in the world. It must have been hard for you to enter. Why did you leave?"

Mo Wuji also sighed, "Because I wasn't good enough, I was chased out. I was almost killed too."

Xian Zhiyang didn't seem to have found it peculiar when Mo Wuji said that he was almost killed. In fact, it seemed like it was

normal to him.

By now, the two had already walked out of the hospital. Indeed, the air outside was far polluted compared to the air in the hospital; it was filled with an indescribable odour.

Mo Wuji lifted his head and saw the dull grey sky. He sighed with deep emotions.

Xian Zhiyang also sighed, "If not for that planet which exploded near the Solar System those years ago which destroyed Earth's atmosphere, the Earth wouldn't be as it is now."

Even though Mo Wuji really wanted to ask about the explosion of that planet, he still resisted it. It would be weird if he didn't know of such a huge incident. However, after hearing Xian Zhiyang's words, Mo Wuji had a rough understanding of how Earth got here. It didn't seem to be entirely man-made. That also seemed right, when he left Earth those years ago, conservation and protection of the Earth's atmosphere were important matters.

Among the three partners, Mo Wuji appreciated Ape Mo the most. He wasn't scheming like Fox Chunchun, nor overly wary like the Golden Iron Crane. Not only that, Ape Mo knew how to act according to the circumstances.

As expected, he didn't even mention the matter of the Transformation Dao Fruit, but Ape Mo had taken the initiative to give him a storage ring.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will penetrated into Ape Mo's storage ring and he was greeted by large amounts of high-grade immortal herbs, enough to form a mountain. Moreover, the lowest ones were already at Tier 8. Previously, he framed Bao Bu for stealing five Emperor Dao Fruits from Beaver Chu. Now, he actually found Emperor Dao Fruits within Ape Mo's ring, albeit only two of them.

One must know that a single Emperor Dao Fruit was enough to cause huge waves within the Immortal World. But now, Ape Mo

had given him two of them at one go. Even other rare herbs like the Undying Holy Bamboo and the True Emperor Seeking Heart Flower could be found within Ape Mo's ring.

To the Demon Race, the Transformation Dao Fruit was a peerless treasure. However, to Mo Wuji, it really wasn't worth much. Even though Mo Wuji had already given the Transformation Dao Fruit to Ape Mo, Ape Mo still reciprocated with so much good stuff. Clearly, Ape Mo truly wanted to befriend him. It also shows that Ape Mo wasn't a person of a black heart, but a person worth befriending.

Mo Wuji kept the storage ring, clasped his fists and said, "Brother Ape, a friend like you is worth befriending. When I'm done concocting pills, I will definitely invite Brother Ape over to receive some pills."

His Undying World had not been perfected, and that water pool of Beaver Chu could not be moved. Since he had befriended Ape Mo, he could also invite Ape Mo over to his territory and help Ape Mo temper his physique.

"Many thanks, Brother Mo. It's my, Ape Mo's, honour to be able to obtain Brother Mo's invitation." When he heard Mo Wuji's words, Ape Mo was filled with elation.

He didn't think that Mo Wuji was feigning courtesy. He hadn't actually gone to that water pool of Beaver Chu's before.

Fox Chunchun and Golden Iron Crane noticed that Mo Wuji and Ape Mo seemed to have undergone a trade. However, this matter wasn't related to them; it was enough if everyone would work together to open the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor's ruins when the time comes.

As the group continued on their journey, Mo Wuji could not help but sigh at the vastness of the Oblique Space Sea. They had already been travelling for more than ten days, and according to Ape Mo, they were still far from the borders of the Oblique Space Sea.

Another five days passed before Fox Chunchun stopped. She turned towards the rest and said, "We are here. Everyone, keep your flying treasures, then follow me down."

Mo Wuji looked at Fox Chunchun in doubt. He really didn't know how Fox Chunchun was able to find this location. This was just an ordinary spot in the Oblique Sea; there was no sort of irregularities whatsoever.

Fox Chunchun's next action quickly resolved Mo Wuji's doubts: she took out a jade compass.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on this jade compass and he saw that it was indeed pointing towards this spot.

Hu Chunchun didn't waste any words as she directly activated the jade compass. The rims of the jade compass began to emit nirvanic light. The seawater around them began to disperse as an array gate appeared in front of them.

Fox Chunchun didn't hesitate as she stepped into the array gate. Mo Wuji and co. didn't fall behind and they followed right behind her.

As Mo Wuji entered the array gate, he felt emptiness below him. But before he could examine his surroundings, his two feet landed on hard ground.

The array gate behind him had changed into rows of screens. These screens seemed to be made entirely out of water. In front of them was a path paved from golden bricks. This path was 3 meters wide and it extended into the distance. Mo Wuji sighed in emotion; there was no need to talk about anything else, just the sheer amount of golden bricks required was already astounding.

Fox Chunchun pointed towards the water screens behind them and said, "This is the way out. If you step through these screens, you will arrive back at the surface of the Oblique Sea. No one can enter this place without my jade compass. Of course, I'm not trying

to show off my accomplishments. Since I, Fox Chunchun, invited you three bigger brothers, then we would all contribute equally. It's just that before we begin, I feel that there's something that we need to clarify."

"Junior Sister Chunchun, please speak." Golden Iron Crane was the first to clasp his fist and reply. His tone was slightly emotional. It was probably due to the thought that this was the ruins of the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor. Perhaps because of this fortune, he might become an existence no weaker than the Eight Great Grand Emperors.

"This is indeed the ruins of the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor. However, even I don't know what the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor had left behind within these ruins. Thus, before we begin exploring the ruins, we need to discuss how we are going to split the treasures that we find," Fox Chunchun continued.

Ape Mo nodded his head, "Junior Sister Chunchun is right. Such matters need to be discussed beforehand. That way, we can prevent any hurt and animosity."

Fox Chunchun turned to Mo Wuji, "Big Brother Mo, what do you think?"

Mo Wuji smiled and said, "I also agree that we should discuss this. How about this, after we open the ruins, anything that can be shared will be split equally. Anything else would depend on our individual fates. Of course, Junior Sister Chunchun was the one who led the way; so she could have a slightly higher share when we split."

"I agree with Brother Mo's words." Ape Mo was the first one to respond.

"I also agree," Golden Iron Crane hurriedly said.

Fox Chunchun bowed towards the three of them, "Then I will have to thank the three big brothers. Now, let's follow along with

this golden path to its end."

In reality, Fox Chunchun knew that if she didn't bring Mo Wuji and co. here, she would never be able to open the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor's ruins. This wasn't the first time that she came here.

The golden path was thousands of meters long. Mo Wuji led the way, with his spiritual will cautiously scanning the surroundings. He soon discovered that the entire path was surrounded by various kinds of killing arrays. However, the energy source of these arrays should have been removed or depleted, causing the arrays to be in a state of paralysis. If not for that, things wouldn't have been so easy for them.

The group didn't walk especially fast, but they only needed half an incense's time to reach the end. When they saw what was in front of them, they finally realised why Fox Chunchun required help.

This was a Four Element One Door Array. The Four Element One Door Array was an activation method. It was a commonly seen activation method; so even novices of the Array Dao knew about it. This activation method required four people to simultaneously inject elemental energy of different elements to the four array bases. Only by doing this, would a door appear.

Even if Fox Chunchun came a hundred times, she would never be able to open this door by herself.

Mo Wuji's standards of the Array Dao was infinitesimally close to Grade 9. The moment he scanned the area with his spiritual will, he knew that this entire area was a killing array. This Four Element One Door Array was the array heart of this killing array. The moment this array heart was ignited by four people, the killing array would be activated.

As for the reason why there was a killing array, Mo Wuji wasn't too sure. However, he knew two points: 1. The Three Treasures

Buddhist Emperor wasn't a kind man; 2. After igniting the array heart, the door would definitely open.

However, all these observations about the killing array weren't important. This was because the immortal vein powering the array was severely depleted. If the four of them stimulated the Four Element One Door Array, they would only activate the door, and not the killing array.

"I'm sure everyone knows that this array is; it's the Four Element One Door. Now, the four of us will each go to an array base and simultaneously ignite this array heart." After saying this, Fox Chunchun was the first to walk towards an array base by the side.

Mo Wuji and the rest also didn't waste any time as they reached walked to an array base.

The four of them simultaneously released injected their immortal elemental energy. A faint golden light shone from the array heart. This golden light soon transformed into a solid key. After this key formed fully, a faint door appeared in front of the four of them.

The huge door soon became tangible. With a "Jiya" sound, the door started to open slowly.

"We've succeeded. Everyone, let's go in." Fox Chunchun was the first to charge into the door.

Mo Wuji's Wind Escape Technique was faster. While Fox Chunchun was the first to enter, he easily overtook her. Immediately, he grabbed an inconspicuous grey stone.

At the same time, Mo Wuji saw Hu Chunchun pick up a lotus flower. Mo Wuji suspected that this was one the three treasures of the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor - the One Buddha Lotus Seat.

Golden Iron Crane kept a golden coloured wooden fish, while Ape Mo grabbed a Buddhist staff.

Besides these items, there was also a stack of extreme grade

immortal veins. There were at least 50 to 60 of them.

None of the four touched these extreme-grade immortal veins. This was because everyone had discussed it before; those that can be split will be split. There was no use to snatching for them.

Hu Chunchun coughed and said, "It seems like everyone's fortunes are far from ordinary. Now, how will we split these immortal veins?"

"Junior Sister Chunchun, you should have obtained the One Buddha Lotus Seat, right? Even though I also obtained a wooden fish, it is only a simple magic treasure. Compared to Junior Sister Chunchun, mine is far too inferior," Golden Iron Crane said intentionally.

Hu Chunchun chuckled, "How can there be the One Buddha Lotus Seat here? If it was here, Brother Mo would have definitely picked it since he was the first to arrive."

Mo Wuji understood what Golden Iron Crane was saying. That was when they were splitting the immortal veins, it would be done equally; they should not allow Fox Chunchun to continue to take advantage of them.

Mo Wuji took the initiative to say, "There are 61 immortal veins here. We will each take 15. Since Chunchun led the way, she will take 16."

"I agree." Ape Mo was the first to speak.

"I agree as well." Fox Chunchun hurriedly said. Even though she didn't understand why Mo Wuji didn't want the lotus flower, she knew that the item that Mo Wuji took was not simple. Unfortunately, she didn't notice it.

Even so, she believed that the lotus flower that she obtained was the best treasure here.

Golden Iron Crane naturally couldn't disagree. The 61 extreme grade immortal veins disappeared in an instant. This was when the

four noticed that there was a 30 centimetre long golden brick behind the immortal veins. In the centre of this golden brick, there was a finger-thick hole.

Sometimes, the selfish acts that the author feels a person would do stumps me. I have to think about it many times to understand the logic. Here, I guess that the logic is that since the item was already in Ape Mo's hands, there was no need for Ape Mo to do anything, or at the very least, there was no need for him to give Mo Wuji so much stuff. Moreover, this was under the circumstances that Mo Wuji didn't mention anything.

Chapter 836: The Old Friend Is No Longer Here

Leaving the hospital, Mo Wuji saw that there didn't seem to be many cars on the street. There were, however, streams of people and open shops. Clearly, this city was still considered quite lively.

Perhaps they had grown used to it but the people on the street did not seem to notice the foul air.

An hour later, Mo Wuji and Xian Zhiyang arrived at Xing Wu University. The entrance of Xing Wu University was rather majestic: two towering pillars were erected at the two sides, emanating an imposing aura.

Xian Zhiyang pointed at the three words "Xing Wu University" and said, "Qi Shu City's Xing Wu University is not bad, it's one of the top twenty schools in the country. There are even some foreign students that pursue their studies here. I can bring you to the best canteen in the university. It's much cheaper than outside food and it tastes great too."

Although Mo Wuji couldn't use his spiritual will, he was still an Immortal Emperor with a large scope of vision. The moment he entered the university, he noticed multiple environment cleaning machines. The air within the school was also much cleaner than the outside.

Actually, besides his unfinished business here, Mo Wuji had another reason why he wanted to come to Earth. He could faintly feel that if he wanted to advance beyond the level of the Immortal Emperor Stage, he had to find a resolution to all his matters here on Earth.

Mo Wuji wasn't clear why it was so. He cultivated the Mortal Dao, so he only had a faint feeling regarding this. Thus, Kun Wu could be said to have helped him obtain his wish. When he

recovers his cultivation and leaves Earth, he would install an array around Earth. At the same time, he would try to restore Earth's environment to an optimal condition. He could take it as contributing to the land that he was born in.

"We've arrived. It's here." The canteen that Xian Zhiyang mentioned was actually not far from the school's entrance.

There weren't many people in the canteen. Just as Mo Wuji and Xian Zhiyang entered, they saw two women and one man leave.

"Ya Qi, you're also..." Xian Zhiyang said subconsciously; then his gaze landed on that male student.

Mo Wuji noticed a flustered expression appear on that Ya Qi's face. However, this woman's mental state was not bad; she was able to revert back to normal in a short time.

"Zhiyang, why are you back in school? Didn't you go to the hospital..." This woman called Ya Qi replied with a question. She didn't even finish her sentence.

The male student that was by Ya Qi's side extended his hand and said, "You should be Xian Zhiyang, right? My name is Feng Nan. I come from Jing Yang Star School. I'm a friend of Ya Qi's."

Mo Wuji wasn't the same idiot in love that he used to be. The moment he saw that scene, he knew that there was something going on between Xian Zhiyang and this Ya Qi. They might even be in a relationship.

Expectedly, Xian Zhiyang had an unpleasant expression on his face. He didn't respond to Feng Nan, nor did he extend his hand to return Feng Nan's handshake. Instead, he looked at Ya Qi and asked, "Ya Qi, when I asked you to follow me to the hospital, you said that you wanted to revise for the Star Grade Exam. Why are you here?"

Ya Qi lowered her head awkwardly. An air of silence fell over them. After some time, she suddenly lifted her head and said,

"Fellow student Zhiyang, you should know that I'm going to graduate this year. Going to Planet Diyuan has always been my only dream."

She didn't go on any further. Even Mo Wuji understood what she was implying: Xian Zhiyang didn't meet her standards. Xian Zhiyang was probably a reserve. Since she had already met another one, she had to choose between the two.

"Xian Zhiyang, you're really lacking in manners. There's no need to talk about how Ya Qi isn't your girlfriend. Even if she is, you shouldn't be so disrespectful to her classmates. This isn't about the details, doing this would not be any good to your future," The other female student frowned and said.

That Ya Qi had a short hair and a round face. Even though she could be considered pretty, she was only a little above average. The girl that was scolding Xian Zhiyang, however, was much better. Her figure was slender, her skin was translucent and white, her facial features were refined, and her long hair reached her shoulders. She was much better than Ya Qi.

Xian Zhiyang's face was slightly pale. Clearly, his heart was disturbed.

Even though Mo Wuji knew that Xian Zhiyang's previous actions were indeed without grace, he still laughed and patted Xian Zhiyang's shoulder, "Zhiyang, there are plenty of other fish in the sea. You don't have to care too much about some matters."

It was unknown whether Zhiyang had thought it through by himself, or Mo Wuji's words had taken effect. He looked at Ya Qi with a hint of reluctance, then he turned to that slender woman and said, "Tan Zhenman, you're right. I'm not even in a close relationship with Ya Qi. I was simply overthinking it."

After saying this, Xian Zhiyang said to Mo Wuji, "Mo Wuji, let's go and have a good meal. My school canteen's mountain pelican is especially tasty."

"That's the way. Let's go." Mo Wuji appreciated Xian Zhiyang's carefree and straightforward attitude

"You're called Mo Wuji?" That woman called Tan Zhenman suddenly exclaimed.

Mo Wuji nodded, "That's right, I'm called Mo Wuji. Is there anything wrong?"

He didn't believe that Tan Zhenman recognised him. He had already left years for several decades. Moreover, he had wholeheartedly immersed himself in the research of herbs and plants back when he was here. His only red threads were with Wen Xiaoqi, who had a one-sided love for him, and Xia Ruoyin, who stabbed him in the back.

"Oh, it's nothing. It's just that the name 'Mo Wuji' is too famous. That's why I was momentarily shocked," Tan Zhenman reacted and replied apologetically.

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said, "May I request Student Tan to tell me why is the name Mo Wuji famous?"

Seeing Mo Wuji clasped his fists, it wasn't just Tan Zhenman, but even Xian Zhiyang was astonished. Mo Wuji's robes already looked quite archaic. Now, he even showed courtesy through the clasping of his fists.

Tan Zhenman said hurriedly, "There's nothing much. You will know it if you go to Jing Yang. Many people in Jing Yang know of Mo Wuji. Because many years ago, a gravestone appeared on Jingshou Mountain. There were two lines of words on the gravestone: Mo Wuji's Grave; Erected by Wen Xiaoqi."

"Right, this isn't a bizarre thing. Everyone in Jing Yang knows about it," By the side, Feng Nan nodded and said.

Even though Xian Zhiyang ignored his gesture for a handshake, he still behaved courteously.

"Mo Wuji's Grave, Erected by Wen Xiaoqi..." Mo Wuji muttered

to himself. In his eyes, a bashful but pretty girl appeared. Her name was Wen Xiaoqi.

Perhaps after he died, the only person who remembered him was Wen Xiaoqi.

"That gravestone looked like an ordinary piece of stone, but it was actually a rare piece of jade. Because of that gravestone, there was a conflict in Jing Yang..." Tan Zhenman noticed that Mo Wuji seemed to be at a loss, so she continued explaining.

"Many thanks, Student Tan. Do you know where on Jingshou Mountain did this gravestone appear at? And where is it now? And did anyone investigate on that Wen Xiaoqi?" Mo Wuji suppressed the anxiety in his heart and he asked a chain of questions.

Tan Zhenman nodded, "After that jade gravestone was discovered, investigations were carried out on Wen Xiaoqi. She seems to have been a lonely person who didn't get married. She had died and prior to her death, she had also requested to be buried on Jingshou Mountain. As for that jade gravestone, it was already long gone. A few other classmates and I have visited the gravestone site before."

Wen Xiaoqi is dead?

Mo Wuji felt that intense pain in his head once more. It felt as though millions of needles were stabbing his brain at the same time. His face instantly turned pale. This intense pain in his head, however, wasn't able to overwhelm the sadness and regret he felt in his heart. His eyes turned misty.

Previously, he cried for Cen Shuyin. This time, he was crying for Wen Xiaoqi. He had returned far too late; he had no way of bringing Wen Xiaoqi away.

A woman remained lonely all her life, all for a man who didn't give her any promise nor any chances. How much determination was required for that? How deep was her love?

However, he didn't notice all this. She had always supported him from the back. She never asked for anything in return, nor did she hope for any sort of happy ending. Perhaps, Wen Xiaoqi only hoped to see his smile and to hear his greetings every morning.

But he didn't even give her these. His heart had been focused on the research on the meridian opening solution. His love had also been given to that Xia Ruoyin, that backstabbing woman.

"Mo Wuji, are you fine?" Xian Zhiyang asked anxiously.

Mo Wuji wiped his eyes and shook his head, "I'm fine."

Thereafter, he looked at Tan Zhenman and said, "Student Tan, I know that my words might sound rude. However, this matter is extremely important to me. Can you bring me to where the gravestone was discovered in Jingshou Mountain?"

"Ah..." Tan Zhenman looked at Mo Wuji in astonishment. She could never have thought that Mo Wuji would have such an unreasonable request.

She had no relations with Mo Wuji. Moreover, Mo Wuji looked sickly and his attire looked weird. If not for the fact that ancient Han clothing was in fashion, she would have really thought that Mo Wuji was a madman.

However, she didn't have a bad impression of Mo Wuji. Even though Mo Wuji looked like he was in dire straits, he also seemed to give off an indescribable feeling. While Mo Wuji's clothing was old and tattered, his aura was actually clean and bright.

"Zhiyang, Senior Mo is your friend?" What left Feng Nan and Ya Qi shocked was that Tan Zhenman actually didn't reject him directly. Instead, she asked Xian Zhiyang a question.

Xian Zhiyang hurriedly said, "Wuji is a friend that I just made. He injured himself falling down Luo Yang Mountain. I was the one who brought him to the hospital."

"Zhenman, why don't you draw a map for Mo Wuji. After all, this

place is too far from Jing Yang," Feng Nan hurriedly said when he saw that Tan Zhenman actually seemed to be contemplating it.

Right at this instant, the school's broadcasting system sounded, "Graduating students of Xing Wu University, please take notice. The Joint Space Navigation Federation will be accepting three students from our Kai Nam Province. As long as you pass the Three Star Exam, you will be able to take part in the selection. Registration will be at Qi Shu City's Observatory Plaza..."

The announcement repeated a total of six times. Mo Wuji saw that all of them revealed an expression of longing; Xian Zhiyang seemed to have forgotten that he had just been ditched.

"Ai, unfortunately, I haven't passed Three Star Exam..." Tan Zhenman sighed.

"If you promise to follow me to Jingshou Mountain, I promise to coach you so that you would pass the three exams," Mo Wuji suddenly said. He didn't know what the Three Star Exam was. However, he believed that for an Immortal Emperor like him, it should be nothing.

Chapter 837: Slash Me

Before Tan Zhenman could say anything, it was Ya Qi who scolded harshly, "What nonsense are you uttering? Even the number one expert in the federation, Senior Xi Li, wouldn't dare to promise anyone a guaranteed pass in the Three Star Exam. That would require talent and qualifications. You actually dare to say such words?"

Mo Wuji calmly looked at Ya Qi and said, "I'm different from you. When you do things, you take into account all considerations. Even when it comes to a boy-girl relationship, you find spares. If I'm not wrong, this Student Feng Nan should also be one of your spares, right? But the fact that you can make a decisive choice to change your spares is considered quite a character. On the other hand, I don't have many considerations. If I can do it, I will do it. If I can't do it, I will not consider any further."

Not only did Mo Wuji notice that Ya Qi's affection towards Feng Nan wasn't deep, he also noticed that Feng Nan also seemed to care more about Tan Zhenman.

"You..." Ya Qi's face turned crimson right but she was unable to explain anything.

In reality, her kind of thinking was very normal. Xian Zhiyang's character was not bad and his family condition was also okay. If she was unable to get to Planet Diyuan, then Xian Zhiyang was indeed her best option. However, Xian Zhiyang's talent was clearly lacking. He definitely wouldn't be able to go to Planet Diyuan. Thus, if she could go to Planet Diyuan, Xian Zhiyang was definitely not suitable for her. On the other hand, Feng Nan has the opportunity to go to Planet Diyuan. In her perspective, her choice of Feng Nan was very normal.

However, it was exactly as Mo Wuji said. If she found a target better than Feng Nan, she would cast Feng Nan aside. In this era,

love was just an accessory; this was her, Lu Yaqi's ideology.

"Zhenman, I personally don't have any opinions towards Senior Mo. It's just that Senior Mo's words are truly too shocking. Actually, Ya Qi is not wrong. Even if Senior Xi Li is here, he cannot guarantee anyone a pass in the Three Star Exam." Feng Nan didn't seem to express any opinion towards Mo Wuji's claim that he was another spare of Ya Qi's. Instead, he was extremely sincere in his advice.

Xian Zhiyang didn't say a word. In his heart, he also thought that Mo Wuji's words were too impractical. It was truly too hard to pass the Three Star Exam. This was no conversational language exam. However, he was different from these people. He seemed to feel that Mo Wuji was not simple.

What shocked everyone was that Tan Zhenman actually looked at Mo Wuji and said seriously, "Senior Mo, are your words true?"

"They're true. As long as you're willing to bring me, I will make it happen," Mo Wuji said resolutely.

"Alright, I believe you." Tan Zhenman actually nodded her head.

Yaqi was filled with anxiety; she hurriedly grabbed Tan Zhenman's hand, "Zhenman, are you crazy? You actually believe such words?"

A hint of frustration flashed across Tan Zhenman's eyes. She promptly shook her head and said, "Yaqi, my talent is incomparable to yours. You have the chance of passing the Three Star Exam, but I don't have that possibility. You also know what's waiting for me if I fail to pass the Three Star Exam. I'm truly not willing for that, ah..."

Yaqi sank into silence. Tan Zhenman was also a descendant of a sizeable clan. In the Age of Space, beauty was useless. For clans, talent was the most important. Even if a girl was extremely pretty, she still wouldn't have much value to the clan. The only thing she

could do was to help form ties between clans via marriage. That will help the clan form relations with more powerful clans. This fate was something that Tan Zhenman couldn't control.

"Let's go. Follow me to my dorm. I will prepare some essentials, then I will immediately bring you to Jing Yang." Seeing Yaqi turn silent, Tan Zhenman looked and spoke to Mo Wuji resolutely.

"Zhenman, I will also be returning to Jing Yang Star School. How about I follow you and Senior Mo," Feng Nan hurriedly said.

Tan Zhenman shook her head, then she looked at Feng Nan and said, "Feng Nan, we're not suitable for each other. Moreover, we have our paths. You may be able to follow me once, but you can't follow me forever. Let's go, Senior Mo."

"There's no need to call me senior. It's fine if you call me Mo Wuji. It's been a long time since I was a student." Mo Wuji felt some admiration towards this Tan Zhenman. She was very decisive; she didn't falter when she had made her decision.

"..." When Feng Nan heard Tan Zhenman's words, he instantly felt embarrassed. Honestly, he did feel more affection towards Tan Zhenman than Lu Yaqi. If not because he knew that his chances with Tan Zhenman were lower, he would have chased after Tan Zhenman instead of Yaqi.

Mo Wuji knew of Jingshou Mountain; it was incredibly big. If he could use his spiritual will, he probably wouldn't have needed Tan Zhenman's help. But now that he didn't have his spiritual will, it would be hard to find that gravestone on the vast Jingshou Mountain.

"Mo Wuji, I'll send you." Xian Zhiyang hurriedly said when he saw that Tan Zhenman was willing to bring Mo Wuji to Jingshou Mountain.

Mo Wuji stopped and said, "Zhiyang, many thanks for sending me to the hospital. When I leave now, I don't know whether we

will be able to meet again. I wonder whether you have any plans?"

Hearing Mo Wuji ask about his plans, Xian Zhiyang's eyes turned dim, "My talent is limited. It's already not bad if I can pass the Two Star Exam. Thus, I probably wouldn't have the opportunity to go to Planet Diyuan in my entire life. I only hope that after I graduate, I will be able to help my parents run their business. Perhaps if my business flourishes, I can use my capital to purchase the rights to go to Planet Diyuan."

Mo Wuji patted Xian Zhiyang's shoulder and said, "I only have two things to tell you: 1. Don't go to Planet Diyuan. I've never been there before but I'm sure it isn't better than Earth; 2. If your business flourishes, all the more you shouldn't go to Planet Diyuan. Listen to my words, purchase large amounts of land from the developed cities. My words definitely will not be wrong."

Mo Wuji wasn't blindly speaking. The universe was filled with countless of planets that have been destroyed by experts. If a planet like Planet Diyuan got discovered by experts, it would either be refined or destroyed in battle.

He didn't know how Planet Diyuan was discovered but he was sure that Planet Diyuan wasn't as concealed as Earth. Earth should be one of the most concealed planets within the vast universe. Otherwise, it wouldn't have survived to this day.

Moreover, Mo Wuji decided that he would install a huge array over Earth before he leaves. He would even install a grand array over the entire Solar System. If any expert does discover this system, they still wouldn't casually destroy his Grade 9 defensive array. This is because destroying this array would be forming a grudge against the person who installed the array. Even an Immortal Emperor wouldn't want to form an enmity with an expert who could install a Grade 9 immortal array, right?

As he saw Mo Wuji and Tan Zhenman walk off into the distance, Xian Zhiyang had a sudden impulse. He wanted to defer his studies

and stock up on land. Now, the rich and powerful have all left the planet. Earth's environment was now heavily contaminated and land had become the least valuable thing here.

"You should not have given Xian Zhiyang that advice. Earth's environment is only getting worse. It's a matter of time before it collapses. At least he will get a chance of life at Planet Diyuan. What you're doing is breaking his fighting spirit," When they were in a distance, Tan Zhenman suddenly said.

Mo Wuji didn't mind Tan Zhenman's words. One's words depended on one's knowledge and experience. With Tan Zhenman's knowledge and experience, there was nothing wrong with her saying such words. He also didn't have any intentions of advising Tan Zhenman to stay on Earth and to not take part in her whatever exam. That had nothing to do with him. He had only promised to help her pass her Three Star Exam.

Seeing that Mo Wuji remained silent, Tan Zhenman didn't talk any further. She was indeed a unique person. In less than half an hour, she had already organised all her items and had brought Mo Wuji out of the university campus.

"From Qi Shu to Jing Yang, the high-speed rail will take 6 hours while a flight will take 4 hours. How should we go?" Tan Zhenman asked the moment they left the campus. She was more eager than Mo Wuji since this was related to passing the Three Star Exam.

Mo Wuji hesitated briefly before saying, "I lost my identification..."

"Then we'll take the high-speed rail. I have a method of getting you through the checks," Before Mo Wuji could suggest a chartered car, Tan Zhenman directly interrupted him.

...

Tan Zhenman truly wasn't bluffing. In an hour, she and Mo Wuji were already sitting on the high-speed rail towards Jing Yang City.

Not only that, she even had a personal commercial box. Clearly, Tan Zhenman's family was really wealthy.

"Senior Mo, I think it's more appropriate for me to call you by senior. After all, I still need your help to pass the Three Star Exam. Now that there are at least 6 hours till we reach Jing Yang, I wonder whether Senior Mo can use this time to instruct me as to how I can pass the Three Star Exam?" The moment the train roared into action, Tan Zhenman locked the room and directly asked Mo Wuji about his promise.

Mo Wuji nodded and asked, "First, tell me what's tested in the Three Star Exam. What are the requirements?"

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Tan Zhenman stared at Mo Wuji blankly. At the next instant, her eyes were filled with anger and disappointment. Mo Wuji didn't even know what's tested in the Three Star Exam but he still assured her that he would help her pass. Her mind must have been malfunctioning. Why did she actually believe such a person?

After some time, the anger and disappointment within Tan Zhenman's eyes gradually faded. It was replaced by helplessness and acceptance.

"Ha..." Tan Zhenman sighed. She slowly said to Mo Wuji, "Just take it as I gave you a free ride. I will stop at the next station. Thereafter, you will walk your own path while I will traverse my own."

Mo Wuji knew what Tan Zhenman was thinking. He looked at Tan Zhenman and said calmly, "It's not because I'm inferior that I don't know about the Three Star Exam. Conversely, it's because the Three Star Exam is too inferior. It's inferior to the point where I didn't even care about understanding it. Now, it's because I need your help to lead the way that I chose to lower myself to learn about this exam. If not for your help to lead the way, I wouldn't care about how you choose to walk your path. Now, the only thing

I can do is for you to believe me."

As he got here, Mo Wuji turned to Tan Zhenman's bag and said, "If I'm not wrong, you have a knife in your bag. You can take your knife out and slash my arm."

"You want me to use my Tan Clan's knife to slash you?" Tan Zhenman's eyes went wide open. She even suspected that she had met with a madman. The rise of the Tan Clan was due to their tools and equipment. Some people that head towards Planet Diyuan even purchased equipment from the Tan Clan. Now, Mo Wuji actually asked her to slash him with one of the Tan Clan's knives. Didn't he know that the Tan Clan's knives were even capable of slashing through one's skull?

Chapter 838: Recovering The Spirit Storage Channel

"That's right. You didn't hear wrongly." Mo Wuji extended his arm. Inside, he was filled with helplessness. Now, he really had nothing else besides his insanely strong body. If he could use even a strand of his spiritual will, he wouldn't suggest such a thing.

Tan Zhenman looked at Mo Wuji seriously and said, "Mo Wuji, my Tan Clan rose with our knives. Even experts qualified to go to Planet Diyuang would purchase weapons from my Tan Clan. The knife in my hand, in particular, is a peak grade product of my Tan Clan. You sure you want me to slash you?"

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "That's right. Just do it. I hope that after you slash me, you will hurry and tell me about the Three Star Exam. I don't really have that much time."

To Mo Wuji, time was indeed the most precious thing. His sea of consciousness had been split apart and he definitely wouldn't be able to use his spiritual will. Now, his only hope was to forcibly open his storage ring. That way, he would have a strand of hope. Alternatively, he could forcibly try and enter his Undying World.

As for the knife, although he lost his cultivation, even low-grade immortal equipment wouldn't be able to cause an injury to his body.

"Alright." Tan Zhenman was extremely straightforward. With a quick movement of her hand, she retrieved the knife from her bag. She didn't even slow down as she slashed that knife down towards Mo Wuji's hand.

Seeing Tan Zhenman's actions, Mo Wuji could tell that this girl was experienced with battles. Otherwise, she wouldn't have such fluid movements. Clearly, she had some confidence when she decided to follow him to Jing Yang by herself.

As Mo Wuji saw the knife descend, he felt speechless. This slash was clearly a false move. From the looks of it, Tan Zhenman still believed that he was lying to her.

Indeed, the knife suddenly stopped just as it was a few centimetres away from Mo Wuji's arm.

Tan Zhenman looked at Mo Wuji in astonishment, "You're really not dodging?"

Mo Wuji looked at Tan Zhenman calmly, "My time is really limited. If you really trust me, then you should tell me what's tested in that Three Star Exam. If you don't trust me, then hurry and slash me."

"Alright!" Tan Zhenman didn't raise the knife in her hand. Instead, she pressed it down softly. With the sharpness of her Tan Clan's knife, even a light pressure should be enough to cut Mo Wuji.

If her knife cut through Mo Wuji's skin and Mo Wuji still wanted her to slash him, then she would no longer care about this madman.

Immediately, Tan Zhenman was stunned. At the start, she only used a little strength. Towards the end, she used more force. However, her knife was unable to even cut through Mo Wuji's skin.

"You cultivate the Steel Sleeve Technique?" Tan Zhenman suddenly recalled a martial art from a novel.

Mo Wuji was too lazy to answer Tan Zhenman. He directly closed his eyes and he tried to slowly communicate with his spiritual will. In merely a breath's time, that soul-stabbing pain caused Mo Wuji to give up on that crazy idea.

When Tan Zhenman saw Mo Wuji ignoring her, she lifted her knife by 1 inch then slashed down, then 2 inches...

After ten consecutive times, she was sure that Mo Wuji's arm was

truly very tough. She then decided to slash at Mo Wuji in earnest. Even so, she still subconsciously retracted her force as her knife approached Mo Wuji's arm.

Even after that slash, there wasn't even a white mark left on Mo Wuji's skin.

Tan Zhenman gritted her teeth. This time, she didn't have any intentions of holding back. She raised her knife. Almost drawing an entire arc, she forcefully sliced down towards Mo Wuji's arm.

At the most, she would send Mo Wuji to the hospital and help him reattach his arm. Thus, this knife contained her intentions of slicing Mo Wuji's entire arm off.

As this knife approached Mo Wuji's arm, Mo Wuji actually felt a hint of killing intent.

"Bang!" The knife directly rebounded off Mo Wuji's arm. The power of the rebound actually sent Tan Zhenman moving backwards, slamming against the door of the commercial box.

Tan Zhenman looked at Mo Wuji in shock. This was the first time she witnessed such a bizarre incident. Even if the federation's number one expert, Xi Li, got struck by that slash, his arm would be heavily injured, right? Now, she didn't even see a single mark on Mo Wuji's arm.

What did this mean?

Tan Zhenman's heart suddenly burned with fervour. This meant that Mo Wuji was truly someone with capabilities. If that was true, then that would mean that Mo Wuji could actually be able to guide her to pass the Three Star Exam.

"Big Brother Mo..." Tan Zhenman didn't dare to call Mo Wuji by his name, she didn't even call him senior anymore.

However, Mo Wuji didn't reply. She could see that Mo Wuji's eyes were closed and he seemed to be deep in something. His brows were continuously twitching, as though he was being tortured by a

great pain.

Could he have been injured by that slash? Tan Zhenman soon cast that idea aside. Her slash didn't even leave a mark on Mo Wuji's arm, how could it have injured Mo Wuji?

She didn't dare to interrupt Mo Wuji. Instead, she carefully kept her knife. After she kept her knife, she finally felt the intense pain around her body. That rebound just now had actually caused her muscles to ache.

"Is there anything you need help with?" A service attendant's voice sounded from the outside of the box.

Tan Zhenman hurriedly said, "No need, no need. We are busy."

The attendant heard Tan Zhenman's words, shook his head and left. The wealthy really know how to entertain themselves. To think that they would do such a thing in the commercial box of a train.

...

At this instant, Mo Wuji was completely oblivious to what Tan Zhenman was doing. That hint of killing intent exuded by Tan Zhenman actually stimulated his breath scattering channel. Currently, he was trying to link with his breath scattering channel. As long as he got communicate with the breath scattering channel, he could use it communicate with the other meridians.

Mo Wuji no longer dared to count on his sea of consciousness. Now, he could only place his hope on his spirit storage channel.

"Crack!" Mo Wuji finally communicated with his breath scattering channel. He forcefully suppressed his agitation as he got his breath scattering channel to begin its circulation.

Earth didn't have any spiritual energy but Mo Wuji's meridians were filled with elemental energy.

After forming one complete circulation, his breath scattering

channel then linked with his second meridian. After the two meridians finished a circulation, they connected with the third meridian.

Fourth, fifth...

When Mo Wuji finally communicated with all 108 meridians successfully, he opened his eyes in agitation. His injuries were heavy and he was currently unable to recover. However, this was not important. Now, he had obtained the chance to recover.

Seeing Mo Wuji sit still without moving, Tan Zhenman didn't dare to interrupt him. She seemed to feel a majestic energy circulating around Mo Wuji. This gave her a peculiar feeling. She felt like she was young again and she was looking up towards the grand space through a telescope.

The current Mo Wuji actually gave her the same impression as space; they were both majestic and unfathomable.

"Big Brother Mo..." Seeing Mo Wuji open his eyes, Tan Zhenman cried out once more.

Mo Wuji waved his hand. Thereafter, he popped an entire vase of Zhi Nature Pills in his mouth, then he threw out a pile of green crystals around himself.

In merely a few breaths time, Mo Wuji kept his green crystals. He sighed emotionally; it truly wasn't simple for him to heal his sea of consciousness.

Mo Wuji only revealed his green crystals for a short moment. However, during that short moment, Tan Zhenman actually felt like an entire century had passed. The moment she glanced at those crystals, she felt her brain clearing up significantly. In fact, that instant could be the greatest instance of clarity in her entire life.

She almost wanted to beg Mo Wuji to give her one green crystal. She would rather have it than to pass the Three Star Exam.

Mo Wuji looked at Tan Zhenman, whose eyes were now glued to him. He said, "If you are willing to trust me, then tell me what's tested in the Three Star Exam. Oh right, because I have always been learning the martial arts with my master in the depths of the mountains, I don't really have an understanding of the outside world. You can also tell me about the critical matters regarding the Age of Space."

In reality, the moment Mo Wuji managed to communicate with his spirit storage channel, he no longer needed Tan Zhenman's help. It wouldn't be a problem for his spirit storage channel to search one Jingshou Mountain.

This was why Mo Wuji's meridian cultivation was so impressive. If he was any other cultivator, he would be crippled the moment his sea of consciousness collapses. Even though Mo Wuji didn't have his sea of consciousness, he had his spirit storage channel and his elemental storage channel.

Tan Zhenman slowly regained her composure. Her eyes flashed with an indescribable glee, "I believe you, Big Brother Mo. After Earth entered the Age of Space, the 200 over countries on Earth formed the Space Navigation Federation Control Centre. Every person, organisation, or country that wishes to go to space must apply through the control centre.

After discovering that Planet Diyuan was habitable, the Spatial Navigation Federation moved to Planet Diyuan. At the same time, the talents on Earth could use the various methods offered by the federation to get to Planet Diyuan. Getting to Planet Diyuan through school is the simplest way. One would only need to pass the selection test. However, not everyone would get a chance to take part in the selection test. Only those that pass the Three Star Exam get to have the rights to participate.

It's very hard for those that aren't in schools to get to Planet Diyuan. For these people, they have to pass the challenges. During these challenges, they would fight with various kinds of beasts.

One can only enter Planet Diyuan after succeeding in three challenges. In reality, I heard that out of everyone ten thousand people that take the challenge, not more than 20 would succeed. A majority of those that fail either die or suffer heavy injuries."

Mo Wuji said, "You're saying that if I help you to pass the Three Star Exam, you would only obtain the rights to compete with others to enter Planet Diyuan? You're not guaranteed an entrance to Planet Diyuan?"

Tan Zhenman nodded, "Yes. Actually, it's already very hard to pass the Three Star Exam. Xing Da University doesn't even have ten people that pass the exams every year. I have already passed the One Star and Two Star Exams. However, I have failed the Three Star Exam three times. The Three Star Exam has a theory and a practical portion. Most people can pass the theory portion. You only need to work hard and study. However, the practical portion is hard. It composes of the endurance test, gravity test, strength test, poison resistance test, physical resistance test, senses test..."

Mo Wuji stopped Tan Zhenman from speaking. He already understood; this was a test of multiple capabilities, "I understand now. I have two options for you..."

Chapter 839: Returning To Jingshou Mountain

"What are the two options?" Tan Zhenman did not seem to be able to hold it in when she asked this question.

"The first method is for me to help you to complete three challenges in an hour... no, in less than an hour. Of course, with what I will be teaching you, it should be easy for you to pass any tests..."

Before Mo Wuji could finish speaking, Tan Zhenman said earnestly and anxiously, "Big Brother Mo, you're saying that if you help for the next hour, I will definitely be able to pass the Three Star Exam? Not only that, I can also place among the top three in the federation's selection?"

"That's right," Mo Wuji nodded, "not only that, even if you choose not to take the exam, but go for those free-for-all challenges, you will still be able to pass and enter Planet Diyu." "

Even though Mo Wuji didn't know what's the difference between the Joint Space Navigation Federation and [Earth's Space Navigation Federation](#), he couldn't be bothered to ask about it.

"Big Brother Mo, is what you're saying true? Only 20 to 30 people out of 10,000 actually pass the challenges..." Tan Zhenman was so agitated that her voice was trembling slightly. Mo Wuji said with certainty, "My words weigh more than gold."

His 108 meridians had already been fully linked. Even though his sea of consciousness hadn't recovered, his current abilities could still put him at the top of the Immortal World. If he helped Tan Zhenman and she still wasn't even able to deal with some puny animals, then he would be a fake Immortal Emperor.

"I'm willing. I choose this method." Tan Zhenman didn't hesitate to say.

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart, "You're not willing to hear my second option?"

Even though Tan Zhenman's temperament was not bad, it seems like she was still not suitable to be his disciple. She should have kept her cool and waited for him to say both his options before she made her decision, right?

The reason why he suddenly considered of accepting Tan Zhenman as a disciple was because Tan Zhenman had really helped him. If not for Tan Zhenman's slash, his breath scattering channel wouldn't have been stimulated. Consequently, his other meridians wouldn't have been stimulated. This was especially important for his spirit storage channel and his elemental storage channel.

This time, his sea of consciousness had suffered a terrible damage. Even his Star Sea Sacred Technique and his Zhi Nature Pills weren't able to do much. Thus, he could only depend on his spirit storage channel. Even though it was going to be a long and arduous process, it was only made possible due to that slash.

Moreover, Tan Zhenman was relatively kind; she did more than 10 probing slashes before she finally decided to go all out. Mo Wuji even left his legacy behind on Planet Heavenly Crow. Naturally, he intended to leave behind a part of his legacy on Earth, and that person definitely couldn't be a bloodthirsty person.

Xian Zhiyang was not bad, but Mo Wuji only needed a single glance at Xian Zhiyang to tell that his innate talent could not make it. In a place sparse in spiritual energy like Earth, lacking talent as well was simply a waste of time. He wouldn't spend his time to slowly develop a disciple with his meridian opening solution. Thus, he could only give Xian Zhiyang some riches.

Tan Zhenman's face was slightly red; she knew that she had been too agitated and had lost her calm. She asked awkwardly, "Big Brother Mo, what's this second option?"

"The second option is for you to give up on Planet Diyu and

accept me as your master. I will teach you for one month, and your results after this one month will depend on you," Mo Wuji said solemnly.

He was an Immortal Emperor. Even in a place lacking in spiritual energy like Earth, a month was more than enough to help Tan Zhenman step into the Yuan Dan Stage and walk the path of cultivation.

"Ah..." Tan Zhenman uttered. She didn't know how she should reject Mo Wuji. The first option allowed her to fulfil her wish to go to Planet Diyuan. On the other hand, the second option was for her to learn under Mo Wuji for only a month, and she even had to give up on Planet Diyuan.

Mo Wuji only needed a single glance at Tan Zhenman's expression to know what she was thinking. His heart was slightly disappointed as he said, "You only have one chance to choose. After this choice, you can no longer change it. I will not give you another chance to change."

Tan Zhenman pursed her lips, "Big Brother Mo, I choose the first option: To have the ability to pass the federation's test after one hour."

"Alright. Sit in front of me with your back facing me." Mo Wuji didn't waste any words. Since Tan Zhenman had already made her choice, he wasn't going to explain any further. Every individual's path was decided by oneself. Whether the decision was right or wrong, every individual must take the responsibility of the consequences. In Tan Zhenman's perspective, she chose the option which she found the most beneficial to her; in her right, it wasn't a wrong option.

"Yes." Tan Zhenman excitedly sat in front of Mo Wuji with her back facing him.

Mo Wuji's voice gently sounded beside her ear, "Close your eyes. Try to calm yourself down, from your body to your mind..."

Tan Zhenman followed according to Mo Wuji's instructions. Suddenly, she felt a warm sensation flowing down from the top of her head. At this moment, she felt like she had entered a hot spring. The hot spring seemed to continuously cleanse the dirt on her body.

It was truly dirt. At this instant, Tan Zhenman even felt the dirt within her body oozing out of her. She wanted to open her eyes and take a look, but her eye bags felt too heavy; she was completely unable to open her eyes.

After an unknown amount of time, her brain suddenly felt like it was being washed with ice-cold water. Her mind gradually got clearer. Countless of information was entering her brain; a complete fist art and a complete knife art appeared within her mind. Thereafter, there was an art of agility.

Just when Tan Zhenman was hoping that this feeling could carry on forever, it suddenly disappeared without a trace.

Tan Zhenman suddenly opened her eyes and she saw Mo Wuji looking at her calmly.

"Big Brother Mo, I..."

Tan Zhenman merely said half a sentence but she could feel that something was different. It felt as though her entire body was lighter. At the same time, her mind felt clearer. She suspected that if someone gave her a profound text now, she could memorise it without missing a single word.

She clearly didn't have a proper training in martial arts but she felt strong and self-confident. She was sure that even a strong martial artist wouldn't even be able to do anything to her.

Tan Zhenman subconsciously stood up, then she suddenly punched out;

"Bam!" The teacups in the box room were directly smashed into pieces by her punch.

Mo Wuji said, "I've helped you to wash your marrows and clean your channels. I've also incriminated some things within your mind. Of course, you would still need to go through several days of practice for all these to set in. Thereafter, you would be ready to take part in the exam. Remember to practise your fist art every day. Even though it can't increase your longevity, it would be able to help increase your inner energy."

Tan Zhenman didn't even respond to Mo Wuji's words. She felt that all this was so unreal. However, she could clearly feel the changes to her body.

"That's not right. Big Brother Mo, I remembered that my body seemed to secrete a lot of dirt..." Tan Zhenman finally recalled what happened to her body not long ago.

Mo Wuji pointed to an egg-sized ball of dirt in the rubbish bin and said, "Those are the impurities within your body. I helped you to expel them."

That was a simple impurity removing technique. To Mo Wuji, the marrow cleansing process was even harder. Of course, it was impossible for him to raise Tan Zhenman's potential indefinitely. After all, he only had one spirit storage channel and the recovery of his sea of consciousness depended on his spirit storage channel. Even though the Zhi Nature Pill could replenish spiritual will, he didn't have much Zhi Nature Pills left either.

Moreover, before his sea of consciousness was completely recovered, he didn't dare to casually concoct pills.

"The train has arrived at Qi Kou. Passengers heading to Qi Kou, please take note..."

An announcement came from the train's system. Mo Wuji stood up, "Go back and acclimatise yourself for a few days. Then, you should be ready to take the exam. I will get off now."

"Big Brother Mo, you don't need me to follow you to Jing Yang?"

Tan Zhenman asked hurriedly.

Mo Wuji replied, "Yes. I suddenly have a method to find that place. I no longer need you to accompany me."

With that, Mo Wuji opened the door to the box and left with the crowd.

It was only until Mo Wuji disappeared into the crowd that Tan Zhenman suddenly realised that she had countless questions that she wanted to ask Mo Wuji. By the time she anxiously left the train, Mo Wuji had already disappeared.

Tan Zhenman started to quicken her footsteps. She seemed to have a feeling like she had missed out on something.

However, just as she used strength in her footsteps, she suddenly sprang forward by several meters.

In her shock, Tan Zhenman stopped moving. Thereafter, she ignored the surprised gazes as she left the scene swiftly. She finally understood the meaning behind Mo Wuji's words; she needed some time to get used to her new power.

Now that Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel had recovered, he naturally didn't need Tan Zhenman to follow him. He could directly fly to Jing Yang and with his spirit storage channel, he could easily search through the entire Jingshou Mountain.

...

Jingshou Mountain. This wasn't an unfamiliar place; Mo Wuji had been here before.

Jingshou Mountain was near Jing Yang City, and it could be considered the tallest mountain within Jing Yang. Back when Mo Wuji first came here, he felt the majesty of Jingshou Mountain. With Jing Yang River nearby, Jingshou Mountain had an additional sense of loftiness.

Even though Jingshou Mountain was near the river, this place

didn't develop into a tourist site. This was because Jingshou Mountain didn't have any other special characteristics besides its height.

Today, Mo Wuji paid another visit to Jingshou Mountain. Now, Jingshou Mountain had turned bare and was littered with grey rock and sand. Jing Yang River seemed to have dried up a long time ago; now, its riverbed was filled with all sorts of rubbish.

Mo Wuji stood at the peak of Jingshou Mountain. He remained silent without speaking. If Wen Xiaoqi knew that the Jing Yang River below Jingshou Mountain would become a trash dump, she definitely wouldn't have chosen this place to be his grave.

After a simple sigh, Mo Wuji sent his spiritual will out.

Jingshou Mountain wasn't small. But with Mo Wuji's cultivation, he didn't need a long time to penetrate into every bit of Jingshou Mountain.

In merely ten minutes, Mo Wuji landed on the side of the mountain next to Jing Yang River. He opened his hand and grabbed a button from the ground.

Even though he was in his second life, Mo Wuji could still feel that this was the button from the clothes that he was wearing when he was on Earth. This should be the place that Wen Xiaoqi chose to be his grave.

The second one is referring to the control centre established by the 200 over countries.

Chapter 840: Examination

Besides this button, there was no other of his belongings. Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel's spiritual will scanned the surroundings once more; in a short time, he understood what was going on.

This place had been excavated, and it was excavated more than once. He clenched his fists tightly, killing intent revolved around him.

If he knew who was the one that excavated this place, it didn't matter who that person was; it didn't matter if that person was an ordinary person, he would not hesitate to reduce that person to ashes.

He got a second chance at life, so his corpse wasn't that important. However, Wen Xiaoqi's corpse was also in the area. Now that this place had been excavated like this, where on Earth could he find Wen Xiaoqi's corpse?

After a long time, the gloominess in his heart gradually receded. Mo Wuji decided that he would first find a place to recover his cultivation. Regardless whether Wen Xiaoqi's corpse was still in Jingshou Mountain, he would still find Wen Xiaoqi's relatives.

An hour later, Mo Wuji sold some jade stools at a jade equipment shop. Thereafter, he rented a remote room in Jing Yang City and started to recover his sea of consciousness.

He didn't know how long this seclusion would last; thus, he had no means of staying at a hotel.

...

Qi Shu City was the provincial capital of Kai Nam Province. However, it wasn't very famous within the country. And when compared to the entire world, Qi Shu City could only be considered a small city. There were even many people that had never heard of

it. But because the Joint Space Navigation Federation was recruiting three graduating students here, the inconspicuous Qi Shu City had suddenly brimmed with activity.

Countless people streamed towards Qi Shu City. They all had the same goal: To obtain one of the three places to Planet Diyuan.

The public announcement by the Joint Space Navigation Federation was very clear, that was only students from Kai Nam Province could take part in the examinations. However, the ones truly taking part in the examination wasn't limited to native students from Kai Nam Province; there were even foreign students as well.

Since the federation made the announcement, the busiest people weren't from the federation itself. Instead, they were from the various universities in Kai Nam Province. This was because countless students were trying to use their connections to enrol in the various universities in Kai Nam Province.

Everyone was clear that when compared to going through the three challenges, passing the federation's test as a student was less dangerous and had higher rates of success.

Qi Shu City's Observatory Plaza. Not only was this one of the biggest public plazas in Qi Shu City, it was also where the examinations were being held. Thereafter, the Joint Space Navigation Federation's selection was also going to be conducted in the same plaza.

Because the Joint Space Navigation Federation was soon going to accept three students from Kai Nam Province, there were many students coming here to take part in the Three Star Exam.

Currently, Tan Zhenman was sitting calmly in the hall. She had already reported her name but because there were too many people, she had to sit here and wait.

Don't simply look at how her Tan Clan was a relatively powerful

clan. In this sort of examination site, the Tan Clan also wouldn't have the qualifications to make use their relations. This was even more so for a female of the Tan Clan; if the Tan Clan had some relations that they could tap on, they would reserve it for a male descendant.

There were many students waiting in the hall. They were all engaged in their own discussions about the topics tested in the Three Star Exam. At the same time, they were discussing the various little tricks and tips they could employ during the different tests.

Tan Zhenman didn't engage in such discussions. She had come to take part in this examination by herself; she didn't even tell any of her classmates.

After a month of training, Tan Zhenman's heart was especially clear that what Mo Wuji had taught her was extremely dumbfounding. No, it shouldn't be 'taught her' but 'gave her'. She merely spent one month to adapt to her new abilities and knowledge.

If it was the previous her, she definitely wouldn't believe that she could jump over this 8m-tall wall in front of her. There was no need to talk about 8m; even if it was 4m or 5m, she still wouldn't be able to get over it with her full effort. Moreover, that was even after she had trained hard for the Three Star Exam. But now, this 8m-tall wall was nothing. She only needed to jump up with her feet; she didn't even need to use her hands.

She was very clear that if she had another few months to train, there was no need to talk about 8 meters, even if it was something taller, she would still be able to get over it. The Three Star Exam was exactly as Mo Wuji had told her - it really wasn't anything much. She had 100% certainty that she was able to pass it.

When Mo Wuji left, Tan Zhenman was wondering why she felt like she had lost something. Now, she could faintly feel that she

had lost the greatest opportunity in her life.

What she gained was something beyond her wildest dreams. Tan Zhenman knew that if she became Mo Wuji's disciple, these gains would only be a fraction of what she could get. Now, she was sure that Mo Wuji was definitely an heir to a powerful martial artist; he was definitely a man of substance.

The only thing she couldn't understand was why she had to stay on Earth if she wanted to be Mo Wuji's disciple.

"This junior, are you also here to take part in the Three Star Exam?" A robust-looking youth walked to Tan Zhenman and sat down beside her. He invited himself to a conversation.

"Yes." Tan Zhenman answered indifferently.

This robust youth did not seem to mind Tan Zhenman's indifference. Instead, he grinned and extended his hand, "Let me introduce myself, my name is Gong Xuefeng, I'm from Ping Hai's Gong Clan and I'm a student of Hai Tong Aviation University. Now, I have transferred to Xing Wu University and I'm also here to take part in the Three Star Exam."

Tan Zhenman didn't extend her hand. She only nodded and said, "Hello. Tan Zhenman. Also from Xing Wu."

If it was one month ago, she would definitely have stood up and introduced herself to this Gong Clan's Gong Xuefeng. In terms of clan history, her Tan Clan wasn't even a tiny dot in front of the Gong Clan.

But today's Tan Zhenman knew that even if the entire Gong Clan was in front of her, they would still be far inferior to that mysterious Big Brother Mo.

Unfortunately, she didn't know where Mo Wuji came from. Half a month ago, she wanted to ask Xian Zhiyang about it. However, Xian Zhiyang had actually quit school and had disappeared. Tan Zhenman suspected that Xian Zhiyang really listened to Mo Wuji's

words to give up on Planet Diyuan and purchase land on Earth.

Currently, all the wealthy people on Earth wanted to go to Planet Diyuan. Land was the least valuable thing left on Earth.

When Gong Xuefeng saw that Tan Zhenman still dismissed him even after he stated his background, he was slightly infuriated. This had never happened before. Just as he was about to continue speaking, his name was announced. Following which, he heard Tan Zhenman's name. He was actually in the same examination batch as Tan Zhenman.

Tan Zhenman took in a deep breath and stood up. Then, she walked towards the Three Star Exam's physical examination site.

Although she was sure that she would be able to pass the Three Star Exam, she was still feeling slightly nervous. After all, any student that could pass the Three Star Exam was an incredible existence. There was no need to talk about how they would be respected in their schools; even their clans would focus resources on them.

Even if they weren't able to go to Planet Diyuan, anyone that passed the Three Star Exam would have a high status on Earth; it was a status that an ordinary person could never hope of comparing to.

The first event of the Three Star Exam's physical examination was the Gravity Test. The Gravity Test was different from the Endurance Test; the Endurance Test was still separated into minor tests such as Heat Endurance, Cold Endurance, etc. There was only one test in the Gravity Test, that was to cross nine gravity steps.

The gravitational force on these nine steps increased gradually. Ordinary people that have never trained in their lives definitely wouldn't be able to withstand these nine gravity steps. By the time they reached the final two steps, they wouldn't even be able to lift their thighs. Bones fracturing due to the pressure was a common sight. Some wealthier clans would purchase the body tempering

solution from the Xia Clan. After using the solution to temper their bodies, they would attempt the Gravity Test.

However, most people were like Tan Zhenman, they could only go through this test with their own innate talents.

Tan Zhenman was sure that if she hadn't met Mo Wuji, she would never pass this Gravity Test in her entire life. If she couldn't even pass the Gravity Test, then there was no need to even mention the other tests.

As she stood in front of the nine gravity steps, Tan Zhenman actually calmed down. She lifted her feet and placed it on the first gravity step. The pressure, that she used to be unable to endure, actually didn't seem to affect her at all. She subconsciously turned to see the people falling off the steps around her; her heart was increasingly filled with gratitude towards Mo Wuji.

Even though this physical examination wasn't life-threatening like the Three Challenges, injuries were still a common sight.

The second step, third step...

Tan Zhenman casually climbed up the nine steps and easily passed the Gravity Test.

Just as Tan Zhenman passed the Gravity Test, an automatic announcement sounded, "Examinee Tan Zhenman has passed the Gravity Test. Please head down to the next test room for your Endurance Test."

In the Examination Score Calculation Office, a man and a woman were engaged in a conversation. It was unknown what they were talking about but the two of them seemed to be increasingly absorbed in it. In reality, for such an examination, the Examination Score Calculation Office was merely there to handle minor inquiries. Once an examinee enters the test rooms, the tests would run automatically. Even the points were automatically allocated by the system; no one could externally change the scores.

The two of them heard the announcement regarding Tan Zhenman passing the Gravity Test but they didn't pay much heed to it. After all, the Gravity Test was only the first test.

However, on the huge display screen behind them, a row of words appeared: Tan Zhenman, Three Star Exam Gravity Test Score - 100.

It was one thing to pass the Gravity Test, but another to score 100 points. It's rumoured that since the inception of the Three Star Exam Gravity Test, less than 10 people in the entire Earth attained full marks of 100 points. Planey Diyuang's number one expert, Xi Li, was one of the few that scored 100 points.

If the two of them saw the score, perhaps they would have been stupefied. Then, they would run off in a fluster to inform their higher-ups.

This was the first time Tan Zhenman came to the Endurance Test Room. She had attempted the Three Star Exam several times before but she had always been eliminated in the very first round.

The moment she entered the room, Tan Zhenman saw an orange flame. In front of the orange flame, there was a line of words: Walk into the fire. The temperature of this fire wasn't exceptionally high. Moreover, if the examinee faints or suffers heavy injuries while within the fire, the fire would be immediately extinguished and help would be sent over.

Tan Zhenman walked into the fire. She only felt some slight heat. Ten minutes later, she got past the fire and walked into an icy-cold pool.

Chapter 841: Huge Stir

Tan Zhenman walked out of the Three Star Exam's building; a feeling of emptiness appeared in her heart. One month ago, passing the Three Star Exam was her greatest dream. But now, after passing the Three Star Exam, she discovered that she had lost the goal that she was fighting for.

She once heard that the person who passed the Three Star Exam in the shortest time was Senior Xi Li; he only needed one day. This was because rest was allowed after every test. On the other hand, Tan Zhenman didn't even use two hours. Moreover, this was even when some tests required her to spend a fixed amount of time during the test. Otherwise, her time would have been shorter.

At this instant, participating in the Joint Space Navigation Federation's selection wasn't important to her anymore. With her current abilities, she could easily go use the 'challenge' method to get to Planet Diyuan. There was completely no need for her to fight with others for those three placings.

Tan Zhenman lowered her head to look at the Star Grade Watch on her wrist. Previously, there were only two stars on the watch. Now that she had passed the Three Star Exam, there was an additional star on the watch. This watch was a symbol of her status. Even if she didn't go to Planet Diyuan and stayed on Earth, she would still be respected everywhere she goes.

Moreover, the three stars on her watch were gold. Only students that got full marks for the Three Star Exam would obtain gold stars.

According to Tan Zhenman's understanding, Senior Xi Li was the only other person with three golden stars.

Senior Xi Li? Tan Zhenman smiled with self-contempt. This senior probably wouldn't even be able to withstand a slap from Mo Wuji.

A feeling of regret rose in Tan Zhenman's heart. She had made the wrong choice.

As she looked at the bustling Observatory Plaza ahead of her, Tan Zhenman suddenly clenched her fist. She decided to give up on this struggle for those three places. With her abilities, she could go to Planet Diyuán at any time she wanted. Perhaps, what was most important to her now was to find that Big Brother Mo Wuji.

Even though she knew that Mo Wuji said that he would only give her one chance, she still wanted to try her luck.

...

The Three Star Exam Score Calculation Office. That man and woman finally concluded their conversation. When that woman stood up, her eyes suddenly went wide. She stared straight at the huge display screen behind the man.

"Wanfei, are you alright?" The man was shocked by the expression in the woman's eyes. He also stood up anxiously.

The woman called Wanfei pointed at the display screen behind the man. Her voice was stammering as she said, "Ju Shangqi, you, you, look..."

Ju Shangqi suddenly turned. His mouth went agape. After some time, he stuttered, "Full marks in all the tests. Three Golden Stars. A time of 1 hour and 49 minutes. This, this..."

"Hurry and report to the higher-ups. That person would definitely have left by now. We're screwed..." Wanfei finally reacted; her voice was trembling.

"Right, right..." In a fluster, Ju Shangqi grabbed a telephone. Then, he pressed the red button on it.

...

Nan Ji.

When the Age of Space came, this used to be where the

headquarters for the Joint Space Navigation Federation was located. After Planet Diyuan was discovered, the headquarters was relocated to Planet Diyuan. This place then became the biggest Joint Space Navigation Federation Branch on Earth.

At this instant, within the Nan Ji Joint Space Navigation Building, more than a hundred people were in an important meeting. The purpose of the meeting was to discuss how the Joint Space Navigation Federation was going to accept 200 talented students and nurture them to enter Planet Diyuan.

The one at the head of this meeting was the Joint Space Navigation Federation's Chief Deacon, Ka Sanuo.

"Deacon Ka Sanuo, the condition on Planet Diyuan is getting worse and worse. I feel that accepting 200 people is far too inadequate." The person speaking was a German. He was a committee member of the Joint Space Navigation Federation. His name was Woolf.

The number of placings the Chinese had in the Joint Space Navigation Federation Committee was getting higher. Even the current Chief of the Space Navigation Federation, Wei Yiyu, was a Chinese. Even though Chinese hadn't eliminated the use of English, it had become one of the two major languages of Earth.

After Woolf finished speaking, another committee member stood up and said, "Deacon Ka Sanuo, I believe that Committee Member Woolf's words are very reasonable. The costs of sending people from Earth to Planet Diyuan is indeed very high. However, I feel that at this stage, nurturing talent is the most important thing we should do. 200 people are truly too little."

After these two, a few other people also stood up and expressed their agreement. Basically, they felt that 200 people were too little and that they should send more people to Planet Diyuan.

Ka Sanuo's was thin and tall, and his eyebags were very heavy. When some people came forward to suggest alternative opinions,

he didn't interrupt. Instead, he waited for everyone to finish speaking before he said slowly, "With the resources on Planet Diyuan and with our current abilities, we can only nurture 200 people. That is the maximum. Even an expert like Xi Li doesn't have the ability to protect himself when he arrived at Planet Diyuan. Selecting more people that do not have the talent is useless; you would only be sending them to their deaths. Even among these 200 people, if 20 of them could survive after one year, it could already be considered a miracle."

There were some matters that some of these committee members weren't clear of. However, he, Ka Sanuo, was extremely clear about them.

When Planet Diyuan was first discovered, Earth used their advanced technology to occupy a huge plot of land on Planet Diyuan. The air on Planet Diyuan was very clean and it was rich in ores and minerals. This caused all the rich and powerful people on Earth to head towards Planet Diyuan.

Following which, their territory on Planet Diyuan expanded. At the same time, more and more people headed towards Planet Diyuan. That's when various problems started to appear. One of these problems was the appearance of savage beasts; these beasts started to devour the human beings that were living on Planet Diyuan.

These beasts had staggering physical resistance and strong healing factors. Weapons of smaller calibres were completely useless against these beasts. Only huge guns were able to kill them. However, these huge guns were generally very heavy; a single person wouldn't be able to carry one on him. As for tanks, they couldn't even be operated on the densely forested Planet Diyuan. Moreover, there were beasts that were ten times larger than an elephant. These beasts only needed a single foot to crush multiple tanks into pieces.

After multiple battles with the savage beasts, the human beings

realised that cold weapons were more effective against these savage beasts. These cold weapons would deal more damage to the beasts, and at the same time, the injuries formed by the cold weapons take longer for the beasts to heal.

Recently, some scientists discovered that the beasts didn't seem to fear fire. It was even possible for the essence within the fire to become the nutrition of these beasts. Some beasts could even absorb the explosive power of a bullet and convert it into their own energy. Because the scientists on Earth didn't know anything about physique tempering, they couldn't understand why these beasts could absorb the power of bullets.

If the bullets didn't kill the beast, that beast would get stronger. As for the residual effects of the bullets in the beasts' bodies, the beasts were too stupid to consider them. They would simply fight to their deaths.

The beasts that could be killed by bullets were basically the weaker ones. This was why the Federation's tests didn't place much emphasis on guns.

Planet Diyuan was a place the human beings wanted to relocate to. Naturally, human beings didn't dare to casually use nuclear weapons. If nuclear weapons were used to frequently, then Planet Diyuan might no longer be habitable.

Besides all this, there was another secret in Planet Diyuan. That was the meat and innards of these beasts contain some mystical power. Human beings that consume these meats would see an increase in their strength and their physical resistance. The premise was that these beasts had to be killed using cold weapons. If the beasts were killed using heat-type weapons, the quality of the meat would change. Even though there were still some effects, these effects weren't even a tenth of when the beasts were killed using cold weapons.

As more people got killed by the savage beasts, human beings

were forced into a small corner. Many of the wealthy people that went towards Planet Diyuan started to regret their decisions. It was just that the Federation had a tight seal over this information; they didn't allow any sort of panic to spread to Earth.

After Ka Sanuo said those words, the meeting room went silent. Even though the Federation tried to keep the information sealed, many of the people here could already faintly guess that the situation on Planet Diyuan wasn't good. Woolf sighed and didn't speak any further; his knowledge was slightly higher than most of the others here.

Right at this moment, a switchboard operator hurriedly came to Ka Sanuo's side and whispered, "This is an important call."

"Hurry." Ka Sanuo anxiously accepted the call. His heart was beating rapidly; he thought about the defensive line on Planet Diyuan.

They had gone through many difficulties to find Planet Diyuan. Almost half of Earth's talented scientists and other sorts of talents were on Planet Diyuan. Because there were far too many strong beasts on Planet Diyuan, they spent a large number of resources to build a defence line. If this defence line was torn apart by the savage beasts, then those people on Planet Diyuan would have lost all hope.

The phone call was connected. When Ka Sanuo heard that this wasn't regarding Planet Diyuan, he heaved a sigh of relief. Thereafter, he got angry. This was an important meeting, why was such a call allowed in?

Before Ka Sanuo could express his rage, he cried out excitedly, "You said that you found an examinee passed the Three Star Exam in less than 2 hours and even got full marks in all the tests? Ok, ok, immediately find that person. I will immediately head over to Qi Shu City..."

Even when Ka Sanuo put down the phone, he was still very

excited. The pillar of support in Planet Diyuan was experts. The number one expert, Xi Li, had said it before: To suppress the beasts on Planet Diyuan, the only way is to find more experts. Perhaps only one absolute expert was needed to suppress all the beasts here.

This was also why the Chinese had such a high standing. It was because most of the experts were from China. At the same time, this was also why the Federation wanted to recruit talented students to Planet Diyuan; they wanted to nurture experts.

...

"What?" At the same time, Xia You suddenly stood up. His eyes were red as he stared at the middle-aged man in front of him. He spoke, one word at a time, "You are saying, someone passed the Three Star Exam with full marks? And that person did it within 2 hours?"

"Yes, it's definitely true. According to what I know, the Space Navigation Federation's Ka Sanuo is already heading to Qi Shu City."

Xia You clenched his fists tightly. He did not hesitate to say, "Make use of all of the Xia Clan's power. We need to find that person as soon as possible. We must snatch that person before Ka Sanuo does."

Chapter 842: Where Should I Go

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. In the past month, he had been carefully using his spirit storage channel and continuously consuming Zhi Nature Pills which gradually started the healing process for the large crack in his sea of consciousness.

Due to that strike, the violet energy lake in Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness had been split open. At this moment, not only was the violet energy lake completely devoid of any violet energy, it was dry to the point of cracking.

However, Mo Wuji was not worried. Anything new would be difficult at the beginning, but as long as you start on it, things would get progressively easier. If he finished repairing his sea of consciousness, the violet energy lake would also be filled up once again.

Indeed, his guess was spot on. Once his sea of consciousness began healing, the speed of restoration became faster over time. Towards the end, on top of his spirit storage channel, even his Star Sea Sacred Technique and Zhi Nature Pills kicked into effect.

Days passed, and the pain from his sea of consciousness disappeared suddenly. He felt as though a seed had just sprouted in his head, and a completely new feeling overwhelmed him.

Out of excitement, Mo Wuji jumped up. His sea of consciousness had actually turned into a sort of realm.

A sea of consciousness could be easily invaded by expert's souls because it was just a sort of consolidation of a cultivator's spiritual will and dao. Under normal circumstances, one's sea of consciousness would be rather difficult to break into, but once the other person's cultivation level was much higher than yours, it was a completely different story.

But this was different after a realm was formed. Any expert that

wanted to gain access to your sea of consciousness would have to pass through the realm first. No matter how strong a soul and primordial spirit were, they were just a form of willpower. Other than for a few special cases, most realms with some defences were impossible to invade.

This meant that as long as his sea of consciousness could become totally consolidated, no one would be able to possess him in the future unless he allowed their primordial spirit to enter his sea of consciousness.

As long as he remained sane, Mo Wuji would never allow other people's primordial spirit to enter his sea of consciousness.

As his sea of consciousness' realm took shape, his sea of consciousness gradually healed, and violet energy started to return to the violet energy lake.

Everything inside the sea of consciousness became clear. Previously, Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness exceeded that of an Immortal Emperor, but now, not only was it larger than before by many times, it had become much more solid.

Soon, Mo Wuji's attention was brought to a large talisman that was left in a corner of his sea of consciousness. The Kun Wu Sword formed layers of sword qi around it, which had a suppressive effect. That talisman was too familiar to Mo Wuji: it was the Sage Dao Talisman of the Talisman Race.

So the Kun Wu Sword had indeed suppressed the Sage Dao Talisman. Since the talisman was already inside his sea of consciousness, it could forget about ever leaving.

Mo Wuji formed tens of array flags without hesitation and dragged the Sage Dao Talisman straight into his Undying World after locking onto it. Inside the Undying World, no matter how impressive the Sage Dao Talisman was, it wouldn't be able to escape. The Undying World was his territory, and once he was free, this Sage Dao Talisman would definitely be refined by him.

The Sage Dao Talisman was obtained after striking a deal with Fu Xiuhan and putting his life at risk, hence even if the Talisman Race were to demand it, he wouldn't give it u.

As soon as the Sage Dao Talisman was suppressed inside the Undying World, the Kun Wu Sword let out a distinct buzz before landing in Mo Wuji's hands.

"Thank you. This time, you've saved me and helped me to suppress the Sage Dao Talisman. It's not your fault that my sea of consciousness got broken. The main problem is my lack of strength." Mo Wuji said appreciatively towards the Kun Wu Sword.

He knew that although this sword did not have an equipment spirit, it would have some sort of subconscious mind. Since the Kun Wu Sword helped him this much after he only refined the first layer of its seals, it obviously made up its mind to follow him.

Originally, Mo Wuji intended to give the Kun Wu Sword away as he did not cultivate the Sword Dao, but at this moment, he discarded that idea.

After putting away the Kun Wu Sword, Mo Wuji began investigating why his sea of consciousness started forming a realm. Within moments, he understood the reason behind it.

It had to do with his world channel. Back when his world channel consolidated his Undying World, although it continued to undergo minor circulation with his 108 meridians, its main role was to stabilise and grow the Undying World.

During the circulation process, the world channel actually integrated part of the dao aura into his sea of consciousness. It seemed like after his sea of consciousness broke, the world channel also took the initiative of improving on its defensive capabilities, forming a realm for his sea of consciousness.

As expected, without destruction, there would not be any

construction. If he didn't split his sea of consciousness open with the Kun Wu Sword, the world channel might not have helped to form a realm for it.

Mo Wuji knew that once his cultivation level was high enough, and his understanding towards the dao was deep enough, these things would happen too. However, for it to happen now, it had a completely different meaning.

Now he still had a low cultivation level, so doing these things was like sending him coal on a snowy day. In the future when his cultivation level grew higher, it would only be icing on the cake.

At this point, even without him going into closed doors cultivations, the Star Sea Sacred Technique, spirit storage channel, and world channel would continuously repair his sea of consciousness.

It was finally time to search for Xiaoqi's family. Once he found them, his next move would be to go to the Xia family to look for Xia Ruoyin. If Xia Ruoyin was dead, he would still take back what rightfully belonged to him. Finally, when he was ready to leave, he would help to restore the environment of Earth and set up a Grade 9 immortal defensive array before going away.

As for Planet Diyuan, he had zero interest in going over there.

...

Chang Luo City, this was Mo Wuji's birthplace, and also where he got acquainted with Wen Xiaoqi.

However, the thought of visiting the Mo family never crossed his mind. There were no longer any feelings for them left in him. The Mo family was considered to be a decent clan which gained their riches through salvaging items from the sea. Mo Fan was the main member of the Mo family involved in these operations, and rumors had it that he once salvaged a treasure worth 110 million from the ocean.

But for someone like Mo Fan that made such immense contributions, he could only live an ordinary life, collecting a month salary from the company. On top of that, he had an ordinary appearance, kept to himself, and couldn't even find a wife in the end. Back then, Mo Wuji was picked up by Mo Fan by chance, and eventually, they relied on each other heavily.

Finally, during one of the salvage trips, Mo Fan never returned, which meant that no one really cared for Mo Wuji anymore. At that point in time, he was only 11.

As Mo Wuji had become mature at that young age, he was able to live on his own despite being 11. The inheritance Mo Fan left behind was also sufficient for him to complete his university studies.

After graduation, Mo Wuji even went back to search the area in the sea that Mo Fan had disappeared in, but nothing came out of it.

Based on subsequent investigations, Mo Wuji found out that the Mo family had treated Mo Fan as a piece of salvage equipment as he was part of a very distant branch of the family. Moreover, Mo Fan was a little too honest and old-fashioned. If it were anyone else, they would be able to get a share of at least a million after salvaging a treasure worth over 100 million, but Mo Fan only took a few thousand dollars as a reward.

On the other hand, Wen Xiaoqi was a classmate of Mo Wuji from back when he studied in Chang Luo First Middle School.

...

Even though decades had passed, Chang Luo First Middle School was still around, albeit looking more run down than before. The only thing missing was that familiar figure on the school grounds.

Mo Wuji stood at the gate of Chang Luo First Middle School, gazing at the numerous students wearing the school uniform streaming in and out, and an unspeakable feeling began moving

within him.

He was once just like this together with Wen Xiaoqi. Every day, they would go home together after school, and meet at the same location, at the same time, before heading to school. Eventually, both of them were admitted to Jin Nan University, which was the present day Jing Yang Star School. It was at Jing Yang Star School that Xia Ruoyin overshadowed Wen Xiaoqi.

Why didn't he choose to get together with Wen Xiaoqi in the end? Instead he choose Xia Ruoyin? Mo Wuji suddenly thought of a woman named Yue Lingshan from a novel. She didn't choose to be together with her senior brother but went with the person that wanted to kill her instead.

Could love not blossom if both parties knew each other too well?

Mo Wuji's eyes began to redden. He knew that this was not the real reason. It was because he simply did not know how to love another person. More importantly, it was because he had slept with Xia Ruoyin once.

If it were still the Mo Wuji from decades ago, he would still think that he had forced himself onto Xia Ruoyin out of a drunken stupor.

But the Mo Wuji now knew that it was definitely not the case. Since young, he had developed an independent and mature mindset, and after that many years of a close relationship with Wen Xiaoqi, he never did anything out of line. How could he have bedded Xia Ruoyin within half a year of entering university?

No matter what the reason was, the fact remained that he slept with her, so he couldn't just abandon her. Hence, from that moment on, he started drifting apart from Wen Xiaoqi.

Although he had intentionally distanced himself from Wen Xiaoqi, she did not complain at all, continuing her trips to his dorm, and silently tidied up his room and helped him with little

errands. As long as she caught wind of any issues, she would secretly help him settle them.

In those days Mo Wuji was just like an ostrich - with his head in the sand, pretending that he didn't know what was going on, and devoting all of his energy and time on researching solutions.

Only now did he realise that Xia Ruoyin had followed him just for his knowledge and talent for medicine. If he hadn't published multiple revolutionary medical papers in high school, if he didn't create a solution that could increase one's vitality, if he didn't go to university and receive the invitation of the greatest medical research institute in the world...

Without all that, would Xia Ruoyin have known who he was? Would Xia Ruoyin have used drugs to trick him into bed? Xia Ruoyin dared to do all that and even knew what his personality was like. She knew that as long as she slept with him, he wouldn't shirk the responsibility.

What a devious woman. Mo Wuji took in a deep breath of cold air as he thought of this.

"Your surname is Mo?" A slightly raspy voice appeared beside Mo Wuji. When he lifted up his head, a lady not older than 30 came into sight.

This gave Mo Wuji a shock. The lady actually had a few similarities with him. On top of that, he could feel a sort of relation by blood.

Chapter 843: Foolish Woman

As he thought about bloodlines, Mo Wuji's heart couldn't calm down anymore.

His reborn self looked very similar to his original self, and after cultivation, his appearance changed to become even more alike to him in his previous life.

This woman could recognise him and was connected to him by blood. Could she be a relative of his? That wasn't very possible. Even if the other party was one of his relatives, it shouldn't provoke such a strong blood connection within him. At most, it would be a brief feeling.

Suddenly, Mo Wuji thought of one possibility. Back in the day he had slept with Xia Ruoyin once, could it be...

As he thought of this, his hands began to shiver. If this woman was Xia Ruoyin's descendent, how would he deal with her?

"May I ask if your surname is Mo?" The lady realised that Mo Wuji's reaction was a little off, so she prompted him with another question.

Only then did Mo Wuji respond. It's impossible. She couldn't be Xia Ruoyin's descendant, because someone like Xia Ruoyin would definitely reveal such information to make him more loyal to her.

Moreover, Xia Ruoyin was by his side almost everyday, and even when he drank tea, the tea was warm, all because she stuck by him and took proper care of him while he dove into his research. So how could he not know if she was pregnant?

Sighing, Mo Wuji spoke softly, "That's right, my surname is Mo. You look rather similar to me, may I ask who are your parents?"

Just as the lady was about to speak, her expression changed. After turning around, she pulled Mo Wuji along as she walked away, "Let's leave first, we'll talk about this later."

"Qingche, who is he?" Although the lady was the one pulling Mo Wuji, a tall, well built man still blocked them.

The woman named Qingche replied with a grunt, "This is my cousin. I have something on now, get out of my way."

After giving Mo Wuji a glance, the man did not rebut what Qingche said since Mo Wuji indeed looked rather similar to Qingche.

"Qingche, there's only a few days left, have you not come to a decision yet?" The man asked again.

Biting on his lips, Qingche responded, "Tomorrow, I'll give you an answer tomorrow."

"Good, I'll find you in school tomorrow. Don't forget what you just said." After he finished speaking, the man scanned past Mo Wuji with a cold gaze before turning around and leaving.

All this while Mo Wuji remained quiet. Even till now he did not know what kind of relation he had with this woman named Qingche. But he didn't believe that that man stopped her because he was interested in her.

Although Qingche had a refreshing look, with well proportioned features, but yet wasn't really an extremely beautiful woman. On the other hand, that tall man was very handsome and exuded a sort of noble aura. Qingche, however, obviously had a humble background. Even her clothes were kind of worn out.

As expected, Qingche did not live in a very good house. It was a room not more than 30 square meters on the bottom floor of an old building. Other than a pile of books, there were only a few old cupboards in it.

After entering the room, Qingche poured a cup of water for Mo Wuji, and asked while sitting opposite him, "Is your grandpa Mo Wuji?"

Once he heard her ask whether his grandpa was Mo Wuji, he

knew that he had a real connection with Qingche. It wouldn't be some branch of his uncles or aunts, otherwise she wouldn't know the name "Mo Wuji".

Sadness welled up in Mo Wuji's heart. The only woman that he had sexual relations with was Xia Ruoyin, and since Qingche asked if his grandpa was Mo Wuji, this meant that she was definitely Xia Ruoyin's descendent, and Xia Ruoyin gave birth to a child without telling him.

Xia Ruoyin was unforgivable in his eyes, but this child was totally innocent.

"My name is Mo Qingche. My grandfather was also Mo Wuji." Seeing a glint of sadness appear in Mo Wuji's eyes, Qingche heaved a sigh of relief and explained.

Upon hearing this, Mo Wuji tried his best to soothe his own emotions while he asked, "What are your parents' names? What is your grandma's name?"

Since Mo Qingche had said that her grandpa was Mo Wuji, she was definitely his descendant. Worldly affairs were just as such. Today, he looked even younger than Mo Qingche, but he was her grandpa.

"Then what's the name of your grandma?" Mo Wuji knew that her grandma was Xia Ruoyin, however he couldn't resist asking this question.

"My grandma is called Wen Xiaoqi..."

"Crack!" Even though Mo Wuji was an Immortal Emperor, his hands couldn't help but quiver, knocking over the cup of water on the table.

"It's impossible, completely impossible, your grandma can't be Wen Xiaoqi." Mo Wuji stood up in disbelief. The two of them might have been in love, but there was never anything that went beyond their boundaries.

Mo Qingche was not affected by Mo Wuji's actions, and she spoke calmly, "I should refer to you as cousin right. It seems like grandpa told you everything, so you must think that my grandma is that b*tch named Xia Ruoyin."

This sentence cooled Mo Wuji off. He knew that things couldn't be so simple. However, he did not tell her straight up that he was Mo Wuji, instead, he sat down and probed further, "Qingche, tell me everything. No matter what it is, I'll take responsibility."

Yet, she shook her head lightly. Mo Wuji appeared so downtrodden, so how could he take any responsibility for her?

"For us to have met today, it must be because grandma is looking over me from heaven. I brought you here today because there's something very important I have to pass to you." Mo Qingche warmly explained.

"Explain why your grandma is Wen Xiaoqi first, passing anything to me can wait." Mo Wuji cut her off.

Nodding her head, she spoke, "Even if you didn't bring this up, I would have told you anyway. Actually this was recorded in grandma's diary, and that diary was given to me by my grandma, so how could I not know?"

"Your grandma is still around?" Mo Wuji stood up again.

Sadly, Mo Qingche replied, "How am I supposed to hand over the item from the Mo family if you're so wishy washy? Eh, something's not right..."

When she reached this point in her sentence, she seemed to recall something and stood up to inspect Mo Wuji from head to toe. A full minute later, she muttered in a confused manner, "Grandma said that grandpa was killed by that b*tch, Xia Ruoyin, so how could you appear here..."

At this moment, Mo Qingche slammed her hand on the table, "I understand now. Men are indeed nothing good. Grandpa must

have had a third woman secretly behind Xia Ruoyin and grandma's back. This is because Xia Ruoyin was still a virgin after killing grandpa, so you are definitely not her grandson. But that's not right, how could it be such a coincidence. The Xia family just found me and wants to take something that belongs to me, while you simply just appeared. Could it be that grandma was deceived, and you are really Xia Ruoyin's grandson..."

When Mo Wuji heard the second half of Mo Qingche's statement, he felt a little guilty. He really had Cen Shuyin, but as he listened to her last couple of sentences, everything began to fall apart, and he asked with an ugly look on his face, "You said that people from the Xia family came looking for you?"

"You're not Xia Ruoyin's grandson? If you are, then take it that I never said anything at all and please leave." Mo Qingche said without hesitation.

In response, Mo Wuji calmly refuted, "I have nothing to do with Xia Ruoyin. Even if there is, it's only hate towards her."

This statement made Mo Qingche stare at Mo Wuji for a good period of time, and after ascertaining that he was not lying, she nodded her head, "I believe you, a member of the Xia family would not be as down and out. Xia Ruoyin killed our grandpa, Mo Wuji, so she's naturally our common enemy."

He didn't know whether to laugh or cry, and without any prompting from him, she carried on, "Back then, my grandma's family was poor, and grandpa loved to do research. However, medical research is an expensive venture. After entering university, Xia Ruoyin was interested in grandpa's talent and hence provided all sorts of equipment, laboratories, and materials for his research..."

Grandma's heart was always with grandpa, but all she could do was to help him with some errands. Grandma never stopped grandpa from getting together with Xia Ruoyin even though she

knew Xia Ruoyin's true intentions as she knew that Xia Ruoyin could help grandpa in ways she could not, until one day..."

When Mo Qingche reached this point, her eyes turned red and she paused for a moment. By then, emotions were swirling inside Mo Wuji's heart. He recalled that he had told Wen Xiaoqi that the labs and research materials were provided by a research institute specialising in medical research. This was because he had given the patents for a few of the medicines he had created to that institute, and also signed some contracts with them. So how did this have anything to do with Xia Ruoyin's family? The Xia family was at most a middleman.

Soothing her emotions, Mo Qingche continued with her story, "Until one day, a woman from Jin Nan University went to my grandma and kneeled in front of her while confessing that she already had someone that she loved, so she begged grandma to secretly tell grandpa to let her go..."

"What was the meaning of that?" Mo Wuji had a bad feeling about this.

Mo Qingche explained, "That woman said that Xia Ruoyin requested for her to sleep with grandpa for a night at Jing Shang Hotel..."

Now Mo Wuji completely understood everything. It was indeed Xia Ruoyin who played some tricks to get him drunk, even using some drug. Obviously, she did not intend to lose her virginity to him. Moreover, after drugging him, she used another woman to replace her while he was in a groggy state.

However, this woman that Xia Ruoyin found as a substitute did not dare to plead with the powerful Xia family, nor did she dare to plead with him, and only went to Wen Xiaoqi. After all, he had been immersed in his research in Jin Nan University, and other than Xia Ruoyin, the other person that was close to him was Wen Xiaoqi.

This was a devious woman indeed. No wonder Xia Ruoyin always avoided this topic, and wanted their second time to only be on their wedding night. If Mo Wuji wasn't sure why Xia Ruoyin killed him before, now he definitely understood her intentions. He had concocted such a drug, so it wasn't unusual for this sort of woman to kill him.

"My grandma was very kind hearted, and on top of that she also loved my grandpa from the bottom of her heart. Hence she hid inside the room, and took the place of that woman after Xia Ruoyin left. How silly was she..." Mo Qingche sighed after saying her piece. Inside she really felt that her grandma was stupid to do such a thing.

Chapter 844: My Name Is Mo Wuji

"Is your grandma still around?" The guilt in Mo Wuji's heart began to build up. He knew that if he did not fanatically pursue his research without a care in the world back then, he wouldn't have lost Wen Xiaoqi, and she wouldn't have lived a life of solitude and sorrow.

At the same time, Mo Wuji was aware that without all of this, there wouldn't be him standing here today. Without the channel opening solution, he would just have been another begrudged soul even after reincarnating.

There was nothing wrong with creating the channel opening solution, but it wasn't right for him to have been an ostrich and not think about Wen Xiaoqi.

Mo Qingche shook her head, "My grandma has long passed. Grandma and grandpa once studied at Chang Luo First Middle School, and after grandma died, I came here to be a teacher."

"So where is your grandma buried at now? What about your parents?" Mo Wuji probed further.

To this, Mo Qingche replied, "My father failed at being an entrepreneur and incurred heavy debts. In the end, he wanted to try his luck at the casino, but he simply lost even more. My mother then died of depression. Soon after, as my father had owed too much to the casino, they chopped off both his hands, and he died in a hospital bed. My grandma had always lived in Jing Yang. Once she caught wind of this, she secretly brought me away. Otherwise, based on the brutal nature of that casino, I probably wouldn't have gotten off easy either.

After grandma passed away, I followed her wishes and buried her at Jingshou Mountain, together with grandpa. Who knew that grandpa's tombstone was made of pure jade, and when other people found out about that, the area became a digging ground.

Hence I quickly relocated both grandpa and grandma's remains to a small village in Chang Luo City. What made me puzzled was that grandpa didn't even have any remains. The inside of his coffin was empty. I only dared to come back to grandma's alma mater to teach only because Planet Diyu found out about the casino, and it spent almost all of its resources to deal with them."

This story stunned Mo Wuji. Never did he imagine that his descendants would have such a tough life.

"Where are your father's remains?" Mo Wuji sighed to himself.

"My father's and mother's ashes were scattered into the ocean. This was my father's last wishes."

"Bring me to see your grandma." Mo Wuji felt a profound feeling of sadness. He couldn't even suppress this sadness. The rate of healing of his sea of consciousness started to slow down too.

After Mo Qingche finished speaking, she grabbed a shovel by the door, opened the door, took away the mat, and began digging at the door. The concrete was quickly broken apart by her, and she dug up a box from inside, before filling up the hole with concrete again.

These actions left Mo Wuji speechless. This Mo Qingche actually tried the best she could to hide something outside of the house.

The box was opened up by Mo Qingche, and she took out a plastic bag. There were a few layers of plastic, which revealed a few pieces of yellowish paper filled with words after being opened up. On top of that, there was a well preserved diary.

"This was left behind by grandma. The diary is grandma's too. You're a man of the Mo family, so I'll pass it all to you." Mo Qingche handed over the pieces of paper and diary to Mo Wuji.

As he received the items, Mo Wuji didn't open up the diary, instead, his gaze fell on the few yellowish papers and understood what was going on. The contents of these papers were the

incomplete formula that he used as reference while doing research into the channel opening solution.

He had obtained that incomplete formula by chance, but now that he saw it again, how could he not realise that this was given to him by Wen Xiaoqi by some means? This was just a copy, while the original had already been destroyed by him.

"This formula is very valuable. I heard that grandpa was killed by Xia Ruoyin over this. Leave once you take it, and if there's a chance in the future, you can produce the thing listed inside this formula. Perhaps the Mo family will have a chance to prosper from it." Mo Qingche spoke extremely seriously.

Grabbing the formula and diary in his hands, Mo Wuji sent them into his storage ring.

"Where have you hidden those items?" Mo Qingche stared at Mo Wuji with a surprised expression. She suspected that Mo Wuji was performing some sort of magic, making something disappear into thin air.

However, he did not answer her question, instead replying with one of his own, "You mentioned that it was the Xia family that wanted this formula. What are you going to do when they come looking for you again since you have already given it to me?"

Mo Qingche shook her head again, "There's nothing I can do. I'll just leave straight away. We cannot leave together, you'll go your way, I'll go mine. I gave you the items, and even though we have the same grandpa, I'm very poor now, so I can't help you out financially."

"You think the Xia family will let you go? I suspect that right outside the area, there's a lackey of the Xia family monitoring you." Mo Wuji did not suspect this, and neither did he have to extend his spiritual will out to check, he just knew.

"Unless it's something big, there's nothing that I, Mo Qingche,

have not seen before. What is there to be afraid of? If you're afraid then please leave first." Mo Qingche replied uncaringly.

"Pack up everything you need and leave with me, then bring me to take a look at your grandma's final resting place." Mo Wuji sighed.

Surprisingly, she didn't object to this, very willingly responding, "Ok. That's right, till now I still don't know your name. I can't just keep calling you 'cousin' right."

Mo Wuji stared at Mo Qingche, and Wen Xiaoqi's figure seemed to appear before his eyes. Memories of their time together in Chang Luo flashed through his mind.

"Hey, I'm asking you a question. What are you staring at me for?" Mo Qingche was very unhappy at his unresponsiveness.

"My name is Mo Wuji."

Just as she had lifted up her cup of water and was about to take a sip, she spat out all of the water in her mouth after hearing Mo Wuji's reply.

But this water did not hit him and just fell to the ground.

"You said that your name is Mo Wuji. You have the same name as grandpa..." Mo Qingche didn't dare to continue this line of thought. No matter how unfilial, he shouldn't dare to take the same name as their grandpa. Unless this person was her grandpa, but this was simply not possible.

With a look of complete seriousness, Mo Wuji nodded his head, "I am indeed Mo Wuji. Just as you must have guessed, I can be considered to be your grandpa."

"You're a lackey of the Xia family? Have you come to swindle me of my stuff?" Mo Qingche accused Mo Wuji loudly.

With a sigh, Mo Wuji refuted her, "This might sound a rather impossible, but it's really happening, listen to my explanation..."

...

On a mountainside of Jing Shou Mountain, four men in black clothes stopped Tan Zhenman.

Tan Zhenman had come here to look for Mo Wuji, but she never expected that four black clothed men would block her way.

"What are you guys doing?" After the initial fright, she calmed herself down. After all, she had taken lessons from Mo Wuji, that mysterious expert, so how could she be afraid of a few ordinary black clothed men?

"Nothing much, we just need you to cooperate with us and follow us to meet our boss." One of the four sniggered.

Tan Zhenman's face darkened, "I'm sorry, I don't have the time. Get out of my way."

"That's not up to you to decide." All four of the men charged at her simultaneously.

Inside, she began to panic, forgetting that she could use her lightness skill to easily weave through these four men. At this point, she drew out a dagger without hesitation and slashed out.

"Sss...Sss...Sss...Sss..." Four spurts of blood splashed out. Before any of the four men could get close to Tan Zhenman, they were killed by this blade. Each of them had a slash mark on their necks, the precision of which made her doubt her eyes.

Fearful, Tan Zhenman took a few steps back. She looked down at the dagger in her hand. When she took action just now, she could clearly sense the location of the men's necks and she directly slashed in those directions.

"How strong." She mumbled to herself, repressing the discomfort in her heart.

She didn't mean that she was strong, but that Mo Wuji was indeed very strong. Just with an hour's guidance, and a month of

self-training, she had come to possess such impressive techniques. So how powerful would Mo Wuji himself be?

Tan Zhenman looked at the four men that she had just killed, then swept her gaze through the surrounding Jingshou Mountain. At this moment she knew that she had lost a great opportunity that day. It was already very lucky of her to have met an expert like Mo Wuji, so how could she meet one like him a second time?

There was also the issue of these four men. Without any investigation, she knew that these were men of the Xia family. Usually, she was not one that bore grudges, and the only time she stood out was during the Three Star Exam. Only the Xia family could find out her exam results this quickly, and only the Xia family would come to capture her after finding that out.

Now that she had killed members of the Xia family, other than passing the exam of the Space Navigation Federation and leaving for Planet Diyuan, there was not other option left.

As she thought of this, Tan Zhenman kept her dagger, and decided to return to Qi Shu City.

Chapter 845: Xia Family's Power

After Mo Wuji finished speaking, Mo Qingche stared at him out of disbelief, only responding a good while later, "Are you an idiot or do you take me for an idiot? Why don't you say that you can fly instead..."

In the middle of her sentence, Mo Qingche suddenly stopped. She discovered that Mo Wuji gradually went higher, and she exclaimed when she looked down, "You really can fly..."

At this point, Mo Wuji landed, and spoke in a serious tone, "That's right, everything I've said is true."

Then, he grabbed out with his hand, creating a black-hole-like crack in midair. Once Mo Qingche's gaze fell on the black hole, a dizzy feeling began to overwhelm her. She felt as though the black hole crack led to an endless world. The space surrounding them shuddered, and she found herself floating as if she was in a giant ocean.

Thankfully, the black hole soon reverted back to its original state, which made her heave a sigh of relief. Without any prompting, Mo Wuji explained, "This is the void that I tore open. Don't think that this black hole is just right in front of you. Once you go in, it's like entering a vast space that's who knows how many hundreds of million of light years away from Earth. In the void, a random blade of wind can turn you into nothing."

"You're really my grandpa. You must teach me, is this immortal cultivation?" Mo Qingche became very agitated. Finally, she believed Mo Wuji's words, and grabbed onto his arm tightly.

If there weren't Planet Diyuan, perhaps she might not have believed him. But since Planet Diyuan had been discovered, and it was rumored that the beasts on Planet Diyuan were powerful beyond measure, so how could what Mo Wuji said not be possible?

Patting Mo Qingche's hand down, Mo Wuji said, "You really aren't anything like your grandma."

"It's enough for me to be like you. Teach me. I'll bring you to where grandma is..." Mo Qingche became a little incoherent.

"Let's go." Mo Wuji nodded his head. He originally didn't plan on leaving Mo Qingche alone on Earth since he wouldn't be returning after he left.

Once she heard his instructions, she quickly tidied up her clothes, "Let's go, erm... Forget it, I'll just call you grandpa."

A short while later, Mo Qingche had calmed down and held her hand to her forehead. Calling a man that looking younger than her 'grandpa' really didn't sit well with her. However, she also felt that Mo Wuji was speaking the truth, and she also had some innate feeling that he was indeed her grandpa.

"Someone's here." Once Mo Wuji's completed his sentence, a knocking sound came from the door.

This made Mo Qingche rather puzzled as very few people came knocking on her door since she moved in. Before she went to open the door, the knocking sound grew louder.

In a swift motion, she opened up the door, and a man and woman appeared before her.

"You're Mo Qingche? Mo Si's daughter?" The woman asked upon seeing Mo Qingche.

Deep inside, Mo Qingche felt uneasy, but she still nodded, "That's right, I'm her."

The woman carried on with a snort, "Mo Qingche, do you know that your father owes our casino a large sum of money?"

These words cause Mo Qingche's heart to sink. She didn't know why these people would come to chase their debt at this time, hence replying in an impatient manner, "I know, but do I look like

someone that can return that money to you guys? If I had the money, I wouldn't be living in this house."

However, the woman calmly retorted, "If you don't have money, you can use other items as collateral. As long as it's something left behind by your family."

In an instant, Mo Qingche knew what was going on, and replied with a cold face, "You're also here for the formula?"

Obviously, the objective of the Xia family was found out by the casino, and they wanted to intercept the formula before she handed it over to the Xias.

"If you have the formula, we can use that as collateral. If you don't, you'll have to come with us." The woman remained expressionless.

"Let's go, the formula is with me. Bring me to the casino, I'll personally hand it over to your boss." Mo Wuji stopped Mo Qingche, who was about to continue speaking.

If it weren't for his still-damaged sea of consciousness, his spiritual will would have swept outwards long ago. Before his sea of consciousness healed fully, he didn't want to use any spiritual will from it. The spiritual will in his spirit storage channel was also meant for repairing his sea of consciousness, hence he wouldn't use it for a few ants either.

Even if the casino didn't come here today, Mo Wuji would have gone searching for them once his sea of consciousness had healed. Out of 10 rounds of gambling, 9 probably had cheating involved. He knew that Mo Si was very likely cheated by the casino even without visiting it. If it were just swindling Mo Si's money, then that would just be it. But they actually chopped off Mo Si's two hands. He would be a rather useless Immortal Emperor if he couldn't at least collect on this debt.

"You want to go to the casino?" The woman sized Mo Wuji up

with a shocked expression on her face. When she realised that he had some resemblance to Mo Qingche, she knew what his intentions were.

"Lead the way." Mo Wuji said impatiently.

"Ok." Without any further delays, the woman turned around and started walking.

At this point, Mo Qingche kept quiet. If this was before she knew that Mo Wuji was an immortal cultivator, she would have tried her best to hide or escape with him. But now that he had revealed that he was an immortal cultivator, in her mind no amount of lackeys could match up against him.

...

On a summit in the South Pole.

A flying ship stopped, opening its doors, and out stepped a man with numerous scars on his face. This man was a good 1.9m tall, well built, and exuded a bloody aura from his entire body. Behind him, there was another middle sized fat man.

Over 10 people of various skin colours gathered over almost immediately, all greeting at the same time, "Instructor Xi Li, Star Enforcer Kan Er."

The man with the scar on his face was Planet Diyuan's number 1 expert, Xi Li, and was also the overall instructor for the entire planet. The fat man was the Space Navigation Federation's number 2 in charge, Kan Er, who was only Second Star Enforcer, only second to the First Star Enforcer, Yu Yiwei.

Although Xi Li's rank wasn't as high as Kan Er's, but his influence in the Space Navigation Federation greatly exceeded Kan Er's, possibly being even on par with Yu Yiwei.

Xi Li wore a serious expression, and he asked after nodding, "Why don't I see Ka Sanuo?"

"Head Enforcer Ka Sanuo went to Hua Xia's Qi Shu City. I heard that a student that achieved full marks for the Three Star Exam appeared there." Replied Federation Committee Member Woolf.

Upon hearing this, Xi Li slightly frowned. To him, there were quite a few students that achieved full marks on the exams every year, and all it took was hard work to achieve this, so why did Ka Sanuo have to make a trip in person?

One look at Xi Li's face was all it took for Woolf to know what he was thinking about, hence Woolf quickly explained, "It wasn't full marks for the written component, but for the practical component. She received full marks for every single aspect of the practical component..."

"What? There's such a student?" Xi Li exclaimed, and a his eyes gleaned. His objective for returning here this time was to oversee student admissions, and in reality he also knew that it was almost impossible to recruit extremely talented students. Without these geniuses at Planet Diyuan, they might just have to retreat back to Earth in the end.

"Yes, not only did she achieve full marks for all aspects of the physical component, she completed the whole thing in less than two hours." Woolf added on.

"Quick, bring me to Qi Shu City now. Immediately." Xi Li didn't even think about resting inside the house and gave these orders in an instant.

The situation on Planet Diyuan was worsening by the day, and his potential was near maximised already, so leading the planet had begun to become out of his hands. Full marks for the Three Star Exam's physical component was something that even he couldn't do back in the day. Not only that, his score was also much too far off from full marks.

...

"Pui!" Tan Zhenman spat out a mouthful of blood as she stumbled into Qi Shu City's Observatory Plaza. She knew that this was her only way to live.

After killing the four experts with a slash each, she didn't expect the Xia family to deal with her that quickly. But to her surprise, once she came out from Qi Shu's Ju Feng Airport, she was shot straight away. If weren't for the fact that the other party didn't intend to kill her, perhaps she would have already become a dead soul.

She swiftly ran all the way till she reached the Observatory Plaza. However, as she had been running frantically since she was shot, by the time she reached this location, she had damaged her internal organs.

The Space Navigation Federation's Three Star Exam venue in Qi Nan Prefecture was the Observatory Plaza, hence there was a small branch here. If the Space Navigation Federation couldn't help her, then she could only wait for death.

"Tan Zhenman, are you going to shirk off the responsibility after killing men at a whim?" Before she could step into the Space Navigation Federation's exam hall, two men stopped her.

"You're Tan Zhenman?" A man about two meters tall excitedly rushed forward.

"You're Head Enforcer Ka Sanuo?" Since Tan Zhenman had been stopped by men from the Xia family, she had already lost all hope. However, at this moment she actually saw Ka Sanuo, someone who was definitely one of the top five members of the Space Navigation Federation. She had seen him on television more than once too.

Ka Sanuo answered, "That's right, I'm Ka Sanuo...What's wrong with you? You're injured?"

After he had arrived here, Ka Sanuo did not manage to find Tan Zhenman, which made him very frantic. Who knew that she would

come knocking on his door of her own accord. When the excitement faded away, he then realised that her waist was covered in bloodstains.

One of the men that blocked Tan Zhenman stepped forward, stretched his hand out to Ka Sanuo while speaking, "Head Enforcer Ka Sanuo, Tan Zhenman just killed four men. We were about to take her away."

Now Ka Sanuo finally understood where the injury on Tan Zhenman came from. Hence he loudly commanded, "Tan Zhenman is a three star genius of the Space Navigation Federation. I don't care who you are. You don't have the authority to take her away."

He was so angry to the point that he did not bother extending his own hand to shake the man's hand. These men shot a student who achieved full marks for the Three Star Exam, which was simply too bold a move.

"Oh really?" The man that was about to bring Tan Zhenman away coldly chuckled. "I'm from the Xia Family Federation. Head Enforcer Ka Sanuo, do you mean that men of the Xia family can be killed at one's whim?"

This stunned Ka Sanuo. If there was someone or something that the Space Navigation Federation feared, it would naturally be the Xia family. The Xia family controlled the body tempering fluid, which was what the Space Navigation Federation urgently required. Because of it, the Xia family would earn disgusting amounts of money from the federation.

Chapter 846: Scary Experts

"Take her away." Seeing that Ka Sanuo was stunned, the man that claimed to be from the Xia family laughed coldly while another went forward to grab Tan Zhenman.

"Splat!' A bright light flashed, and after that a spurt of blood exploded. The man that reached out towards Tan Zhenman fell onto the ground with his eyes opened up wide. There was a bloody hole through his throat, and a three inch long blade lay on the floor behind him. That blade actually pierced through his throat completely.

A tall man with an extremely intimidating aura walked over, staring at the remaining man, "Even the Xia family cannot take a genius of the Space Navigation Federation away."

"Head Instructor Xi Li." Ka Sanuo instantly exclaimed in joy when he saw the man that approached them.

"Xi Li, even if you're the head instructor of the Space Navigation Federation, you can't kill men of the Xia family as you please." The remaining Xia family man declared loudly.

However, Xi Li didn't bother with this guy, instead looking at Tan Zhenman warmly, "You're not bad. Don't worry, no matter how daring the Xia family is, they can't take away someone of the Space Navigation Federation. Head Enforcer Ka Sanuo, immediately arrange for Tan Zhenman to receive treatment, then I'll bring her away from here."

On the way to Qi Shu City, Xi Li had investigated everything thoroughly. Tan Zhenman had passed the Three Star Exam with full marks and the Xia family wanted to take her away, but she killed four of them. While escaping back to Qi Shu City, she was intercepted by men from the Xia family.

'My Xia family has always respected the Space Navigaiton

Federation and also Instructor Xi Li. However, we don't fear the Space Navigation Federation. Our Xia family's men aren't people that others can kill at a whim, not even for those from the Space Navigation Federation." A chilling voice echoed from behind.

Following which, a yellow clothed man walked out. This man was about 1.85m tall, and had a slender face despite being a male, which made him appear rather weird. Behind this man, there were five muscular men in brown.

"Xia Fengkuang?" Xi Li could ignore all members of the Xia family except for this man before him.

Xia Fengkuang's name wasn't self-given, but established through fights on Planet Diyuan. Back in the day, this slender faced man killed an uncountable amount of beasts on Planet Diyuan. Once he entered his battle mode, he would execute extremely wild movements. Regardless whether it was man or beast that he faced, he wouldn't back off until the other party died.

Although Xi Li didn't battle with him before, but he knew that this man was an expert. At this point, Xi Li was aware that there was a good gap in strength between the both of them, but he still couldn't kill Xia Fengkuang. There weren't many experts on Earth in the first place, hence the death of Xia Fengkuang would be a great loss to the cause.

"You're not my match. Even if all of you attack at the same time, you still won't be my match." Xi Li calmly said.

"Ha ha, I didn't fight you in the past not because I'm afraid of you, but because the Space Navigation Federation is the cash cow of my Xia family. Today, let me see if you, Xi Li, are qualified to call yourself number 1..." Xia Fengkuang ordered as he dashed towards Xi Li, "Bring that woman that killed men of the Xia Family away. If anyone gets in the way, kill them without exception."

"Roger!" The five brown clothed men following Xia Fengkuang leapt at Tan Zhenman.

With a cold snort, Xi Li threw a punch at Xia Fengkuang, at the same he opened his other hand, shooting out six beams of light.

"Pew pew pew!" Six streams of blood spurted out. Including the member of the Xia family that remained at the Observatory Plaza, six people fell to the ground, each of them penetrated in the throat by a blade.

Tan Zhenman simply stood there staring at the six men, stunned and shivering. When the six men leapt towards her, she had reacted as well, but because of her injury, she couldn't even draw her dagger.

On the other hand, Xi Li used six flying knives to kill six people with a wave of his hand. Obviously, he was much more capable than she was. At the same time, she realised how powerful cold steel was. If a gun was used, it would definitely not be able to kill the six of them at once.

"Boom!" Xi Li's fist connected with Xia Fengkuang's, blowing Xia Fengkuang back, with him spitting out a mouthful of blood in midair.

"You..." Xia Fengkuang sat on the ground, staring at Xi Li in chock. He was sure that Xi Li's strength had more than doubled since he had left Planet Diyu. In the old days, Xi Li was not this strong for sure, so his Xia family's intel had some error.

"I won't kill you. Please leave. Tell Mr Xia You, the Space Navigation Federation and Xia family will still have a cooperative relationship." Xi Li calmly told Xia Fengkuang as he stared at the man lying on the ground.

However, Xia Fengkuang did not respond to his words, directly pulling out a circular token two inches in radius and throwing it out.

A bright light shot into the sky, and even though it was daytime, the light still blew open the fog in the air, shining brightly for all to

see.

Seeing the firework that shot upwards, Xi Li frowned as he said, "Xia Fengkuang, no matter how many men from the Xia family you call over, it's useless. If the Xia family dares to use explosive weapons in Qi Shu city, don't blame the federation for being unpleasant."

Xia Fengkuang only stared at Xi Li, not speaking a single word.

"Is that it?" A voice suddenly rang out. Following which, Xi Li noticed that another person had suddenly appeared. This seemed to be an extremely young man.

"Who are you?" Xi Li trembled in his heart. After years of battle with the wild beasts at Planet Diyuán, he could clearly sense that this man was much more dangerous than most of those beasts.

Although the other party did not make any moves yet, that sort of oppressive aura made it difficult for him to catch his breath.

He, Xi Li, was the number one expert after all, and he also had some special opportunities on Planet Diyuán, but this person could still suppress him with such ease?

The strong will hardened through long periods of battle with wild beasts gave Xi Li the mental fortitude to let out a roar, step forward, and throw out a punch.

"Since you're confident in your fist, let me give you one too." The man threw a punch while speaking.

"Crack!" Xi Li could clearly hear the bones in his fist shattering, and just like Xia Fengkuang moments ago, he spat out a mouthful of blood.

"Who are you? Why are you so strong?" Xi Li's eyes were filled with shock as he fell butt first onto the ground.

"Xia Zhi." The young man casually said, at the same time gradually approaching Xi Li.

When she saw this, Tan Zhenman rushed forward to help Xi Li up, frantically pleading with the young man, "You can't kill Instructor Xi Li."

"Ha ha." Xia Zhi chuckled, "If I, Xia Zhi, want to kill anyone, no one can stop me. Initially, I thought that I would just be passing through Qi Shu City. Who knew I would have to really join the fight."

Tan Zhenman desperately pleaded once more, "If you don't kill Instructor Xi Li, I'll tell you guys my secret."

She was very aware that the reason the Xia family wanted to take her away was for the secret she had.

This made Xia Zhi stop in his tracks, coldly staring at Tan Zhenman, "Speak."

The icy stare made her feel a sort of coldness that would determine whether she lived or died, just as if a poisonous snake was staring at her. She forcibly suppressed the fear in her heart and explained, "An expert not from our world taught me some techniques. He told me to wait for him here at the beginning of next month and he would continue instructing me then..."

"Very good, I'll come at the start of next month. If you two dare to leave Observatory Plaza by a single step, I will wipe out everyone in the Space Navigation Federation and all members of the Tan family. Of course, you guys will die as well." Xia Zhi coldly spoke.

As he spoke, he suddenly threw out two silver needles which were as thin as a cow's hair, and they buried themselves in Tan Zhenman's and Xi Li's chests. Following which, Xia Zhi waved his hand, and a formless blade slashed across Kan Er's neck.

Even when Kan Er fell to the ground, he didn't know how he had died.

After finishing these last few acts, Xia Zhi turned and left.

Although in the recent years, the climate and environment had

become worse, and most people wanted to leave Earth, law and order was still rather intact. Many people had died on Observatory Plaza, but the surrounding crowds had been dispersed long ago, and the entire area cordoned off.

All participants for the Three Star Exam were sent away too, leaving only personnel from the Space Navigation Federation, Ka Sanuo, Xi Li, and Tan Zhenman on the plaza.

"There's no use, I know that you were trying to delay it by days, but Xia Zhi has already progressed to a stage that's frightening beyond my imagination. Even some of the most vicious beasts on Planet Diyuan are not as impressive as he is." After the plaza quietened down again, Xi Li spat out a mixture of saliva and blood while slowly speaking.

"No, The expert i know is stronger than Xia Zhi." Tan Zhenman quickly explained.

Upon hearing this, Xi Li was stunned. Since when did this many experts appear on Earth?

Only some time later did he ask, "Are you sure that guy is stronger than Xia Zhi? Do you know how Xia Zhi killed Kan Er just now? That was the inner qi blade of legends. I always thought that these things never existed, but it seems like I was wrong."

This time Tan Zhenman became a little more doubtful, as she replied hesitantly, "The person that taught me shouldn't be weaker than him..."

Xi Li simply sighed, "If an expert like Xia Zhi went to Planet Diyuan, I would definitely give up the position of head instructor to him. I don't understand why he still wants to remain on earth. Sigh."

The few of them remained silent, but after awhile, Xi Li carried on, "Ask that expert to stay away. He's definitely not Xia Zhi's match. If I hadn't seen Xia Zhi yet, and I heard that someone could

produce a student like you, I would have personally gone to invite your master over. But if he came over now, it would just be another life lost."

Tan Zhenman shook her head, "He won't come. I just wanted to delay Xia Zhi before going to look for him."

When he heard these words, Xi Li was speechless. There was actually someone with such naive thinking in this world.

...

"We're here, the two of you can get out and follow me inside." The woman at the front seat of the car said to Mo Wuji and Mo Qingche who were seated behind.

"Grandpa, this is Xi Guan Casino, Calm Sea District's largest casino, and also one of the 10 largest casinos in the world." Mo Qingche softly explained to Mo Wuji. After a few hours of close interaction, she could call him 'grandpa' without any awkwardness.

Mo Wuji nodded his head. In front of them were two grand skyscrapers. The plaza of the skyscrapers had over 10 security guards patrolling, and in between the buildings, four gigantic words were erected: Xi Guan Organisation.

Ignoring the lady, Mo Wuji directly walked to the building on the right. His spirit storage channel had already scanned through the entire building, giving him a clear view of all the different entertainment venues, gambling halls, and the meeting that was going on in the top floor of the right building.

Chapter 847: Another Step Forward

As he walked into the grand skyscraper, Mo Wuji exclaimed to himself.

If it were at Cosmos Edge or Immortal World, he wouldn't have even set foot into the building. Instead, he would have used his immortal elemental energy to crush both of them to bits.

However, he couldn't do that here. This was Earth, where he was born; his home planet. There were many innocent people inside the skyscraper, and since the beginning of his cultivation, he had understood something very important about his dao.

He could be so brutal and unfeeling before because he had a conviction and a baseline. His dao became increasingly complete over time also because he had no regrets and followed his principles.

Thus, he did not grind the buildings to dust, not even killing those who killed Mo Si without distinguishing between right or wrong, instead coming here to get an answer from them.

A formless gate seemed to open, and at this moment, Mo Wuji felt as though as his sea of consciousness was extremely cooling. The sea of consciousness, that initially had an unknown time till being completely healed, had suddenly totally recovered in an instant without any warning.

"Crack!" The bottleneck for Mo Wuji's cultivation level seemed to break open as well, and a new world appeared before him: the healed sea of consciousness expanded by multiple times and extended outwards. On top of that, his spiritual will became more condensed, and the realm of his sea of consciousness became firmer.

Streams of dao aura from the heavens and earth surrounded Mo Wuji, forming countless runes that vanished in his dao, causing

him to become increasingly ordinary.

Finally, intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage. Mo Wuji heart suddenly calmed down. He had become enlightened on many things. Sometimes one's cultivation level could also be advanced under circumstances other than having the presence of dense immortal spiritual energy and top grade laws. He had just crossed the boundary between elementary and intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage not with the laws of heaven and earth, but with a breakthrough in his own laws.

This was his dao, his immortal mortal dao. Everything was built on his own world.

Deep in his heart, an unexplainable desire surfaced, and even though it was very blurry, Mo Wuji knew that one day, this desire would become increasingly clear to him.

When Mo Wuji stopped, Mo Qingche, who was walking behind him, stopped as well. Those two people that brought him over wanted to scold them, but sensed a sort of boundless aura. This sort of boundless and endless aura was something they could not understand, but it could make them feel how insignificant they were. Under this aura, they were ants. No, they weren't even considered as ants.

Thankfully, this aura disappeared as quickly as it had come. Once they looked at mo Wuji again, they could sense that something about him had become more ordinary than before. Even a random passerby would attract one's attention more than him.

"Grandpa..." Mo Qingche regained her senses and asked out of concern.

Patting her head, Mo Wuji sighed, "Qingche, the path with me is destined to be a lonely one, much lonelier than you would expect..."

"Grandpa, I'm not afraid. I'm already used to being lonely." Mo

Qingche declared.

But Mo Wuji shook his head, "You don't understand the level of loneliness I'm talking about... Before we leave, if you have any friends, say goodbye to them. There won't be any chance for us to return here in the future."

"Please follow me upstairs." The woman that brought Mo Wuji over started to respect him a little more.

...

"Wait outside." When they reached the top floor of Xi Guan Building, the woman instructed Mo Wuji before going to knock on the door.

In reality, it was because her boss was simply too interested in the item that Mo Qingche had, otherwise she wouldn't dare to interrupt him meeting at this time.

"There's no need for that." Mo Wuji stepped forward. Without touching the woman, she subconsciously backed off.

Before the woman could understand what was going on, Mo Wuji kicked down the doors to the meeting room.

"Bang!" The door broke, and everyone in the meeting room jumped up from shock.

"It's you?" The man at the head of the table recognised Mo Qingche who was standing behind Mo Wuji, and he immediately shouted, "You're really ballsy, barging in here. Security, chop this guy's legs off..."

The order to search for Mo Qingche was given by him, but never did he imagine that she would bring someone who dared to kick down the meeting room at the top floor of the Xi Guan Casino.

"Splat, splat!" The security guard didn't even have the time to come over as two flashes of blood spurted out. The man who was about to cut Mo Wuji's legs off had his own suddenly split open. He

then fell only the large chair behind him.

This reduced the entire meeting room to silence. All those present were naturally not ordinary men, and each of them had some level of training. However, none of them knew how Mo Wuji chopped off Fei Youqi's legs because neither Mo Wuji nor Mo Qingche made any moves since they entered.

"Who are you? When did I, Fei Youqi, offend you?" Although both his legs had been cut off by Mo Wuji, Fei Youqi's hands still reached for his handgun.

He still desired for the Mo family's formula, but he didn't make a move yet.

"It looks like I won't be treating you unjustly. I only kicked down your door and you want to chop off my legs? The order to chop Mo Si's hands off here was given by you back then right?" Mo Wuji casually commented.

"Mo Si?" The pale Fei Yousi repeated out of confusion. He seemed to remember who this 'Mo Si' was, but in the next moment he raised up his hand and fired multiple shots at Mo Wuji.

Even though he shot many times, but only bullet flew out, while the rest seemed to be jammed in the gun, not able to exit the barrel.

"There's no need to look at your handgun, I only allowed one bullet to be fired, otherwise you wouldn't have been able to shoot a single one out."

Upon hearing Mo Wuji's words, Fei Yousi looked up instinctively. To his surprise, the single bullet was floating right in front of Mo Wuji.

The room was so quiet that one could hear a pin drop. At that moment everyone knew that Mo Wuji wasn't someone that they could afford to offend.

"I don't know..."

Right after saying those words, Fei Youqi felt as though as he couldn't control his mind any more as he spoke, "Mo Si's arms were chopped off by Hong Yi. He set up the trap to make Mo Si bet his house and..."

"There's no need to explain any further, who is this Hong Yi?" Mo Wuji's tone turned cold.

A bald man over 50 quickly spoke up, "I am Hong Yi, Mo Si's arms were chopped off by me..."

Mo Wuji's gaze swept across the remaining men, and he clearly saw that every single one of them had some evil energy from unjust souls lingering in the aura. All those who were able to enter this meeting room indeed had stained their hands quite a bit.

Sighing, Mo Wuji said, "Let's leave it at that. Qingche, we're leaving."

After finishing his sentence, Mo Wuji turned and left, leaving Mo Qingche puzzled as to why her grandpa would let these people off. But she didn't say anything as she already knew that this grandpa of hers wasn't that simple...

"Grandpa, this is not the elevator..." Seeing that Mo Wuji brought them to the end of the corridor, Mo Qingche quickly pointed out.

"I know..." When Mo Qingche heard these two words, she shockingly discovered that she was already on the ground.

As she turned around to look at the top floor, she felt that her grandpa was too kind. If she were so capable, things wouldn't have stopped with just cutting Fei Youqi's legs off. At the very least, that guy named Hong Yi would be crippled.

"This person is very strong..." Only after Mo Wuji vanished did Fei Youqi say this while shivering.

Hong Yi also wiped the sweat off his forehead. He had said this to himself unknowingly just now.

Get out of here quickly. This was the only thought in everyone's mind.

However, just when this thought popped into their head, the space around them started to twist and bend, and a crushing feeling overwhelmed them.

"Grandpa, did we fly down?" Mo Qingche forgot how afraid she was and asked out of curiosity.

"Not really, we only took a step down. You'll know how to do this very soon if you follow me." Mo Wuji smiled. With his current abilities, Mo Qingche's cultivation level would naturally increase by leaps and bounds if she cultivated with him.

Clenching her fist tightly, Mo Qingche's heart beat wildly in her chest. She never thought that such extraordinary things would happen to her.

A short moment later, she eased herself and asked, "Grandpa, why did you let Hong Yi off the hook? He's the person that killed my father..."

While she spoke, Mo Qingche took another look at the meeting room on the top floor. Her jaw dropped when she saw that the top two floors of the building were in ruins and subsequently disappeared.

Obviously, the two top floors had been turned to dust. The twin buildings that were originally of the same height now had the building on the right a good bit shorter than that on the left. If it weren't for the unsettled dust, she would have assumed that something was wrong with her eyes.

Mo Wuji's voice rang out, "Qingche, the cultivation world is many times more brutal than the mortal world. You must remember not to be merciful towards your enemies. Being kind to them means being cruel to yourself. However, my dao has a baseline, and its own principles."

If it were any other cultivator, such as Immortal Emperor Lun Cai, perhaps it wouldn't have just been the top floor of the building that was destroyed, but the entire planet.

There were many things that Mo Wuji couldn't teach Mo Qingche and could only let her experience for herself.

"Yes grandpa." Mo Qingche quickly replied. She witnessed the brutal side of Mo Wuji that easily reduced two floors of a skyscraper to dust. Obviously, no one in those two floors were alive.

As Mo Wuji's spiritual will spread outwards, he easily saw that Tan Zhenman was seriously injured by someone and also pinned by a Soul Fixing Needle. However, he didn't really care about this. Instead, his gaze fell on the back of a small village.

There was a grave that had grass growing all over it. A gravestone with the words 'Grandma Wen Xiaoqi's grave, erected by unfilial granddaughter Mo Qingche.' was erected in front of it.

"Grandpa, let me bring you to grandma's grave. The gravestone was carved by me..."

Mo Qingche didn't continue speaking as she sensed that something was off with Mo Wuji.

Chapter 848: The Unusual Quake

Following which, Mo Qingche felt a little dizzy, and the next moment she realised that she was standing in front of her grandma's grave.

Her grandma's gravestone was hand-carved by her, but because she didn't know the format for gravestones, she carved two simple sentences based on her own format.

"Grandpa, how did we..." A few words into her sentence, Mo Qingche stopped herself. Since her grandpa could bring her out of a building a few tens of storeys high, there was nothing unusual about bringing her to grandma's grave in an instant.

She also didn't dare to probe further as the sadness in Mo Wuji's eyes was very apparent. In this moment, she felt like her grandpa: just a simple, ordinary person, not an immortal.

Previously, she thought that her grandpa was heartless as he abandoned grandma who was sincerely in love with him. Only after Mo Wuji explained the situation did she feel that her grandpa was very distant, like an illusion. But now she felt that her grandpa was very real, possibly even the most pitiful as her grandma knew part of the story and Xia Ruoyin knew another part of it, while this grandpa knew nothing at all.

She felt that it was right for grandma to lie to grandpa in her own way. She also felt that it was right for Xia Ruoyin to lie to grandpa in her own way too.

Upon seeing the grass and weeds growing all over grandma's grave, Mo Qingche was a little guilty. Because of her job, she only came back to visit grandma once every [Qingming](#).

Mo Wuji stood in front of Wen Xiaoqi's grave for a good hour, completely motionless. Mo Qingche, on the other hand, didn't have the endurance of her grandpa, so she just sat at one side,

waiting.

When it was sunset, Mo Wuji finally let out a sigh, raising his hand to clear away all the grass around Wen Xiaoqi's grave. After which, he took out a pile of high grade immortal crystals and encircled the grave with them. Then, he planted a few immortal flowers too.

Originally, he wanted to move the entire grave into his Undying World, but gave up on this idea.

Although he was reincarnated, he didn't understand much about the process. Even after cultivating to Immortal Emperor, there were still some things beyond his reach. Wen Xiaoqi was a mortal who had never cultivated, so if he moved her remains into the Undying World, who knew if it would affect her reincarnation?

Perhaps she would not remember anything about her past life after reincarnating, but Mo Wuji didn't want to affect her reincarnation process still.

"Grandpa, I'm afraid that others will dig up all these beautiful flowers that you've planted here." Seeing Mo Wuji earnestly planting flowers on the grave, Mo Qingche commented at the side.

"No one will touch anything here." Mo Wuji stood up and threw out tens of array flags.

The surroundings gradually faded away. In the end, it appeared as though nothing was here.

"Where's grandma's grave?" Mo Qingche was shocked.

Staring at the vanished location for a good while, Mo Wuji then spoke, "I've placed some protection over it. Even if the Earth no longer exists, no one will be able to disturb your grandma."

He had set up an immortal array which wouldn't even be scratched if the planet exploded. Once this array received any attacks, no matter where he was, he would be able to sense it. Inside the array, he also left a small strand of his spiritual will

behind.

Mo Qingche heaved a sigh of relief. She wanted to ask why her grandpa dumped grandma and chose that evil woman, Xia Ruoyin. However, she kept this question to herself. Even though Mo Wuji appeared younger than her, he was still her grandpa.

"Grandpa, where are we going?" Mo Qingche could sense Mo Wuji's sadness, and took the initiative to ask.

"To the Xia family. The Xia family earned quite a lot from the formula i developed. It's about time for me to take it back." Mo Wuji slowly walked down the hillside after speaking.

Seeing that grandpa didn't use any immortal techniques to whisk her away, instead choosing to walk, Mo Qingche didn't to probe any further into this matter.

...

The Xia family was the most powerful family on Earth. There were no more than 10 families that could be considered family federations, and the Xia family was the first to be given this title.

However, the Xia family didn't have many assets, other than a few super luxury hotels in various large cities, there was only a pharmaceutical organisation.

This pharmaceutical organisation was based in Jing Yang City. Out of the 11 districts in Jing Yang City, the 11th district, Lian Mai District, was where this organisation resided. It was the only company in the district.

The entire Lian Mai district included Xia family's pharmaceutical manufacturing plant, medicinal plant greenhouse, pharmaceutical research and development center, pharmaceutical purifying center...

On top of these, there were many villas of the Xia family. All of the workers in the manufacturing plant could live in a villa of their own. It was rather obvious how rich the Xia family were.

...

Mo Wuji brought Mo Qingche in front of a large sign board which was beside a eight lane wide road. The sign board had these words on it: Xia Family Organisation Pharmaceutical Center, no unauthorised personnel beyond this point.

A few hundred meters away from this sign board, there was a large gate that had at least seven to eight men, possibly security personnel, standing around it.

"Grandpa, this is Jing Yang City's Lian Mai District. No one can enter Lian Mai District unless you have an entry pass." Mo Qingche quickly explained as she saw that Mo Wuji had brought her outside of Lian Mai District.

As Mo Wuji's spiritual will had already scanned the entire Earth, he knew very clearly that the Xia family only had this one pharmaceutical research and development center.

Nodding his head, Mo Wuji replied, "Then let's not go in and just observe from here."

Lian Mai District... [Meridian Refining District](#), a mere incomplete solution and they dared to call it meridian refining.

Regardless whether it was complete, the formula was developed by him years ago, and he didn't intend to allow the Xia family to continue earning a fortune off it.

...

Even though the Lian Mai District only had one branch of the Xia family's business, the area wasn't that dead. Quite the opposite, due to the presence of too many employees, the whole district turned into a city within a city.

Of course, the location with the greatest population density was still the Xia family's Body Tempering Fluid's manufacturing area, where factories were linked in an entire row.

It was during working hours, hence every factory had many people streaming in and out, while also producing the loud rumbling of machinery.

But just at this moment, everyone felt vibrations in the ground.

"Earthquake!" A shrill voice rang out, and all personnel within the factories and various research centers starts heading for the outside.

An earthquake was occurring indeed, causing all factories and research centers to shake violently, as though as they would collapse at any moment.

However, though these factories shook more and more, they simply did not fall. This gave those escaping a chance to live. Facing imminent death, everyone frantically charged outside and headed towards open areas or fields.

The Xia family's investment in Lian Mai District was indeed an insane amount. Even though there were countless factories, villas, and research centers, there were still many wide open fields and soccer pitches; one could even find top notch golf courses.

After everyone escaped to these open areas, they realised that only the factories and research centers were shaking. Once they were out, the vibrations disappeared. They could clearly see that it wasn't an earthquake, but instead only those particular buildings were wobbling.

When the initial panic wore off, a few of the researchers immediately thought of taking away their important research materials. Hence they hastily grabbed notebooks and a few folders, but to their surprise, once they picked up these items, their legs felt as though they were were a thousand kilos heavy. No longer could they take a single step forward.

It seemed like energy returned to their body after throwing away the items in their hands. This sort of freaky scenario made them

give up on the idea of touching anything in there and just run for their lives.

"Grandpa, what's happening inside Lian Mai District? It seems like there's some commotion." Mo Qingche, who was standing outside, could sense that something was going on.

"Nothing much, I'm just taking back some things that belonged to your grandma and me." Mo Wuji explained. He couldn't just massacre everyone here. What he could do was to destroy all of the research in this area.

"Did everyone get out? Why haven't any ambulances come after such a long while? The paramedics have not arrived either?" A bald man shouted after reaching the vast golf course.

"Not a single building has fallen after shaking for so long, so everyone should have escaped right? But none of our calls are going through..."

"Boom boom boom!" Just as these words left the man's mouth, the previously wobbling research center and manufacturing factories began to collapse. What stunned everyone was that they had never witnessed an earthquake like this, because only dust was produced from the collapse. There wasn't even a single complete brick, and no building pieces could be seen either...

The earthquake had turned all the buildings to dust? What earthquake was this?

"Qingche, let's go, to the Xia family..." Mo Wuji knew that there were more people that he wanted to kill inside, but he wouldn't act today.

As long as he lifted the connection restrictions on this area when he left, the Xia family would gather at once.

...

Xia You held the phone in his hand in disbelief, with buzzing sounds echoing in his head. He even wondered if he was dreaming?

A freak earthquake in Lian Mai District had turned all research centers, manufacturing plants, and warehouses to dust while not a single person was injured. Was this some story out of a storybook?

Regardless whether this was a story, Xia You knew that it was definitely not a simple earthquake. There had to be someone behind this, possibly using some terrifying explosives to blow up all the Xia family facilities. However...

Not a single person was injured. Was there such an explosive in the world? If there were, then this story would be much more of a fantasy story.

"Xia Fengkuang, immediately bring some men to Lian Mai District and seal off the entire area..." Xia You commanded.

"Uncle You, Fengkuang has already..." Xia Zhenni, who passed the phone to him, quietly commented.

This woke Xia You up, and he calmly spoke, "Immediately inform Xia Ji to seal the Lian Mai District, then inform Xia Family Pharmaceutical's main members to meet in meeting room 1. Also, ask Xia Zhi to return at once, remember, at once..."

"Roger!" Xia Zhenni quickly replied as she shuffled out of the room.

Qingming, also known as Tomb-sweeping Day, is a day that people go to pay their respects to their ancestors at cemeteries, graves, memorial halls, etc.

Meridian Refining's hanyupinyin/romanisation is also lian mai, albeit with different intonation.

Chapter 849: I'm Here To Collect My Debt

"Qingche, after I finished settling things with the Xia family, we'll be leaving Earth. Are you sure there's nothing you need to leave behind? You must know that cultivating dao also means cultivating destiny, cultivating life, cultivating enlightenment, cultivating everything you can feel. Happiness, Anger, Sadness, all forms of emotions are included. I don't wish that you have some lingering thoughts about this place, which might make you lose the opportunity to go further in cultivation!" Standing outside the residential area of the Xia family, Mo Wuji stopped and spoke seriously to Mo Qingche.

"I..." Mo Qingche really wanted to say that she did not have any connections left and it would be ok to leave Earth immediately. However, after listening to what Mo Wuji said, she couldn't help but stop herself from saying just that.

She had never cultivated the dao of the heavens and earth, but she knew that her grandpa would not deceive her. It could be that grandpa came back to resolve some issues that he never finished back in the day.

"Grandpa, there are indeed some things, but..."

Mo Qingche didn't know how to bring this topic up. She originally had a boyfriend, named Wen Rong. However, due to issues with the Mo family's solution formula, she chose to break up with her boyfriend.

The reason that the solution's formula was leak was this boyfriend of hers. There was one occasion when she said that the solution's formula wouldn't be any worse than the Xia family's by a slip of her tongue. To her surprise, Wen Rong actually asked her to show him the formula.

Her grandma had repeatedly instructed her that this was the only piece of inheritance of the Mo family and she could only reveal it

to a male of the Mo family, so how could she show it to Wen Rong? Even if Wen Rong were married to her, she wouldn't want to disregard her grandma's wishes, much less if he was just her boyfriend.

What made her infuriated was that Wen Rong actually passed this news on to the Xia family for some unknown benefits. This was the last straw. Without any hesitation, she broke up with him.

"I know. Sit down." Mo Wuji gestured at Mo Qingche, refusing to allow her to explain any further, then casually setting up a defensive array.

Once Mo Qingche was seated, he wrapped a bunch of Billion Years Immortal Wood Marrow around her. At this point, his sea of consciousness had recovered, and his cultivation level had crossed into intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage, hence the process of helping Mo Qingche cleanse and open her consciousness was a relaxed one. With the help of the Billion Years Immortal Wood Marrow, in half an incense's time, the entire process was completed.

"I..." When Mo Qingche regained her senses, she realised that her mind was many times clearer than before. Many things that she couldn't understand previously suddenly became obvious. What's more, her entire body was extremely relaxed, giving her the illusion that she could fly at this moment if she wanted to.

"Grandpa, have I become an immortal?" Mo Qingche excitedly asked.

Shaking his head, Mo Wuji replied, "I've only helped you to pave the way for cultivation. You still have to rely on yourself for future cultivation."

Of course, he didn't treat her as he treated Tan Zhenman. As Tan Zhenman did not choose to become his disciple, he naturally would not have taken out the Billion Years Immortal Wood Marrow to enhance her aptitude and expand her spirit channels. Since Mo

Qingche was sure that she wanted to follow him to cultivate, he could only help her build a good foundation. How much she achieved in the future would completely depend on her.

Thus, Mo Wuji did not impart any techniques to her.

After he finished with his piece, Mo Wuji passed a necklace over to Mo Qingche, "Wear this necklace on you, it will automatically recognise you as its owner. Ok, I'm going to settle some things with the Xia family so you should go to tie up your loose ends, sever your connections with people, then I'll bring you away."

"But how will I find you?" Mo Qingche asked.

"There's not need for that. I'll know where you are." Mo Wuji replied with a smile.

Sensing the changes in her body, Mo Qingche's confidence was boosted greatly, and she quickly responded, "I'll be going then. I'll take at most two days to settle my things."

"Wait." Mo Wuji took out a ring, gave it to her, then he poked her hand, causing a single drop of her blood to land on the ring.

"This is a spatial ring. Your large bag can be stored inside. Only you will be able to use the ring, and all you have to do is use your willpower." He explained as he handed the ring over.

"Ah..." This time, Mo Qingche was really stunned.

...

The Xia family was able to become the number one family not just because they had the Meridian Refining Solution. Once Xia You gave the order, many members of the family rushed back to meeting room one.

Back in the day, the head of Xia Family, Xia Zhiding, once said that the Earth's environmental condition was worsening by the day, so the Xia family had to have a sort of sensitivity to danger and definitely could not just hole up in the empire of their

ancestors while enjoying themselves.

The descendants of the Xia family achieved this indeed. The children of the Xia family that had the slightest bit of talent were basically all sent to Planet Diyuan. To others, going to Planet Diyuan was extremely difficult, but to the Xia family, it was as simple as making a phone call.

When Xia You appeared in the meeting room, all of the core members of the Xia family had all arrived.

"I believe everyone knows what has happened. All of the solution refining facilities in Lian Mai District were completely destroyed. This seems rather absurd, but it's the truth. I didn't want to believe it at first..." Xia You sat at the head of the room, and even though he tried to suppress his emotions, this anger still couldn't be contained.

"Regardless who it is, he can forget about living since he dared to lay his hands on the Xia family." Before Xia You could complete his sentence, an old man sitting beside Xia You angrily shouted out.

This was Xia Zhidao, Xia Zhi's uncle, and the younger brother of the previous family head, Xia Zhiding.

"I suspect that the Space Navigation Federation is behind this. Only they have the resources and balls to do it. As for why, it's probably because our Xia family severely injured Xi Li..." Another stepped forward to speak.

Xia You frowned slightly, and before he continued speaking, a voice echoed from the outside, "It's not the Space Navigation Federation, they don't have the ability to do so. The Space Navigation Federation's Xi Li was pinned by me on Qi Shu's Observatory Plaza, hence he can't move at all. Even if it were him, he wouldn't be strong enough to break through the defensive array I set up."

Following the appearance of this voice, a young, long haired man

walked in.

"Xia Zhi, you're back." While Xia You was the family head, he dared not act rashly. Xia Zhi might have looked young, but in reality he was much older than Xia You.

Not only did Family Head Xia You rise, everyone else, including Xia Zhidao, also stood up.

There was already one person that took the initiative to moving a chair to the side of Xia You, and Xia Zhi went over to sit down on it. Only after Xia Zhi sat did the rest of them sit as well.

"Xia Zhi, you know who did this?" Xia You asked carefully.

With a snort, the young man replied in a low voice, "This man is not simple. I went check the scene of the incident out. This was probably the work of an extremely strong cultivator."

This news made Xia You's hands shake, knocking over the porcelain cup right beside him. Hot water splashed on his foot, but it seemed as though as he did not feel any pain.

Cultivator. Other people might not be familiar with this term, but not Xia You. This was because the Xia family had two cultivators, one was Xia Zhi, and the other was Xia Ruoyin who had gone missing years ago. It was also Xia Ruoyin who brought back the formula for the Body Tempering Fluid too.

Xia Zhi was the younger brother of the long vanished Xia Ruoyin, hence Xia You guessed that Xia Zhi's cultivation technique was left behind by Xia Ruoyin. However, Xia Zhi did not mention anything about releasing the technique for the other members of the Xia family to cultivate with, and he didn't say much about that either.

"Then what will happen to our Xia family?" After listening to Xia Zhi's words, Xia You's chest was filled with rage. His rage would have some effectiveness against weaker member of the Xia family, but once it came to those stronger than the Xia family, he naturally was a little lost.

"Family head, don't worry. My elder sister was able to build the family up back then, and before I leave, I'll naturally eliminate all threats to the family too. I've just broke through to a new level, so as long as this person is still on Earth, no matter where he's hiding, I'll be able to hunt him down." Xia Zhi mockingly spoke, revealing a great confidence behind his words.

When Xia You heard this, he was immediately jolted up, and said without hesitation, "Then I'll get the Space Navigation Federation to stop all flying objects from leaving Earth right now."

He knew how impressive Xia Zhi was, while the elder sister of Xia Zhi was at a level that he didn't even want to imagine. Hence, he did not bear any suspicion towards Xia Zhi's words.

"There's no need for that, I didn't hide myself." Another voice echoed out, following which, Mo Wuji waltzed into the Xia family's meeting room.

"Who are you?" Xia You stood up in shock. When the Xia family had a meeting, it would have been an exaggeration to say that the air from the outside couldn't come in, but at the very least, no one would be able to enter. Xia Zhi could do so because he was one of the core members of the Xia family.

Without waiting for Mo Wuji to carry one, Xia Zhidao asked shakily, "Could, could you be a descendent of Mo Wuji?"

Based on their investigation, Mo Wuji did not have any descendants remaining after he was killed. Even the woman that spent the night with him had been murdered by Xia Ruoyin right after. But if that was so, who was this person before them that posed a striking resemblance to Mo Wuji?

"You're the one that destroyed our research center?" Xia Zhi also shot up from his seat. He could not sense how scary Mo Wuji was, as Mo Wuji didn't seem any different from an ordinary person from where he stood. It seemed like he had overestimated Mo Wuji.

"Yes, I destroyed it. I'm here to collect some debts. Destroying that area was only the first step. The second step is to come to the Xia family and kill some people." Mo Wuji coldly remarked.

After finding out that the woman with him that night was Wen Xiaoqi and Xia Ruoyin was just using him all the while, Mo Wuji decided he wanted to use the lives of the Xia family to pay for the debt.

Xia Zhi chuckled coldly, and tried to grab Mo Wuji while shouting, "Then I guess you're going to lose your life..."

But Xia Zhi was stopped mid sentence as he found out that his legs could no longer touch the ground and his outstretched arm could not move. The space around him seemed to have froze, fixing him on the spot.

Chapter 850: Grudge

"Not bad, you were actually able to reach Spirit Building Stage on Earth. Your talent indeed warrants such pride." Mo Wuji casually commented.

But he wasn't just spouting nonsense. For Xia Zhi to be able to use a few decades to cultivate till Spirit Building Stage on a resource and spiritual energy deficient Earth, he must have been a genius amongst geniuses. Even in the cultivation world, he would be a core disciple of a sect.

"You can actually sense my cultivation level?" Xia Zhi's face was drained of colour. How frightening was it for him to see Mo Wuji as a mortal while Mo Wuji could detect his cultivation level.

"How is Xia Ruoyin related to you?" Mo Wuji spoke with a completely cold tone, as he felt that this Xia Zhi had some connection to Xia Ruoyin.

Xia Zhi replied solemnly, "Xia Ruoyin is my elder sister. Her cultivation level is more than a hundred times stronger than mine. If you dare to lay a hand on me, she will definitely kill you in revenge when she returns."

"Oh, Xia Ruoyin has left Earth?" Mo Wuji frowned slightly. No matter how much Xia Ruoyin cultivated, she couldn't have reached that high a level on Earth. Although Xia Ruoyin was much more talented than Xia Zhi, could she really leave Earth?

Xia Zhi's mindset of a cultivator kicked in and he finally cooled down. Taking in a deep breath, he spoke, "You still have a disciple in my hands. I've used a unique method to suppress her, if..."

Without waiting for Xia Zhi to finish speaking, he drew out two needles as thin as a cow's hair, "Are you talking about these two needles?"

"You..." Xia Zhi couldn't take it anymore, and cold sweat flowed

down his back, soaking his clothes.

The higher the level one cultivated to, the more one valued his own life. An expert like Xia Zhi that stood above all other men would have valued his life much more than an ordinary person.

With a random grab of his hand, Mo Wuji could remove the needles from inside Tan Zhenman and Xi Li despite them being a few thousand kilometers away in Qi Shu City. This sort of ability was beyond what Xia Zhi could sense.

"Tell me where Xia Ruoyin went, how she went there, and I'll keep your corpse intact." Mo Wuji threatened.

"You should be Mo Wuji right? You were considered friends with Xia Ruoyin of my Xia family, and we are also cultivators. Now you're going to deal with mortals like us. Don't you feel guilty?' Xia Zhidao totally understood now. This person in front of him wasn't Mo Wuji's descendant, but Mo Wuji himself.

Since a member of the Xia family could cultivate and maintain his appearance for decades, so why couldn't Mo Wuji do the same? Back when Xia Ruoyin hadn't started cultivating yet, she still had to steal the formula from Mo Wuji.

"I don't know, you can't kill me..." Without the ability to move, Xia Zhi was covered with sweat. Bead after bead of sweat dripped down from his forehead.

By this time, Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered to continue with this bullsh*t, hence he drove his spiritual will directly into Xia Zhi's consciousness.

In a few breath's time, he withdrew his spiritual will and had an ugly look on his face. Xia Zhi really did not know how Xia Ruoyin left Earth, but only knew that she did so. His cultivation technique was given by Xia Ruoyin. At the same time Xia Ruoyin had told him to focus on cultivating and she would come back to bring him away eventually.

Without the patience to linger around here any longer, Mo Wuji opened his hand and drew a blood out of Xia Zhi's forehead. This drop of blood was brought into mid air, after which rune after rune was inscripted into it. Following which, ripples invisible to the naked eye formed around it and they began to spread outwards, as though as someone had thrown a pebble into a calm pond.

As the drop of blood was levitating in mid air, Mo Wuji didn't ask any questions, turning and walking out of the meeting room of the Xia family. At the same time, the chains on the ten over men inside the Xia family's underground prison broke off on their own, and all of the automatic doors in the prison opened as well.

Only when Mo Wuji's figure disappeared from sight did Xia You dare to heave a sigh of relief, "Uncle Zhidao, is this man really Mo Wuji?"

Xia Zhidao's face turned green as he let out a small breath, "That's right, this man is Mo Wuji. Back then it was Ruoyin who killed him, but who knew that he didn't die in the end..."

"What?" When Xia Zhidao suddenly paused, Xia You probed further.

Frowning, Xia Zhidao continued, "That's not right. I'm sure that Mo Wuji was killed..."

Back then, both he and Xia Zhiding were outside the laboratory, hence he could clearly recall that Xia Ruoyin's father entered the lab after Xia Ruoyin stabbed Mo Wuji once, adding on tens of stabs onto Mo Wuji's body. His head was nearly chopped off as a result. How could Mo Wuji not have died after being inflicted such a terrifying amount of damage?

If Mo Wuji died, then who had just came in?

Xia Zhi suddenly felt like his body was mobile again, and he declared, "I want to leave this place immediately, that Mo Wuji

didn't lay a hand on us this time, but we never know about the next time...|"

He stopped abruptly mid-sentence. Fear and disbelief were reflected in his eyes, and moments later, his entire body blew up.

Just as though as a tap had been opened, after Xia Zhi's body blew up, Xia You's and Xia Zhidao's followed suit.

In the Blood Culling divine technique that Mo Wuji used, all males of the Xia family would be killed by the divine technique once 15 year old or older. No matter where they were, as long as it was still on Earth, they wouldn't be able to escape this.

Everyone in the meeting room was of the highest echelons of the Xia family, hence in Mo Wuji's eyes, they had to be part of the main branches of the Xia family. He never expected that there would be two men remaining.

A bloody stench emanated from the meeting room, and these two men shakily stood up, looked at each other, before charging out without hesitation. Even if they were idiots, they would have known that they were not part of the Xia family in the first place, and precisely because of this, they were able to cling onto their lives.

Even if they were members of the Xia family, after surviving this ordeal, they would no longer identify as one, much less if they weren't a member at all.

...

Mo Wuji calmly walked out of Jing Yang City. His heart was much lighter than before. The thorn that had been pricking deep in his heart had finally disappeared completely.

As for murdering all males 15 years old and above in the Xia family main branch, he didn't feel guilty about it either. Xia Ruoyin killed him without telling him the reason, even when he was her lover. Thus, one could see how cruelly the Xia family

treated others.

Compared to other cultivators, he still had his own baseline. If it were any other, even the most docile of people, would probably massacre the entire Xia family.

From this day on, the issue between him and Xia Ruoyin would totally end. At this point, Xia Ruoyin was no different from people like Lun Cai and Murong Xiangyu.

After staring at Jingshou Mountain for a good while, Mo Wuji took a step out and vanished. He was ready to set up a defensive array and a elemental energy restoration array for Earth.

With his current level of cultivation and Array Dao, he could even set up a defensive array for an entire star system, hence a grand array to purify the elemental energy of Earth was nothing much.

Array flags were integrated one after another into the space around Earth, and a slight amount of immortal spiritual aura was added in as well.

The foggy layer of dust haze that covered Earth's surface was instantly sucked away, as if someone had used a large vacuum cleaner on the area. The destroyed ozone layer was also rapidly healed by Mo Wuji's defensive array.

The Earth that had not seen any sunlight for a long time finally had a few rays of light landing on certain areas.

...

Gua Cheng City, a medium city, the home of Xian Zhiyang.

Zhiyang could be considered an ordinary person in Gua Cheng, because Xian Donghai of the Xian family had good business acumen, earned some money, and used it to set up a mould company. The rest of the Xian family were pulled into the mould company and each of them possessed a small percentage of the company's shares.

However, there were many internal arguments in the Xian family due to a very simple reason: Xian Donghai's son, Xian Zhiyang, suddenly returned from school and began to invest in real estate.

How could an average mould company earn that much money? No matter how cheap land was, after Xian Zhiyang had his go at it, his funding started to run out.

"We don't wish to continue arguing. Convert our shares into money and give it to us. Since you want to buy the entire Earth, we won't care that much anymore." Xian Dongxi was Xian Donghai's younger brother, and also the largest shareholder with 7% to his name.

"It was Donghai that brought you guys into the mould company, and you're still in the process of finding other jobs." Xian Donghai's wife was enraged. These brothers and sisters were all thankless wretches, completely forgetting how Donghai treated them in the past.

"How much money/" Xian Donghai was tired of scolding his son any more, and now he just wanted to find a way to raise the money for his relatives.

"We have a combined 13% of shares, which adds up to 5.21 million. We don't want that much from you, so just give us 5 million and we'll be square." Xian Dongxi spoke again.

Before Xian Donghai could reply, Xian Dongyang stood up, "Dad, I'll go to borrow the money."

After speaking his piece, Xian Dongyang called Tan Zhenman. He was just an acquaintance of Tan Zhenman, possibly even not acquainted with her at all. Back then, it was Mo Wuji that told him to invest in real estate, hence he wanted to ask if Tan Zhenman passed the Three Star Exam. If Tan Zhenman really did, then he must have judged Mo Wuji correctly. If that was the case, he intended to take a loan from her, as the Tan family was much wealthier than the Xian family.

However, if Tan Zhenman did not pass the Three Star Exam, he could only try sell the land at a dirt cheap price, gather 5 million, and give it to these heartless relatives.

...

In the Observatory Plaza of Qi Shu City, Xi Li and Tan Zhenman stared at each other. They had been stuck here for days, and even their meals were bought by some workers from the outside. Just now, they felt that the thin needle which could kill them at any moment had disappeared, and they could sense that no matter how far they walked, it wouldn't be a problem. On top of that, both of them had regained their strength.

"What's going on?" Tan Zhenman asked in disbelief.

Xi Li had a little more experience, and while it was very unusual, he could feel that someone far away had taken these needles out from their brain.

"Zhenman, someone should have helped to remove those needles from our bodies." Xi Li couldn't believe what he was saying, but his senses shouldn't have betrayed him.

Chapter 851: True Freedom

Tan Zhenman stared at Xi Li for some time before speaking, "If what you said is true and someone helped us, it could only be the guy that taught me..."

She didn't know how to address Mo Wuji. 'Elder brother' seemed inappropriate. 'Master' wasn't right either, as she had declined going under his wing, which probably was the greatest regret of her entire life.

"It's your master?" Xi Li asked.

But Tan Zhenman could only smile while shaking her head, "No. Even though he taught me some technique, I declined taking him as my master."

"..." Now it was Xi Li's turn to stare at Tan Zhenman in disbelief. If such an expert took him as a disciple, he definitely wouldn't turn him down. He couldn't understand what Tan Zhenman was thinking back then.

Seeing Xi Li's surprised expression, Tan Zhenman sighed, "Back then I only thought about going to Planet Diyuan. I didn't want to remain on Earth at all, but that man required me to stay on Earth as his disciple."

"Ah?" Xi Li didn't comprehend the rationale behind this. The Earth's environment was already polluted to a frightening extent, even to the point that the Earth might start breaking down. So what was the use of staying on Earth? On top of that, he couldn't understand why Tan Zhenman was so adamant about going to Planet Diyuan till she gave up being that man's disciple.

"Senior Xi Li, what should we do now?" Tan Zhenman might have been cleansed by Mo Wuji, but she still did not possess much battle experience, hence she did not know whether to stay or to leave.

In a low voice, Xi Li responded, "We'll leave right away. If it was that man that saved us, then the Xia family's Xia Zhi would definitely have been killed by him. Otherwise, saving us would be pointless because Xia Zhi would murder us once we leave this place. If we leave the plaza and Xia Zhi does not appear, then we would know what had happened."

"Ding Ling Ling!" Xi Li's mobile phone suddenly rang, which made him scramble for it. After picking up, he only heard a few sentences before hanging up with a look of shock on his face.

"Senior Xi Li, what's the matter?" Tan Zhenman quickly asked.

Taking in a deep breath, Xi Li explained with a rather weird expression, "Just now the Space Navigation Federation informed me that the Xia family's pharmaceutical manufacturing facilities in Jing Yang City's Lian Mai District were all destroyed, and not a single bit was left behind. On top of that, all males of age in the Xia family were killed..."

Both of them stared at each other again. Even though Tan Zhenman was still in school, she knew very clearly how scary the Xia family was. Adding Xia Zhi to the mix, the Xia family was definitely the number 1 family on Earth. They were the most powerful and profitable. What kind of power would be required to destroy them in such a short period of time?

"Zhenman, where was the elder that taught you those techniques from? Where does he live? Can I pay a visit to him?" Xi Li gazed at Tan Zhenman intently.

If he could invite Mo Wuji to Planet Diyuan, then the migration of Earth would be more or less successful. The beasts on Planet Diyuan were definitely not a match for an expert of this calibre.

Unfortunately, Tan Zhenman shook her head, "I only know that his name is Mo Wuji. That's right, he was brought to school by a schoolmate of mine..."

Just as she spoke till this point, her mobile phone rang as well. She quickly picked up the call, and became emotional upon hearing Xian Zhiyang's voice on the other end of the line.

"Zhiyang, where are you?" Tan Zhenman agitatedly asked. She couldn't find Mo Wuji, and only Xian Zhiyang could.

As he heard Tan Zhenman's emotional voice through the phone, Xian Zhiyang was stunned for a few seconds, then he said, "I'm at Gua Cheng City..."

Since when did he become so close with Tan Zhenman? For her to directly call him 'Zhiyang'? And with a tone that sounded like she was talking to an old friend which she had not seen for years?

"I'll come over immediately. You won't be leaving right?" Tan Zhenman's voice was still quivering.

This string of events made Xian Zhiyang stare at his phone, speechless. Was he the one trying to find her, or was it the other way around? Why did it seem like she really wanted to find him from the tone of the tone of her voice?

Hence, he quickly followed up, "I'm not leaving. Oh yes, Tan Zhenman, I have something I need you to help with..."

"What? Just tell me, and I'll help you if I can." Tan Zhenman said unhesitantly.

"Well..." Xian Zhiyang hesitated for a moment, but still continued, "I'm short of some money, and need to borrow five million from you. I spent all my money on buying land. Once the price of land increases, I'll return the money to you as soon as possible."

Without a second thought, Tan Zhenman immediately replied, "Sure, send me your card number. I'll transfer the money using my phone."

When Tan Zhenman put down the phone, Xi Li thought, 'Who was that? Tan Zhenman actually became so emotional?'

"Senior Xi Li, the person that called was my schoolmate, the one that brought Senior Mo to our school. Because he did so, I got to know Senior Mo, and gained an opportunity." Tan Zhenman quickly explained.

Xi Li also became agitated, "So can we visit this schoolmate now?"

"Beep beep!" A new message popped into Tan Zhenman's phone, and in it was Xian Zhiyang's card number.

"Sure, he's in Gua Cheng City. I've already talked to him about it, so we can head over immediately." Tan Zhenman spoke while transferring the money to Xian Zhiyang.

"Ok, let's leave right away." Without even greeting any of his colleagues here, Xi Li quickly walked out of the plaza.

Once they took a step out of the plaza, and there wasn't any danger, Xi Li knew that Xia Zhi had been killed by that senior for sure.

...

After Xian Zhiyang hung up the phone, he suddenly realised that he forgot to ask if Tan Zhenman passed the Three Star Exam.

She was simply too emotional on the phone, to the point that he thought that they were good friends.

"Have you borrowed the money?" When Xian Zhiyang was thinking about whether he should make another call, Xian Dongxi probed.

"Beep beep!" His phone received a new message, and after looking at it, Xian Zhiyang solemnly told everyone, "The money is here, please sign the contracts, once that's done, I'll transfer the money over to everyone."

With cash on hand, everything was easily executed. The contracts for transfer of shares were ready and in a short period of

time, everyone finished signing them. Then, Xian Zhiyang transferred the money to Xian Dongxi and the others.

Once Xian Dongxi received the money, his frown was turned upside down. He chuckled while talking to Xian Zhiyang, "Zhiyang, earning money isn't easy nowadays. You can't compare yourself to the men from those large families just because you've gone to study at a university in a big city."

Xian Zhiyang coldly replied, "There's no need for you to worry about how my family spends our money. I won't be seeing you out, please leave."

"Elder brother, something's not right..." Just at this moment, Xian Zhiyang's sister exclaimed as she ran into the room.

"What's wrong?" Xian Donghai asked.

"The sun has rose, and the haze is gone. On top of that, there's no longer any weird smell in the air..."

Without any further explanation, everyone in the house charged outside. No one could remember when was the last time that they had seen the sun.

Indeed, the sun had appeared in the sky. More accurately speaking, the haze that covered the sun had been blown away. All they could see was that the haze seemed to have been sucked away by some unknown entity. Not only was the haze gone, the weird smell in the air was gone as well.

No one knew how long it had been since rays of sunlight directly hit their faces. The sky was blue, the air was fresh, as though as the entire place was a utopia.

Other than the Xian family, everyone else in the world rushed out of their homes and offices, raised their heads to admire the clear blue skies, and took in deep breaths of clean, fresh air.

Cheers and celebrations erupted in every corner of the globe. Countless people knelt on the ground, thanking god for returning

their original home to them.

At this moment, everyone could feel true freedom. Being able to freely breathe clean air, that was true freedom. There was nothing complicated about it. All it took was fresh air.

"The haze is really gone..." Xian Dongxi came to a realisation. He turned around to look at Xian Zhiyang and Xian Donghai, and felt like he had been cheated by them.

"Donghai, did you guys know that things would turn out this way, hence you tricked us?" Xian Dongxi's heart was filled with regret. He demanded for two to three million dollars, only to lose hundreds of millions.

He knew very clearly how cheap the land that Xian Zhiyang bought was.

Agitated, Xian Zhiyang clenched his fists. He did not have to ask Tan Zhenman anything now as it was obvious that everything Mo Wuji told him was true. The environment on Earth was now better than one century ago, so why go to Planet Diyu?

The large plots of land that he bought was finally going to make him rich.

...

Tan Zhenman, who had not boarded the plane yet, also stopped in her tracks. The entire Qi Shu City discovered that in a short period of time, the haze covering the city like a blanket was rapidly sucked away, revealing blue skies, white clouds, sunlight, and green grass. The previously rancid air was replaced by a fresh mixture which even brought a tinge of sweetness with it.

Clenching his fists tightly, Xi Li stared at the sapphire blue skies. If Earth was restored, was there a need to go to Planet Diyu?

"I understand now!"

Both Tan Zhenman and Xi Li said these three words at the same

time. Tan Zhenman understood what Xi Li understood as well: why Mo Wuji asked her not to go to Planet Diyu. It was because the Earth would be restored to its former glory, a place of luxury without pollution or weird smells.

She also understood why Mo Wuji asked Xian Zhiyang to buy land. With this transformation of Earth, all land prices would shoot through the roof. While she didn't know how much land Xian Zhiyang had bought, it was clear that his net worth could possibly far exceed that of the Tan family.

"If this was the work of that senior, he's just too powerful...' Xi Li mumbled to himself as he shivered in excitement.

Tan Zhenman also clenched her fist, saying with great conviction, "Senior Xi Li, it could only be that senior that can restore the blue skies and clean air of Earth. It must be him, because he said..."

At this instant, Mo Wuji was already a deity-like figure in Tan Zhenman's heart. She couldn't believe that someone like her had actually received instruction from someone like him.

Chapter 852: Refining The Sage Dao Talisman

Mo Qingche stopped at the gate of Xihe University, and just like everyone else, she stared at the increasingly clear sky blankly, breathing in the air that became fresher by the second.

Countless people cheered; countless people knelt down and cried. Mother Earth which had been abused by them had finally been restored. They could once again freely breathe everywhere.

With a similar emotion in her heart, Mo Qingche gazed at the sapphire blue sky. Back when she was just born, Earth's environment was already in a rather devastated state, which inspired her father to give her the name '[Qingche](#)'.

Now she could finally see [clear skies and breathe the clear air](#).

While she didn't see Mo Wuji, deep inside she knew that only her grandpa could do something like this. At this moment, she suddenly felt immense pride because this was what her grandpa did, and it was the farewell present he was leaving behind for Earth before leaving the planet.

All of the bad memories vanished from her heart, and the shadow of Wen Rong disappeared as well.

She did not have to look for Wen Rong anymore, as she had surpassed her past, hence to her, it was just like some water that flowed past or some ice that melted.

"Qingche, you finally came looking for me." A surprised voice rang out, and a yellow clothed man rushed out of the university.

Within a few steps, he was right in front of Mo Qingche, and he frantically said, "Are you finally convinced of the idea? As long as we can link up with the Xia family, what does going to Planet Diyuan mean. Qingche, we don't have to go to Planet Diyuan now either. The Earth's environment has been restored, so we just have

to go to the Xia family's pharmaceutical group..."

Wen Rong was no Xi Li. Even though the Xia family had been wrecked for quite some time, he was still unaware.

"Wen Rong." Mo Qingche interrupted him. Raising her head towards the sky, she replied, "I wanted to bid you farewell, but once I arrived here, I suddenly understood many things. Hence, I'm no longer here to look for you, and I don't think there's any greetings I have to make either. Since there was no beginning, why would there be an end? I only wanted to take a look at my alma mater. Back in the day I studied here for a few years, so perhaps this is the only place I want to see before leaving."

Mo Qingche's family was very rather poor, and she possessed average looks. Add that to the slightly proud personality she inherited from her grandma, it wasn't unusual that she didn't have many friends here.

"You're going to Planet Diyuán? Did you bring me up with them..." Wen Rong was shocked, and quickly move forward to grab her arm.

However, before his hand could touch her, a faint light knocked him backwards.

This made Wen Rong stare at his hand, not registering what had just happened.

Ignoring Wen Rong, Mo Qingche spoke at the sky, "Grandpa, there's nothing worth remembering left here for me. I want to leave."

Just as her last word left her mouth, a faint rainbow formed around her.

Wen Rong looked on as she vanished into the vast space, without a clue of what was going on.

...

"Grandpa, were you the one that restored the Earth's environment?" Mo Qingche excitedly asked after appearing beside Mo Wuji.

With a chuckle, Mo Wuji replied, "That's right, I did it. I'm also going to set up a defensive array, so I'll send you to my world first."

At this point, he felt very excited as well, because he could feel a formless power that the Earth was giving him. Although he couldn't utilise it yet, but it seemed like this power was very important.

"What world?" Mo Qingche asked with a puzzled expression.

However, Mo Wuji gave a weird look. He couldn't send Mo Qingche into the Undying World. It wasn't that no one had entered the Undying World before. Ao Sangzi and Ao Xia of the Dragon Clan hid in his Undying World for a short period of time.

"What's wrong?" Mo Qingche asked as she saw her grandpa frown slightly.

"It's nothing much, I'll just set up a defensive array to protect the Earth, then I'll bring you out of here." Mo Wuji didn't want to continue thinking about it. The Undying World was his, so it was just a matter of time before he found out what was the cause of this.

"Grandpa, after you protect the Earth, does that mean flying ships can no longer enter and leave Earth as they please?" Mo Qingche clarified.

"No, my defensive array will not affect any flying ship. It will only affect the highest tier of living things that cultivate. Under my defensive array, if any cultivators or extremely strong demonic beasts arrive, they will be instantly killed."

"What are demonic beasts?" Mo Qingche was very curious.

"..."

...

A mere few days later, Mo Wuji completed the setup of Earth's defensive array. After which, he drew out his own flying car and brought Mo Qingche away from Earth. Only when the flying car entered space did Mo Wuji call out Shuai Guo and Da Huang.

Now, he wanted to find some way to refine the Sage Dao Talisman in his sea of consciousness. Only after it was refined would he be able to obtain the items inside of it. Thus the flying car was handed over to Shuai Guo to control, while Da Huang was to serve as a guard because Mo Qingche had never cultivated before, despite the fact that his flying car had a defensive array of its own.

The laws in space were weak, and on top of that the flying car was isolated by the defensive array with his aura, hence both Shuai Guo and Da Huang did not face suppression by the laws when they came out.

"Qingche, Da Huang and Shuai Guo are friends. I'm going into closed door cultivation for some time. During this period, they will keep you company. Once we reach the sect, I'll teach you how to cultivate. We're in space, and the laws are not complete, so you don't need to cultivate for now." Mo Wuji urgently wanted to refine the Sage Dao Talisman, thus he quickly gave these instructions after bringing Da Huang and Shuai Guo out.

"Don't worry my lord, leave everything to me." Shuai Guo patted his chest confidently.

Upon hearing this, Mo Qingche stared at Shuai Guo and exclaimed, "A bird that can talk?"

Since Mo Wuji wanted to get back to the Immortal World as soon as possible, he didn't have the time to explain everything and just went into the cabin and set up restrictions all around. His consciousness delved into his sea of consciousness. In the space of such a low level world, there was nothing to be afraid of.

However, Da Huang commented snidely, "It's not a bird. It's just a mosquito."

"Hehe, a Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito is a mosquito, but have you seen a bird that more impressive than a Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito? I wouldn't even want to be a bird. Elder sister, are you a discipline of my lord?" Shuai Guo chuckled and immediately spoke to Mo Qingche with a fawning look on his face.

Finally regaining her senses, Mo Qingche quickly replied, "Mo Wuji is my grandpa. My name is Mo Qingche."

"So you're my lord's grandchild?" Shuai Guo frantically bowed after hearing this, and while joy rose up in his heart, he spoke with complete seriousness, "Oh sure. Since your surname is Mo, it'll be enough if you to call me Big Brother Shuai Guo in the future."

Seemingly afraid that Da Huang would stir up trouble in front of Mo Wuji, Shuai Guo added on, "This is Da Huang. You can call him Brother Da Huang, but of course, you can refer to him as second brother as well. Oh yes, I forgot to tell you, I became acquainted with my lord earlier, and Da Huang only came to know him much later. As for the titles of big brother and second brother, I'll leave that up to you."

With a grunt, Da Huang retorted, "I'm still much stronger than you."

By now, Mo Qingche realised that this Shuai Guo was somewhat special, and didn't really give a hoot about who's big brother or second brother. She just asked curiously, "Shuai Guo, you're really a Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito?"

"You know of Bloodthirsty Blood Mosquitos too?" Once Shuai Guo heard Mo Qingche bring up the topic of Bloodthirsty Black Mosquitos, he immediately replied respectfully.

Nodding her head, Mo Qingche replied, "Of course I do. The Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito was one of the five greatest beasts of

the savage period. You're really one of them? So you've eaten a Grade 3 Virtuous Golden Lotus before?"

Upon hearing this, Da Huang couldn't take it any longer, and responded impatiently, "It's just dreaming. It only has a little bit of the bloodline of Bloodthirsty Black Mosquitos."

"That's already very impressive." After all, Mo Qingche knew that Bloodthirsty Black Mosquitos were beasts of legends, but she never imagined that she could see one today.

When these words left her mouth, Shuai Guo became even happier and said to Mo Qingche, "Da Huang isn't that capable, and he even wanted my name. However, my lord had given me the best name, so he could only be called Da Huang."

"Shuai Guo is the best name?" Mo Qingche stared at Shuai Guo in shock.

Shuai Guo responded proudly, "Naturally. Do you know what Shuai Guo means? Let me educate you, it means handsome and grand."

"Puaa!" She couldn't keep her laughter in any longer, and then said, "That's right, this name is indeed handsome and grand."

...

The giant Sage Dao Talisman in the sea of consciousness was suppressed by runes, but Mo Wuji could still sense the dao ripples circulating around it.

Although his sea of consciousness was many times stronger than before, he didn't dare to underestimate this Sage Dao Talisman. After using a few tens of array flags to suppress the talisman further, Mo Wuji took out the Kun Wu Sword and levitated it over the Sage Dao Talisman for insurance.

Completing these steps, Mo Wuji's spiritual will slowly seeped into the Sage Dao Talisman.

The moment that his spiritual will entered the talisman, it felt like a dam had broken apart and countless inscriptions gushed out.

Different grades of inscriptions continuously flowed into Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness. While his sea of consciousness surpassed that of an Immortal Emperor, he couldn't take it anymore. There were only two choices available. The first was to exit the Sage Dao Talisman this instant. As he had just entered it, there was still enough time for him to exit.

The second was to try to absorb these inscriptions and make them his own.

In the end, Mo Wuji didn't exit the Sage Dao Talisman. He had a feeling that since this was his second time entering the talisman, if he backed out now, he would never be recognised by it. This meant that he would never be able to refine the Sage Dao Talisman once he exited.

Another term with a the same hanyupinyin means clear.

The homophonous term for 'Qingche' is used here

Chapter 853: Deadly Danger

Large numbers of inscriptions of various grades gushed into Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness. While he did not have the ability to refine them instantly, he wasn't willing to exit the Sage Dao Talisman either, so the only other option he could think of was to filter the inscriptions.

One inscription after another were cut down before they could enter Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness. Only a small amount was absorbed and understood by him and turned into something of his own.

Other people might have thought this was a waste and possibly not dare to even do it in the first place out of fear that it would affect the power of the Sage Dao Talisman.

However, Mo Wuji didn't care at all. He cultivated with the Immortal Mortal Technique, so he didn't need that many inscriptions from the Sage Dao Talisman. As long as he could master part of the basic inscriptions, he could use his dao revelation channel to understand a Talisman Dao that truly belonged to him.

As he continuously cut down various inscriptions, the pressure on his sea of consciousness was reduced slightly. Around him, silver inscriptions began to form. These silver inscriptions flashed constantly, and eventually covered him completely.

...

Gua Cheng City, inside Xian Zhiyang's temporary office.

Xian Zhiyang stared at the dust covered Tan Zhenman that stood before him in shock. Never did he imagine that she would actually come over.

When his gaze fell on Xi Li that was standing behind her, it was like he saw a ghost. He pointed at Xi Li, stuttering, "You're..."

Number 1 expert Xi Li..."

With a smile and a bow, Xi Li responded, "That's right, I'm Xi Li. Compared to Senior Mo Wuji, I'm really nothing much. Please don't say that I'm the number 1 expert."

After regaining his composure, Xian Zhiyang looked at Tan Zhenman with a surprised look, "Tan Zhenman, you really passed the Space Navigation Federation's Three Star Exam?"

Xi Li took the initiative to reply, "With Tan Zhenman's skill level, even Planet Diyuan's Five Star Exam would be a piece of cake."

Tan Zhenman quickly clarified, "Yes, I've already passed the Three Star Exam. The things Brother Mo Wuji taught me are simply too powerful..."

As Xian Zhiyang and Mo Wuji were friends, and he was also her classmate, she did not want to refer to Mo Wuji as 'senior' in front of him.

Xian Zhiyang was not a dummy though, and not only was he not a dummy, he had a very high IQ. Otherwise, he wouldn't have sensed that Mo Wuji was special. Once he heard Tan Zhenman's words, and with Xi Li coming to a small location like Gua Cheng, he immediately knew what they were here for: definitely to find Mo Wuji.

However, he did not know where Mo Wuji was. It was only by chance that he had saved Mo Wuji once. Without any means to communicate with Mo Wuji, where could he start the search from?

As expected, Tan Zhenman followed up, "Xian Zhiyang, I was blind back then to not have taken Brother Mo Wuji as my master. Now Senior Xi Li wants to look for Brother Mo, can you tell us his address?"

With a slight difficulty, Xian Zhiyang replied, "Tan Zhenman, I really don't know where Brother Mo went. Back then, I had only met him by chance on Luo Yang Mountain. He was injured and I

sent him to the hospital."

Upon hearing Xian Zhiyang's explanation, both Tan Zhenman's and Xi Li's eyes were filled with disappointment.

Just when Xi Li wanted to ask where Luo Yang Mountain was, his phone rang again, which prompted him to quickly pick up the call. Halfway through the phone call, his hand shivered and the phone fell towards the ground.

As Tan Zhenman was just standing right beside Xi Li, she swiftly grabbed the phone before it hit the floor.

"Senior Xi Li..." When she was about to probe further, a panicking voice came from the phone, "...Countless beasts that are stronger than ever before appeared, and we can't even take a single hit from them. The construction of Planet Diyuan's defensive structures has been demolished, countless humans have been massacred by the beasts... They seem to have some level of intelligence, as they gave up on murdering and forced humans to send them to Earth in flying ships that they stole..."

"Clack!" Tan Zhenman could not hold onto the phone anymore, which sent it clattering onto the ground.

Due to the phone's good quality, a frantic voice continued to echo out from the phone after it hit the ground, "Instructor Xi Li, Instructor Xi Li, respond if you hear this transmission, respond if you hear this transmission..."

"It's over, it's all over..." A tinge of hopelessness hung in Xi Li's voice.

"Senior Xi Li, don't worry. Brother Mo is still here, so those beasts won't be able to do anything even if they make it to Earth." Tan Zhenman comforted him.

Xi Li just shook his head and replied in a more downtrodden fashion, "Zhenman, you don't understand. Do you know why I came back so urgently? Back in the day I hid behind a rock on

Planet Diyuan and saw two beasts fighting. They were actually meters high and could even spit out blades. Those blades could slice even the largest tree in half. No matter how strong that Senior Mo is, he is only one person. Once those beasts flock to Earth, mankind is done for..."

Despair was deeply rooted in Xi Li now. He was the number 1 expert that went from Earth to Planet Diyuan, but when facing these beasts, he wouldn't be able to block a single wind blade. Who knew that humans would have attracted these beasts over right after the Earth's environment had been restored?

This stunned Tan Zhenman. While she had never fought against Xi Li before, she knew that she was definitely not his opponent.

Now that Senior Xi Li was also afraid of these beasts, how could anything good come out of their arrival on Earth?

If it were only one or two of them, they could still be blown apart by nuclear weapons. But if it were a large group, going nuclear would simply be seeking death.

Sighing, Xi Li spoke, "We shouldn't have built the flying ship that can reach that sort of speed. As we ventured out, we also brought the enemy back, so it's just all for naught."

"So what should we do?" Tan Zhenman forgot that she was just comforting Xi Li as she didn't know what they could do at this point in time anymore.

Xi Li's eyes turned towards the crystal clear skies that no longer had any haze, and said with conviction, "Even if I die, I'll die at the frontlines of battle. Zhenman, you have great potential. When those beasts take over the Earth, there'll be some groups of mankind that survives. I hope that you will continue living and work hard to turn your potential into strength, eventually leading more men to drive those beasts away. If we humans are not meant to go extinct, the day that we chase them away will come."

After finishing his piece, Xi Li turned around and left. Those beasts were already in space, hence they would reach Earth in a few month's time. In these few months, he had to make some preparations.

"Senior Xi Li, I will leave with you. If it weren't for Brother Mo's instruction, I, Tan Zhenman, would still be an ignorant student. With my power comes responsibility. Even if I can only fight against a single beast, I would gladly do so." The grand feelings of Xi Li had moved her deep inside.

When Xi Li was the first expert to leave Earth, he led the Earth's experts to occupy an area on Planet Diyuan. Now that the beasts had come to Earth, he was the first to step forward to risk his life to protect the planet.

Never did Xi Li think about himself, and if Tan Zhenman had this sort of mindset, she would have become Mo Wuji's disciple by now.

But because she was selfish, wanting to go to Planet Diyuan to live a good life, did she lose something that would have belonged to her.

After staring at Tan Zhenman for a good while, Xi Li nodded his head, "Sure, you'll leave with me then."

Although he asked her to hide herself, in reality, after those beasts came to Earth, where would she be able to hide at?

"Tan Zhenman, Senior Xi Li, let me help as well." Xian Zhiyang quickly added on.

However, Xi Li just patted his shoulder, "You're a good person, but this is not something that you can help with."

...

The South Pole.

By the time Xi Li and Tan Zhenman arrived here, there were

three to four layers of explosive weapons set up. Some of the top grade missiles had been moved over too, all in the hope of eliminating the beasts on Earth in the shortest time possible.

"Instructor Xi Li." Once Xi Li disembarked from the plane, Ka Sanuo, who had come back earlier, trudged towards him with a serious expression.

Waving it off, Xi Li tried to be as casual as he could, "When we first arrived on Planet Diyuan, didn't we face even more beasts? Since we could set up a foundation there, we can also stop the beasts from setting foot in Earth."

Ka Sanuo didn't make any comments. He knew that Xi Li's words weren't meant for his ears, but for the soldiers. Nearly none of the soldier present had gone to Planet Diyuan before, and most had special forces backgrounds.

"Are you building a laser wall?" Xi Li asked curiously as he observed the construction works going on around him.

Ka Sanuo acknowledged it, "Yes."

But Xi Li did not reply, as it was clear to him that the presence of a laser wall didn't make much of a difference. Planet Diyuan had a similar laser wall which was fortified over many years to the point that no normal laser walls could match up to it. If those beasts could destroy the laser wall on Planet Diyuan and steal flying ships to come over, what use would this last minute laser wall be?

At this moment, Woolf also walked over, asking softly, "Instructor Xi Li, are we going to prepare to use nuclear weapons?"

"There's no need for that. Even if we were able to kill all of the beasts with nuclear weapons, the Earth would be on the brink of destruction. Without using them, perhaps many years down the road, we humans can still take back the home that rightfully belongs to us."

...

As compared to the uptight South Pole which had a continuous stream of soldiers going there, everywhere else on Earth experienced a period of happiness.

What could make one happier than breathing clean air and seeing the clear blue skies after suffering for a few decades? Even the number of disputes and arguments seemed to decrease.

Humans would always be the most adaptable species. Within a short span of months, almost all stock prices rose tremendously. If there were any that saw their stock price drop, it would undoubtedly be those companies that earned the most from purifying air or something similar.

However, the tension in the South Pole was building up. Inside a gigantic command center, large screens displayed the dense pack of flying ships approaching Earth. Based on their trajectory, it would take at most half a month for those flying ships to land on the South Pole.

The most ironic thing was that these flying ships were manufactured on Earth.

"The group of flying ships has slowed down. 59 minutes remaining till entry into the atmosphere..." The voice from the AI rang out loud and clear inside the hall.

The person standing all the way at the front and staring at the armada of flying ships on the monitors, Xi Li, had fear and pain etched into his eyes.

"49 minutes remaining till the flying ships enter the atmosphere..."

The AI's voice seemed to jolt the stunned Xi Li back to his senses, as he suddenly instructed, "Everyone pay attention, once the flying ships enter the atmosphere, lock onto them and fire. For those flying ships that manage to avoid all missiles, engage them with the heaviest firepower when they land on Earth..."

Xi Li was aware that there were many humans beings being forced to do things inside the flying ships. Destroying anyone might not kill the beasts inside, but all man inside would definitely die. However, he couldn't help but give the command to do so. No matter how many people died, they couldn't allow the flying ships to land in the South Pole.

Moreover, Xi Li also knew that while there were many land-to-air missiles in the South pole, there wasn't any guarantee about how many flying ships they could take down. Those flying ships that made it to Planet Diyuan represented the forefront of Earth's technology, so they could predict the trajectory of the missiles or other attacks and avoid them.

"Sudden movement detected in the flying ship armada, they are starting to decelerate abnormally. Flying ships have stopped short of the atmosphere and are circling the Earth..."

This new piece of news brought by the AI cause everyone to become stunned. That's right, the South Pole had a flying ship space harbour, and who knew how many weapons were pointed at this area. If the flying ships did not land at the South Pole, instead choosing another location, while they could still carry out attacks, they would be far less effective. As for whether the attacks would cause collateral deaths, this was already ignored from the start.

"Instructor Xi Li, what should we do?" Many people, with Ka Sanuo as their representative, turned to look at Xi Li.

Xi Li was the instructor of the Space Navigation Federation and also the leader of the long battle against beasts on Planet Diyuan, and now he was the only one that could give an idea for the way forward.

Taking in a deep breath, Xi Li was about to announce the start of the offensive, but a sudden emergency broadcast came from the command hall, "Urgent message! Urgent message! I am Space Navigation Federation's Space Enforcer Yu Yiyu, the beast threat

onboard the flying ships has been neutralised. Flying ship armada seeking permission to land at the South Pole harbour, please respond..."

"What?" Regardless whether it was Xi Li, Ka Sanuo, or anyone else, no one could believe the truth that was before them. Si Li had detailed how scary the beasts were, and how they couldn't deal with the beasts on Planet Diyuan, so how could those beasts have been eliminated before the flying ships even landed?

"Could he be coerced by the beasts?" An officer said cautiously.

Without anyone else's comments, Xi Li spoke confidently, "That's impossible. I've known Yu Yiyu for decades and fought side by side with him. I know what kind of man he is better than anyone."

There was a good reason for Xi Li to believe Yu Yiyu, and he also believed that if they swapped places, Yu Yiyu would trust his words too. To them, when it came to the choice between their lives or the safety of Earth, they would throw their lives away without hesitation.

The AI spoke once again, "Federation YL021, YL102, Federation MH199, MH311, Federation GKQ015... Requesting to share internal cabin feed..."

"Approved." Xi Li immediately agreed. Even if the flying ships requesting to land did not offer to share their internal cabin feed, he would have asked for it. There was no chance that he would allow any flying ship to land before seeing the internal cabin condition, not even if Yu Yiyu requested for it.

A spacious cabin appeared on the gigantic display, which shocked all personnel in the control hall upon seeing it..

The Space Navigation Federation's flying ships were an amalgamation of the latest technology in the world, and almost all famous rocket scientists took part in its design and construction.

As a flying ship would be gone on a voyage of up to decades-long, its interior was intentionally designed in a way that was not only spacious but also very intricate.

However, what was the scene before their eyes? A room covered in blood. Those beasts were cut open by who knows what knife. Some died after taking a few slashes, while others were decapitated with one slice.

Inside the big flying ship's cabin, there were the dead bodies and bloodstains of all sorts of beasts piling up everywhere.

"Grant permission to flying ships whose cabins have been inspected to land. Put the attack on hold, standby for further orders." Xi Li ordered.

Once the flying ships received permission to land, they rapidly entered the atmosphere and docked at the giant flying ship harbour of the South pole.

At this point, Xi Li had already brought Ka Sanuo and a group of men to wait here. The first to exit the flying ship was a single armed, middle-aged man covered in bloodstains and sweat. Upon spotting him, Xi Li quickly went forward, "Yiyu, your arm..."

Surprisingly, Yu Yiyu did not care about his arm at all, instead grabbing Xi Li using his remaining arm and with a smile on his face, "Thank you Xi Li."

Xi Li quickly replied, "Yiyu, your arm is gone, why are you still thanking me?"

Staring up at the sapphire sky, Yu Yiyu squinted at the sun while explaining agitatedly, "Do you know? When I heard that the Earth's environment had been restored by a mysterious expert, joy blossomed in my heart. It is indeed as such, no, it is 10,000 times better than I had imagined it to be. Even Planet Diyuan does not have such a natural environment."

With a forced smile, Xi Li responded, "This is not my doing. It

was a senior named Mo Wuji. I've never even met this Senior Mo before."

"What about Senior Mo's disciple Tan Zhenman?" Yu Yiyu asked.

Tan Zhenman, who had always been standing beside Xi Li, stepped forward and greeted, "Tan Zhenman greets Star Enforcer Yu."

Towards Yu Yiyu, Tan Zhenman had nothing but the highest level of respect. Under his sound leadership only did Earth manage to create a flying ship that could travel between galaxies, which enabled them to discover Planet Diyuan, a backup plan for Earth. What made her feel even closer to him was that Yu Yiyu was also a Chinese like her.

Yu Yiyu bowed back at her, "Zhenman, you're the disciple of Senior Mo, and Senior Mo is a great benefactor of Earth. I, Yu Yiyu, thank your master here today. We're also fellow Chinese, so if you respect me, call me Brother Yu."

Upon hearing this, Tan Zhenman frantically returned the bow, "Brother Yu, Senior Mo did not take me as his disciple, but he's indeed a Chinese like you and me."

By this moment, the number of people in the area had grown, and Xi Li asked, "Yiyu, what's going on? Why did Planet Diyuan's beasts suddenly lose control, and since they had come to Earth, why were they suddenly killed?"

Xi Li knew the structure of Earth's flying ships too clearly. While it had many excellent functions, there weren't any weapons that could kill beasts.

Only then did Yu Yiyu speak fearfully, "Not long after you left, the beasts went wild. They broke through all our defenses and killed countless humans. Those beasts were quite smart. Not only did they leave some humans alive, they forced the survivors to control the flying ships to head towards Earth. Back then I was

already prepared to make the flying ship implode in space.

However, we underestimated the intelligence of the beasts. They learned how to control the flying ship very quickly and contained us in a fixed area. Do you know? The first to receive news that the Earth's environment was overhauled wasn't the humans but those beasts. When the flying ships approached Earth, I gave up all hope..."

"So how were those beasts killed..." Ka Sanuo couldn't help but blurt out.

Yu Yiyu continued on, "In reality, I don't know what happened. When the flying ship approached Earth, formless blades suddenly shot in from the outside of the flying ship. Those blades seemed to have eyes, cutting down the beasts in the shortest amount of time possible."

"Ah..."

Everyone was stunned after hearing Yu Yiyu's words. A flying ship was sealed up extremely well while traveling through space, so how could blades, or formless blades for that matter, shoot in from the outside? Was this a fictional story?

"I know everyone doesn't believe me. Actually, i don't really believe this myself. Even till now I suspect whether I was dreaming. It seemed like some invisible things seeped into the flying ship before condensing to form blades that killed the beasts." Yu Yiyu explained after taking in a deep breath.

"I know, it must be the work of Senior Mo. Only he is powerful enough to prevent the beasts from entering Earth." Tan Zhenman said excitedly.

"But..." Someone asked out of suspicion, "This doesn't seem very realistic. Can someone control formless wind blades outside of Earth? And send them into a flying ship to kill the beasts while recognising their targets?"

This might have sounded rather absurd, and even Tan Zhenman, who was adamant that Mo Wuji did it, didn't dare to rebut the person when he questioned her assertion. After she cooled down, she also felt that this was not logical at all.

Although Xi Li did not dare to confirm that Mo Wuji did it, he still greatly respected this Senior Mo that he never met before. After seeing many bloody men exit the flying ships, he quickly instructed, "Everyone please rest first. We'll convene a federation meeting tomorrow to discuss this matter."

Just when Xi Li finished his sentence, a sigh echoed out from space, "All you people, I just restored the Earth's environment and set up a defensive array, and you bring back so many demonic beasts. Let me tell you, while my defensive array is of a rather high grade, but it requires immortal spiritual energy to sustain. If you continuously bring back demonic beasts and experts, no matter how high a grade my array is, it will lose its effect eventually due to the exhaustion of immortal spiritual energy.

Since Earth's environment is back to normal, isn't it good enough for everyone to live happily on Earth? Remember that everyone has a responsibility to protect the environment, so don't let something like this happen again. Also, don't go searching for some Planet Diyuan and bring back all sorts of nonsensical demonic beasts. I can't help you if the defensive array is gone since I've left long ago..."

The voice gradually turned softer, before it finally faded into space.

"It's Brother Mo, Senior Mo..." Tan Zhenman was so emotional that she was flushed and couldn't control the words coming out of her mouth.

Even though it was all men from the highest echelons of Earth here, they knelt to the ground and thanked Mo Wuji after hearing the message left behind by his spiritual will.

"So it was Senior Mo indeed, it was Senior Mo indeed..." Xi Li's face turned bright red as well. His only regret was that he could never meet this Senior Mo face to face.

Yu Yiyu clenched his fist tightly. He regretted never coming back with Xi Li to meet his Senior Mo even once.

Chapter 854: All You People

"The group of flying ships has slowed down. 59 minutes remaining till entry into the atmosphere..." The voice from the AI rang out loud and clear inside the hall.

The person standing all the way at the front and staring at the armada of flying ships on the monitors, Xi Li, had fear and pain etched into his eyes.

"49 minutes remaining till the flying ships enter the atmosphere..."

The AI's voice seemed to jolt the stunned Xi Li back to his senses, as he suddenly instructed, "Everyone pay attention, once the flying ships enter the atmosphere, lock onto them and fire. For those flying ships that manage to avoid all missiles, engage them with the heaviest firepower when they land on Earth..."

Xi Li was aware that there were many humans beings being forced to do things inside the flying ships. Destroying anyone might not kill the beasts inside, but all man inside would definitely die. However, he couldn't help but give the command to do so. No matter how many people died, they couldn't allow the flying ships to land in the South Pole.

Moreover, Xi Li also knew that while there were many land-to-air missiles in the South pole, there wasn't any guarantee about how many flying ships they could take down. Those flying ships that made it to Planet Diyuan represented the forefront of Earth's technology, so they could predict the trajectory of the missiles or other attacks and avoid them.

"Sudden movement detected in the flying ship armada, they are starting to decelerate abnormally. Flying ships have stopped short of the atmosphere and are circling the Earth..."

This new piece of news brought by the AI cause everyone to

become stunned. That's right, the South Pole had a flying ship space harbour, and who knew how many weapons were pointed at this area. If the flying ships did not land at the South Pole, instead choosing another location, while they could still carry out attacks, they would be far less effective. As for whether the attacks would cause collateral deaths, this was already ignored from the start.

"Instructor Xi Li, what should we do?" Many people, with Ka Sanuo as their representative, turned to look at Xi Li.

Xi Li was the instructor of the Space Navigation Federation and also the leader of the long battle against beasts on Planet Diyuan, and now he was the only one that could give an idea for the way forward.

Taking in a deep breath, Xi Li was about to announce the start of the offensive, but a sudden emergency broadcast came from the command hall, "Urgent message! Urgent message! I am Space Navigation Federation's Space Enforcer Yu Yiyu, the beast threat onboard the flying ships has been neutralised. Flying ship armada seeking permission to land at the South Pole harbour, please respond..."

"What?" Regardless whether it was Xi Li, Ka Sanuo, or anyone else, no one could believe the truth that was before them. Si Li had detailed how scary the beasts were, and how they couldn't deal with the beasts on Planet Diyuan, so how could those beasts have been eliminated before the flying ships even landed?

"Could he be coerced by the beasts?" An officer said cautiously.

Without anyone else's comments, Xi Li spoke confidently, "That's impossible. I've known Yu Yiyu for decades and fought side by side with him. I know what kind of man he is better than anyone."

There was a good reason for Xi Li to believe Yu Yiyu, and he also believed that if they swapped places, Yu Yiyu would trust his words too. To them, when it came to the choice between their lives

or the safety of Earth, they would throw their lives away without hesitation.

The AI spoke once again, "Federation YLO21, YL102, Federation MH199, MH311, Federation GKQ015... Requesting to share internal cabin feed..."

"Approved." Xi Li immediately agreed. Even if the flying ships requesting to land did not offer to share their internal cabin feed, he would have asked for it. There was no chance that he would allow any flying ship to land before seeing the internal cabin condition, not even if Yu Yiyu requested for it.

A spacious cabin appeared on the gigantic display, which shocked all personnel in the control hall upon seeing it..

The Space Navigation Federation's flying ships were an amalgamation of the latest technology in the world, and almost all famous rocket scientists took part in its design and construction. As a flying ship would be gone on a voyage of up to decades-long, its interior was intentionally designed in a way that was not only spacious but also very intricate.

However, what was the scene before their eyes? A room covered in blood. Those beasts were cut open by who knows what knife. Some died after taking a few slashes, while others were decapitated with one slice.

Inside the big flying ship's cabin, there were the dead bodies and bloodstains of all sorts of beasts piling up everywhere.

"Grant permission to flying ships whose cabins have been inspected to land. Put the attack on hold, standby for further orders." Xi Li ordered.

Once the flying ships received permission to land, they rapidly entered the atmosphere and docked at the giant flying ship harbour of the South pole.

At this point, Xi Li had already brought Ka Sanuo and a group of

men to wait here. The first to exit the flying ship was a single armed, middle-aged man covered in bloodstains and sweat. Upon spotting him, Xi Li quickly went forward, "Yiyu, your arm..."

Surprisingly, Yu Yiyu did not care about his arm at all, instead grabbing Xi Li using his remaining arm and with a smile on his face, "Thank you Xi Li."

Xi Li quickly replied, "Yiyu, your arm is gone, why are you still thanking me?"

Staring up at the sapphire sky, Yu Yiyu squinted at the sun while explaining agitatedly, "Do you know? When I heard that the Earth's environment had been restored by a mysterious expert, joy blossomed in my heart. It is indeed as such, no, it is 10,000 times better than I had imagined it to be. Even Planet Diyu does not have such a natural environment."

With a forced smile, Xi Li responded, "This is not my doing. It was a senior named Mo Wuji. I've never even met this Senior Mo before."

"What about Senior Mo's disciple Tan Zhenman?" Yu Yiyu asked.

Tan Zhenman, who had always been standing beside Xi Li, stepped forward and greeted, "Tan Zhenman greets Star Enforcer Yu."

Towards Yu Yiyu, Tan Zhenman had nothing but the highest level of respect. Under his sound leadership only did Earth manage to create a flying ship that could travel between galaxies, which enabled them to discover Planet Diyu, a backup plan for Earth. What made her feel even closer to him was that Yu Yiyu was also a Chinese like her.

Yu Yiyu bowed back at her, "Zhenman, you're the disciple of Senior Mo, and Senior Mo is a great benefactor of Earth. I, Yu Yiyu, thank your master here today. We're also fellow Chinese, so if you respect me, call me Brother Yu."

Upon hearing this, Tan Zhenman frantically returned the bow, "Brother Yu, Senior Mo did not take me as his disciple, but he's indeed a Chinese like you and me."

By this moment, the number of people in the area had grown, and Xi Li asked, "Yiyu, what's going on? Why did Planet Diyu's beasts suddenly lose control, and since they had come to Earth, why were they suddenly killed?"

Xi Li knew the structure of Earth's flying ships too clearly. While it had many excellent functions, there weren't any weapons that could kill beasts.

Only then did Yu Yiyu speak fearfully, "Not long after you left, the beasts went wild. They broke through all our defenses and killed countless humans. Those beasts were quite smart. Not only did they leave some humans alive, they forced the survivors to control the flying ships to head towards Earth. Back then I was already prepared to make the flying ship implode in space.

However, we underestimated the intelligence of the beasts. They learned how to control the flying ship very quickly and contained us in a fixed area. Do you know? The first to receive news that the Earth's environment was overhauled wasn't the humans but those beasts. When the flying ships approached Earth, I gave up all hope..."

"So how were those beasts killed..." Ka Sanuo couldn't help but blurt out.

Yu Yiyu continued on, "In reality, I don't know what happened. When the flying ship approached Earth, formless blades suddenly shot in from the outside of the flying ship. Those blades seemed to have eyes, cutting down the beasts in the shortest amount of time possible."

"Ah..."

Everyone was stunned after hearing Yu Yiyu's words. A flying

ship was sealed up extremely well while traveling through space, so how could blades, or formless blades for that matter, shoot in from the outside? Was this a fictional story?

"I know everyone doesn't believe me. Actually, i don't really believe this myself. Even till now I suspect whether I was dreaming. It seemed like some invisible things seeped into the flying ship before condensing to form blades that killed the beasts." Yu Yiyu explained after taking in a deep breath.

"I know, it must be the work of Senior Mo. Only he is powerful enough to prevent the beasts from entering Earth." Tan Zhenman said excitedly.

"But..." Someone asked out of suspicion, "This doesn't seem very realistic. Can someone control formless wind blades outside of Earth? And send them into a flying ship to kill the beasts while recognising their targets?"

This might have sounded rather absurd, and even Tan Zhenman, who was adamant that Mo Wuji did it, didn't dare to rebut the person when he questioned her assertion. After she cooled down, she also felt that this was not logical at all.

Although Xi Li did not dare to confirm that Mo Wuji did it, he still greatly respected this Senior Mo that he never met before. After seeing many bloody men exit the flying ships, he quickly instructed, "Everyone please rest first. We'll convene a federation meeting tomorrow to discuss this matter."

Just when Xi Li finished his sentence, a sigh echoed out from space, "All you people, I just restored the Earth's environment and set up a defensive array, and you bring back so many demonic beasts. Let me tell you, while my defensive array is of a rather high grade, but it requires immortal spiritual energy to sustain. If you continuously bring back demonic beasts and experts, no matter how high a grade my array is, it will lose its effect eventually due to the exhaustion of immortal spiritual energy.

Since Earth's environment is back to normal, isn't it good enough for everyone to live happily on Earth? Remember that everyone has a responsibility to protect the environment, so don't let something like this happen again. Also, don't go searching for some Planet Diyuan and bring back all sorts of nonsensical demonic beasts. I can't help you if the defensive array is gone since I've left long ago..."

The voice gradually turned softer, before it finally faded into space.

"It's Brother Mo, Senior Mo..." Tan Zhenman was so emotional that she was flushed and couldn't control the words coming out of her mouth.

Even though it was all men from the highest echelons of Earth here, they knelt to the ground and thanked Mo Wuji after hearing the message left behind by his spiritual will.

"So it was Senior Mo indeed, it was Senior Mo indeed..." Xi Li's face turned bright red as well. His only regret was that he could never meet this Senior Mo face to face.

Yu Yiyu clenched his fist tightly. He regretted never coming back with Xi Li to meet his Senior Mo even once.

Chapter 855: A Familiar Friend In A Cultivation World

"Kacha!" The Sage Dao Talisman in Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness released a crisp sound. It felt as though a flood dam had burst as the various kinds of talisman runes surged into Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness.

An empty silver-grey space appeared within Mo Wuji's mind. MonWuji knew that he had refined the first layer of seals of the Sage Dao Talisman. With a flash, Mo Wuji appeared within this space.

Mo Wuji had entered the Sage Dao Talisman before; this was his second visit. When he first came, this space was filled with boundless spatial distortions; Mo Wuji knew that those spatial distortions were due to that Fu Jiujiang. Standing at the Sage Dao Talisman's first layer, he didn't feel any sort of spatial distortion. At the same time, he didn't see any talismans floating around, not even the lowest grade one.

Mo Wuji sent his spiritual will out once more, he soon made contact with the second layer of the Sage Dao Talisman. The talisman runes within the seal were even more profound and complex, he felt like he was facing a sea of smoke. Mo Wuji sighed; he didn't try refining the second layer.

Refining the first layer already took him half a year, but for this second layer, he might not necessarily be able to successfully refine it even if he used a decade. Moreover, there were clearly a third and a fourth layer beyond this second layer. When would he be finally able to completely refine this Sage Dao Talisman?

Mo Wuji was clear that if he wanted to obtain the peak grade talismans within this Sage Dao Talisman or to learn some of the Laws of Talisman, he would have to refine the Sage Dao Talisman to Fu Jiujiang's degree at the very least.

But very clearly, he didn't have that much time now. Tens of years might not mean much to him, but for Mo Qingche, this time is vital.

Now that he had refined the first layer of seals for the Sage Dao Talisman, he didn't continue having it within his sea of consciousness. Instead, he moved to Sage Dao Talisman to his Undying World.

There were still many layers of seals that he was unaware of; he didn't even know if there were any other people like Fu Jiujiang within the talisman. The Sage Dao Talisman was indeed the number one sage talisman but before he fully refined it, he wasn't going to have this dangerous object within his sea of consciousness.

"My Lord, you're out." Seeing Mo Wuji emerge, Shuai Guo eagerly greeted him.

"Grandpa, Da Huang and Shuai Guo are truly interesting." After several months of interaction, Mo Qingche had long regarded Da Huang and Shuai Guo as her good friends.

"Qingche, even though the Laws are not complete, you need to start cultivating. I still don't know how long more we would have to stay in the void." Mo Wuji was worried that they would spend too much time in the void. Mo Qingche's longevity was reaching its; it was critical for her to start cultivating.

But now, he didn't have the World Rending Talisman so he didn't know how long he would take to return to the Immortal World.

"That's good." Mo Qingche had wanted to cultivate for a long time. Now that she heard Mo Wuji's words, she was especially delighted.

During the whole journey, she had been very envious of Shuai Guo's magic. Unfortunately, she wasn't able to perform them. Moreover, the taste of fasting pills really wasn't anything good.

She heard from Shuai Guo and Da Huang that once her cultivation reaches a certain level, she wouldn't need fasting pills to fast anymore.

What drew her further in was the vast and majestic void; the beautiful scenery had enticed her deeply. Mo Qingche knew that if not for the protection of the flying car, she wouldn't even last a minute in the void. That's why she urgently wanted to cultivate; that way, she could tour around in this endless and beautiful void.

Mo Wuji said solemnly, "Qingche, you have spiritual roots and your spiritual roots are not bad. Moreover, I used the Billion Year Immortal Wood Marrow to help you cleanse your marrow. On the other hand, I don't have spiritual roots. This is a secret so you cannot reveal it to anyone. The reason why I'm telling you this is because you can choose to cultivate the same technique that I'm using, or you can choose to cultivate a technique that regular spiritual roots holders cultivate..."

"Grandpa, I will cultivate the same technique as you," Mo Qingche didn't hesitate to say. To her, her Grandpa was an existence which seemed capable of splitting the skies and shattering the earth. Naturally, she wanted to cultivate the same technique as Mo Wuji.

"Alright, then today, I will impart to you my cultivation technique. My cultivation technique is the Immortal Mortal Technique. This technique existed even before me but after my modifications, this technique is not quite the same as before. However, I must tell you, my cultivation technique is no worse than any other cultivation technique. It's just that at the start, you would need to suffer a little..." Mo Wuji explained.

"I'm not afraid of suffering." Mo Qingche anxiously wanted to start cultivating; why would she care about suffering?

Mo Wuji's flying car was forged by himself; it was spacious and it was even a Grade 9 immortal equipment. Moreover, there were

plenty of magic arrays within it.

After imparting the Immortal Mortal Technique and some cultivation knowledge to Mo Qingche, Mo Wuji directly installed a lightning array in the inner compartment to help Mo Qingche open her meridians.

At this instant, Mo Wuji's arrays wouldn't be as life-threatening as when he first opened his meridians. The strength of his lightning array was specific to the level of meridians opened. Not only that, the quality of Mo Wuji's current meridian opening solution was much better than the one he used those years ago.

...

As Mo Wuji was teaching Mo Qingche about the process of cultivation, both Da Huang and Shuai Guo didn't dare to interrupt. This was especially so for Da Huang since he also cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique. When he heard that Mo Qingche had to reopen her meridians, he knew that his body, which had been sculpted from Phecda Clay, was extremely impressive; he could skip many difficult matters.

Seeing Mo Qingche enter seclusion, Da Huang also requested to enter seclusion. Compared to Shuai Guo, Da Huang was more assiduous in his cultivation.

After Da Huang and Mo Qingche finally entered their secluded cultivation, Shuai Guo finally dared to speak, "My Lord, we aren't even going in any specific direction. Where are we?"

"This should still be the lower plane. We should go to a higher plane." With that, Mo Wuji directly tore open the space in front of him.

Under the protection of Mo Wuji's domain, the flying car travelled into a higher plane. Indeed, after reaching this plane, Mo Wuji was no longer able to form tears in space.

Mo Wuji had previously expected this; with his ability at the

Immortal Emperor Stage, he could only tear through the space of a mortal world. Even though he could tear through the space of the cultivation world as well, it would only lead him to another part of the cultivation world. With his current power, he was completely unable to tear through the space of the cultivation world to get to the Immortal World.

"There's spiritual energy here." Shuai Guo could also feel the spiritual energy within the void.

Mo Wuji really wanted to try using Kun Wu to see whether he could directly form a tear from the cultivation world to the Immortal World. However, after some contemplation, he decided against it. Even if he could form a tear, the spatial distortions within the tear would be extremely terrifying. If his flying car ever gets damaged by the spatial distortions, then Mo Qingche would undoubtedly die.

"Shuai Guo, do you want to cultivate like Da Huang, or do you want to help control the car?" Mo Wuji really wanted to find out exactly where they were.

Shuai Guo didn't even consider, "My Lord, I will naturally help to control the car."

Shuai Guo liked lively places filled with people. If there weren't any people around, it would rather control the flying car than cultivate.

"Alright, you can control the car, but don't disturb me. Also, you need to pay attention to my array flag. Whatever direction my array flag points to, you would move in that direction." After Mo Wuji handed the helm over to Shuai Guo, he sat at the extreme front and sent his spiritual will outwards.

Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness was even stronger than a Dao Emperor. In the void of a cultivation world like this, his spiritual will was able to extend for thousands upon thousands of miles.

Within this void, there was no reference point nor anyone he could ask. Mo Wuji could only move in the direction of higher spiritual energy. Fortunately, this wasn't his first time doing this. Back when he was a Xuan Immortal, he was already able to get to the Immortal World from the cultivation world. Now that he was already an intermediate stage Immortal Emperor, he believed that he didn't need long to find the right path.

Multiple months passed. Mo Wuji could sense that Mo Qingche had already reached Channel Opening Level 2. However, he still didn't manage to find any inhabited planets.

Mo Wuji decided to search for one more month. If he still didn't find anything, he would take the risk to use Kun Wu to tear through worlds; he would forcefully try to get to a higher plane.

Just as Mo Wuji made this decision, a familiar aura appeared within his spiritual will.

A familiar person? Mo Wuji immediately got Shuai Guo to move away; he personally controlled the flying car to fly forward at its fastest speed.

If he could find a familiar person within this part of the world, it would mean that there was a planet nearby.

Mo Wuji's flying car was a Grade 9 immortal equipment, and it was even controlled by himself. In this sort of cultivation world, he only needed breaths to reach his destination.

The person in front of Mo Wuji was actually a barefooted youth in violet robes. He was entirely bloodied and he had an expression of fear on his face. When he saw Mo Wuji in front of him, he cried out in anxiety, "This big brother, hurry and move out of the way. That b*stard is coming. He wants to cook me and eat me..."

However, he suddenly stopped speaking. Instantly, a look of pleasant surprise emerged. He recognised Mo Wuji.

Chapter 856: Insanely Strong Opponent

That expression of pleasant surprise soon disappeared. That violet robed youth soon cried out anxiously, "Big Brother, hurry and flee. That person is too terrifying..."

Mo Wuji laughed and said, "It's too late to flee, that person is already here. I say, Yan Li, I gave you a vase of Billion Year Immortal Wood Marrow those years ago but you don't seem to have grown much. Even your transformation isn't complete, there are still two golden horns on your head."

This violet robed youth was Yan Li, he was the Golden Horn Violet Dragon that Mo Wuji saved. Back then, Mo Wuji was able to leave the cultivation world because of the Hidden Dragon Pool that Yan Li told him about. Not did the Hidden Dragon Pool help him to get back to the Immortal World, it also helped him greatly: his physique had improved greatly and his cultivation also rose.

After all these years, Mo Wuji could feel that Yan Li's cultivation was approaching the Heavenly Immortal Stage. With Yan Li's cultivation, he only needed a single step and he would be able to ascend from this world.

Yan Li said anxiously, "Even though I don't know why you haven't left for the Immortal World, our matters should be left for later. We have to leave..."

Yan Li's voice stopped abruptly. A grey shadow suddenly appeared between him and Mo Wuji.

"Little worm, continue running." An icy-cold voice filled with contempt sounded.

This was a very young-looking man. He had a head full of brown hair which grew to the back of his shoulders. His voice sounded like a prepubescent kid who had yet to break his voice.

Mo Wuji was inwardly filled with shock. This young man's

cultivation definitely exceeded every expert that he had ever met. He was sure that even Dao Emperors would be treated like ants in front of this young man.

Around this young man, there were boundless of talisman runes flashing and revolving. Mo Wuji could faintly see the talisman rune of the World Rending Talisman emerging from the young man.

Mo Wuji was in the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage and he was also the progenitor of his own Dao. He only needed a single glance at this man to know what was going on. This young man was definitely much stronger than him. The only thing that reassured him was that this fella had a peak grade regulation talisman on him. Due to this regulation talisman, the Laws of the Heaven and Earth didn't directly crush this young man to juice.

But even though this young man had the regulation talisman, the pressure of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth still formed trails of blood on his body.

With Mo Wuji's judgement, this fella could only display a power above that of an Immortal King, but below that of an Immortal Emperor.

Yan Li cried harshly, "I don't know why you must kill me. But Mo Wuji is my friend and he's not related to this."

"Haha... Go and die, little worm." The brown-haired man laughed maniacally, he opened his hand and grabbed towards Yan Li.

Mo Wuji sprang out of his flying car and punched towards this young brown-haired man. Yan Li was his friend; how could he simply let Yan Li be killed in front of him?

"Big Brother, you have to hurry and flee. This person is extremely powerful..."

Yan Li urgently wanted Mo Wuji to run away. He was very clear that even if Mo Wuji had grown more powerful than before, Mo

Wuji still wouldn't be able to last a single move from that brown-haired man.

"What galls, you actually attack me..."

The brown-haired man snorted coldly. The palm he extended towards Yan Li turned into a fist. He then punched out towards Mo Wuji; the way that he moved was the same as Mo Wuji. He wanted to use the exact same method that Mo Wuji was using to crush Mo Wuji into pieces.

"Boom!" Elemental energy exploded violently. Yan Li, who was caught in the crossfire, was directly sent flying by this clash of elemental energy. Moreover, this was after Mo Wuji forcefully tried to shield Yan Li from the impact. Otherwise, Yan Li would have directly been killed.

"Kacha!" The sound of something shattering could be heard.

"Ah!" Following that was a terrifying roar. The eyes of this brown-haired man turned crimson red; they shone with deep hatred and fury, "Who are you exactly? You are actually able to use the power of an Immortal Emperor here? I'm going to devour you..."

Even as this brown-haired man was saying those words, his body continuously tore apart. The flashing talisman runes around him also started to burst.

Now, even his pupils had turned red. He maniacally released a punch towards Mo Wuji. Compared to the previous punch, the power in this punch was multiple folds higher.

"Bang!" Just as this punch was released, this brown-haired man exploded into a mist of blood. After Mo Wuji shattered his regulation talisman, he was no longer able to resist the Laws of the Heaven and Earth. Not only did his body explode into a mist of blood, his belongings were also reduced to ashes by the Laws of the Heaven and Earth.

Even though this youth had been suppressed by the Laws of the Heaven and Earth, that dying punch of his was still able to send Mo Wuji flying.

Fortunately, the dao energy within the punch was no longer perfect the moment that brown-haired man died. Thus, Mo Wuji only suffered some light injuries.

"Big Brother, how were you able to get rid of that fella with a single punch?" Yan Li rushed over in excitement and glee.

Mo Wuji slowly caught his breath. He was also in disbelief as he said, "Yan Li, you're just a Violet Dragon that had yet to reach the Heavenly Immortal Stage. How did you manage to offend such a powerful enemy?"

Yan Li stroked his forehead, "Big Brother, I don't even want to think about it. That fella seemed bent on finding me. I was chased by him for more than half a month. I don't even know him."

Mo Wuji looked at Yan Li in doubt, "Yan Li, I'm not underestimating you but this fella's cultivation is extremely terrifying. Even ten thousand of you working together wouldn't be his opponent. He would need half a month to chase you?"

"Big Brother, actually, you have some misunderstandings. Within my bloodline, there's a unique ability. I can easily find nodes between different places in the same plane, and I can traverse between them. Every time I move to a different part of the void, I lose track of this fella for a period of time. Unfortunately, this fella seems bent on chasing after me and he would eventually find me. When that happens, I would need to continue finding nodes and leave that part of the void. If not for that, I would have been caught by him a long time ago," Yan Li explained helplessly.

"A bloodline's sacred art?" Mo Wuji uttered in astonishment.

Having cultivated for so long, he naturally knew that this was a bloodline sacred art, and not some unique ability. From the looks

of it, this Violet Dragon's background wasn't simple.

"It's a sacred art?" Yan Li's brows knitted together as he thought about it. His cultivation was still lacking so he had yet to inherit his full legacy; there were many things that he still didn't know about.

Mo Wuji directly interrupted Yan Li's thoughts and asked urgently, "Then are you still able to find the location of the Hidden Dragon Pool?"

Yan Li shook his head, "Big Brother, I don't even know how far I had run, or how many galaxies I had been too. If you ask me now, how would I be able to find it? However, I have a method. I am able to ascend at any moment. When I ascend, Big Brother can follow me."

Mo Wuji nodded; he knew that Yan Li ascended, the passage between the cultivation world and the Immortal World would open briefly. As long as the passage was opened, it wouldn't be difficult for him to return to the Immortal World with his Immortal Emperor Stage cultivation.

"I was just about to ask you, why haven't you ascended even though you're so close to the Heavenly Immortal Stage?" Mo Wuji asked hurriedly.

Yan Li said with a bitter expression on his face, "It's not that I don't want to, it's that I don't dare to. I have the bloodline of the Golden Horn Violet Dragon, the moment I ascend to the Immortal World, even my bones would get eaten."

Mo Wuji patted Yan Li's shoulders, "There's no need to worry. You can ascend now. When the passage to the Immortal World opens, I will follow you."

"Big Brother, rest assured. As long as I want to ascend, I can do it." Yan Li patted his chest; he had absolute trust towards Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji was even able to eliminate that pervert chasing after him.

Clearly, this Big Brother of his was also insanely strong.

"Wait, let me return this to you. Those years ago, I didn't manage to meet your mother, so I can only return this pearl to you." Mo Wuji retrieved a green pearl.

This green pearl was the one that Yan Li passed to Mo Wuji those years ago. He requested for Mo Wuji to hand this pearl to his mother should they ever meet. Mo Wuji didn't manage to meet Yan Li's mother but now that Yan Li was going to ascend to the Immortal World, he should return the pearl to Yan Li.

Yan Li accepted the pearl with a blank expression on his face. Clearly, he missed his mother deeply.

"Don't think too much about it. Your abilities are still lacking greatly. Don't just think about how you seem to have transformed. Honestly, even an idiot can tell that you're a Golden Horn Violet Dragon. Let me give you another thing. After you refine this, then you can ascend."

When he finished speaking, Mo Wuji took out a jade box and handed it to Yan Li.

Yan Li accepted the jade box in doubt; he was wondering what thing could help complete his Dragon Race transformation. When he finally opened the jade box, he immediately cried out in surprise, "Transformation Dao Fruit? Big Brother, you even have such a thing? Back then, you gave me the Billion Year Immortal Wood Marrow. Now, you're giving me this Transformation Dao Fruit. Big Brother, do you still have..."

"Stop bullsh*tting. Hurry and refine." Mo Wuji knocked Yan Li's forehead. He felt that this fella definitely shouldn't meet Shuai Guo. If the two of them met, a highly explosive reaction might take place.

"Alright, I will refine it immediately." Yan Li elatedly grabbed the Transformation Dao Fruit and jumped onto Mo Wuji's flying car.

He didn't treat himself as an outsider.

...

One month later, Yan Li stood up. His eyes were filled with delight. Even though his cultivation level didn't rise, his understandings towards the Dao had gotten more profound.

Not only that, his Golden Horn Violet Dragon aura had completely vanished; even the two little golden horns on his head had disappeared. As for the violet energy revolving around him, it had been completely retracted.

"Not bad." Mo Wuji was also very happy. He could tell that Yan Li's future was going to be bright.

Don't look at how that kid Shuai Guo seemed to have an undefeatable bloodline legacy; actually, Yan Li's bloodline was no lower than Shuai Guo's. Moreover, Shuai Guo wasn't as hardworking as Yan Li in cultivation. It wouldn't be weird if Yan Li overtook Shuai Guo.

On the other hand, it was Da Huang's potential that Mo Wuji couldn't discern accurately. He had given Da Huang 108 meridians as well as 108 spirit channels. If Da Huang were able to fuse his spirit channels and his meridians, Da Huang might even end up more powerful than him.

"Big Brother, I'm ready to face my tribulation." Yan Li had already noticed that Mo Wuji had parked his flying car at some desolate planet.

"Alright, go on and face your tribulation. When you ascend, there's no need to care about me. I will follow you." Mo Wuji waved his hand towards Yan Li.

While waiting for Yan Li to pass his tribulation, Mo Wuji sent Da Huang and Shuai Guo into his Undying World. Then, he called Mo Qingche out.

Over these short months, Mo Qingche's aura had grown to be like

Mo Wuji; it had become more like a mortal. Her cultivation had also improved, she was already at Channel Opening Level 3.

Chapter 857: A Lot Of People Are Going To Die Today

Yan Li's cultivation had long reached the pinnacle of the Earthly Immortal Stage. The moment he released his aura, the faint rumble of thunder could be heard in the air.

In just a single breath's time, nine dancing lightning bolts came crashing down.

Yan Li's physique was clearly not weak. Even though he didn't charge up to face the lightning like Mo Wuji, he didn't need to take out any form of defensive treasure; he simply accepted the blows of the lightning.

Waves of lightning landed on Yan Li. They tore through Yan Li's skin, splashing fresh blood all over his body. Yan Li was truly tough; he didn't release any grunts of pain, nor did he use any defensive treasure.

Standing by Mo Wuji's side, Mo Qingche witnessed the sight with a palpitating heart. She said worriedly, "Grandpa, this Lightning Calamity is so terrifying. In the future, would I also have to face it?"

Mo Wuji said calmly, "That's right. If you wish to pursue greater heights, you need to pass a tribulation of lightning. If you fail, then you would be reduced to ashes."

Mo Wuji didn't even try to encourage Mo Qingche. As a cultivator, if she couldn't even accept this, then any encouragement was useless. He couldn't possibly stay by Mo Qingche's side the whole time; Mo Qingche would eventually have to walk on her own path.

Mo Qingche seemed to understand Mo Wuji intentions. She firmed her resolution and said, "Grandpa, rest assured. In the future, when I'm facing this lightning, I definitely will not falter."

One day later, the Lightning Calamity finally dispersed. The bloodied and fatigued Yan Li finally passed it and he was greeted by rainbow clouds of recovery.

In half a day, Yan Li excitedly sprang out of the lightning-blasted ditch.

"Big Brother, that Lightning Calamity is truly refreshing. I already feel the power of ascension. As long as I release my Heavenly Immortal aura, we would immediately be able to ascend." Yan Li elatedly ran over; his voice was filled with excitement.

Mo Wuji could also clearly feel a qualitative change in Yan Li; Yan Li was much stronger than before. Mo Wuji nodded and said, "You can ascend now. I will follow you."

Mo Wuji hadn't left the Immortal World for a long time, and this time was simply nothing for the experts of the Immortal World. However, the reason why Mo Wuji was so anxious was because of what he left behind.

It was true that he destroyed the Great Sword Path, but Mo Wuji was clear that the Great Sword Path's greatest expert, Yi Minghu, was still alive.

There's no need to talk about Yi Minghu. All three of the Grand Emperors and the Quasi-Emperor that surrounded him and tried to kill him were all still alive.

Moreover, his enemies weren't simply these four. There were still Grand Emperor Lun Cai and the Alliance Head of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance.

It could be said that during his absence, his Ping Fan was left in a precarious state.

What kind of people was in Ping Fan? There was only one newly-advanced Grand Emperor, Wei Zidao. Wei Zidao's abilities were not bad; he was able to control a faction within Sword Prison.

However, compared to true experts, Wei Zidao wasn't anything special.

"Alright." Yan Li responded and immediately released his aura.

A loud rumble came from the vast void; a passage began to form above Yan Li's head. A strong force of suction directly swept Yan Li up, sucking him away.

Mo Wuji extended his hand and grabbed Mo Qingche; he rushed up the passage together with Yan Li.

Just as Mo Wuji entered the passage, a powerful force of repulsion tried to push Mo Wuji away.

There seemed to be an obstacle within the passage. Yan Li was able to pass this obstacle unhindered, but Mo Wuji and Mo Qingche were blocked.

Mo Wuji's heart race; he was clear that once Yan Li fully ascends, this passage would disappear completely. He would no longer be able to use this passage to return to the Immortal World.

At this instant, Mo Wuji didn't hesitate any further. He retrieved a page of the Book of Luo to protect Mo Qingche. After which, he grabbed his Kun Wu Sword and cleaved down towards this obstacle.

A violent sword intent swept outwards, forming a tear on that obstacle. Mo Wuji then punched towards that tear, blowing it apart. A small gap appeared in front of Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji hurriedly grabbed Mo Qingche and raced through that gap.

Various kinds of spatial blades sailed past him. Even though Mo Wuji had a strong late-stage God Physique, injuries still formed throughout his body.

Mo Wuji was inwardly glad that he had used the Book of Luo to protect Mo Qingche. Otherwise, among these terrifying spatial blades, he would have no means of protecting Mo Qingche. The power of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth was truly terrifying.

Now, he was trying to go against these Laws. If he were any weaker, he would have probably been killed.

After getting through that obstacle, Mo Wuji immediately felt immortal spiritual energy. A ripple filled with natural runes appeared in front of Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji was an array master and he had also recently learnt about different kinds of talismans. Thus, he only needed a single glance at these runes to know that they were transfer dao runes formed from the dao aura of the Heaven and Earth.

Mo Wuji had never ascended before. However, his spiritual will detected that Yan Li had entered those dao runes. Grabbing onto Mo Qingche, he went into those dao runes.

Indeed, after stepping into the dao runes, an otherworldly sensation flooded towards him. At the next instant, Mo Wuji landed in a deep pool surrounded by mists of spiritual energy.

Above this deep pool, there was a line of huge golden words: Luo Ling Immortal Domain Tenth Ascension Pond.

"Big Brother, the immortal spiritual energy here is really rich." Yan Li was incomparably excited. As he was speaking, he had already sat down and started to stabilise his cultivation.

On the other hand, Mo Qingche's cultivation was too low to feel the benefits from the ascension pond.

Mo Wuji waited for Yan Li for half a day. After Yan Li stabilised his Heavenly Immortal cultivation, he also stopped cultivating.

...

Mo Wuji knew that every Immortal Domain had several ascension ponds. It was just that he didn't come to Immortal World through the usual means, so his understanding towards the ascension ponds was limited.

No immortals were allowed into the ascension pond. One reason for that was because the passage to the cultivation world was in the

ascension pond. Even though an ordinary person could not open the passage, this was still a top secret of the Immortal World.

After Mo Wuji and co. left the ascension pond, they arrived at a huge hall.

Before the three of them could ask anything, two immortals came to them, "Are the three of you newly ascended?"

The one speaking was a Golden Immortal. The moment he finished his question, he felt that something was wrong. Yan Li did have the aura of a newly ascended Heavenly Immortal. However, Mo Wuji and Mo Qingche looked no different from mortals. They didn't even have the aura of ascension on them. How could they also be newly ascended immortals?

"You brought mortals into the Immortal World?" The other person stared at Yan Li and shouted.

There weren't many people in the hall, but when they heard those words, they all swarmed over. In their perspectives, anyone that could bring mortals during ascension definitely had some powerful treasure.

Usually, it should be safe for a newly ascended immortal. Not only did the Immortal Domains extend some form of protection towards these newly ascended immortals, experts also wouldn't lower themselves to attack a newbie.

After all, how could a newly ascended immortal possibly be worth attacking?

But now that Yan Li had revealed himself to have some peak grade treasure, things were different.

Mo Wuji was rather speechless; an ordinary cultivator could bring a mortal up to the Immortal World? These people needed to add some points their intelligence. He was an Immortal Emperor, one that wasn't restricted by the Laws of the Heaven and Earth at that. Even so, he needed to borrow the help of Kun Wu Sword to

use the ascension passage to get to the Immortal World. How could an ordinary person be capable of doing such a thing?

Yan Li said disdainfully, "Are you stupid? If I had a treasure to bring mortals up to the Immortal World, I wouldn't reveal bring the mortals into this hall."

"Let's go, Yan Li." Mo Wuji wasn't in the mood to waste any time. He knew of Luo Ling Immortal Domain. Immortal Empress Wen Lan was from Luo Ling Immortal Domain. Not only that, the Great Sword Path that he exterminated those years ago was also from Luo Ling Immortal Domain.

Seeing Mo Wuji and co. leave the hall, the few cultivators gave each other knowing glances. Thereafter, they all sped after Mo Wuji and co.

Facing newly ascended cultivators, they didn't dare to publicly attack them in an immortal city. If the group of them walked into an immortal city, then things would no longer be so easy.

Mo Qingche asked in confusion, "Grandpa, aren't mortals prohibited from using the ascension passage? These people seem intent on stopping us. Since that's the case, why don't they use that as an excuse?"

Yan Li snickered, "If they used that excuse, then our treasures would no longer belong to them."

Mo Wuji didn't even bother to place these puny fish in his eyes. His spiritual will had already spread into the distance. He didn't specifically try to break open the immortal city's seals. With the strength of his spiritual will, he was able to quickly locate the position of the transfer array.

Through that scan, Mo Wuji also found out where they were. This was a famous immortal city in Luo Ling Immortal Domain - Ding Po Immortal City.

Mo Wuji was all too familiar with Ding Po Immortal City. Those

years ago, those big sects had set up a trap array here in an attempt to ambush him. Because of Han Qingru's warning, he was able to avoid it. Even so, he almost perished in the void outside Ding Po Immortal City.

Mo Wuji also knew of a cultivator from Ding Po Immortal City called Chen Hu. Chen Hu was an Eight Star Talent. Back in the third level of the Broken World, he had a trade with Chen Hu. Chen Hu's character was not bad; he was steady and magnanimous. Mo Wuji even heard that Chen Hu's father was also an Immortal Emperor. However, he also heard that Chen Hu had already perished in Cosmos Edge.

He never thought that he would return back to Ding Po Immortal City. From the looks of it, he was rather fated with this immortal city.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will soon extended beyond Ding Po Immortal City. Outside Ding Po Immortal City, a huge wanted order was erected.

Mo Wuji knew that person on the wanted poster all too well. It was himself. It was written clearly on the poster, he was accused of plundering the resources of the Immortal World, killing the innocent, and committing many other misdeeds. All cultivators were encouraged to do a good deed and kill Mo Wuji. At the same time, anyone that provided news on Mo Wuji would be hugely rewarded.

Seeing this wanted order, Mo Wuji's heart sunk. He wasn't afraid of being arrested; with his power, who in the Immortal World would dare to arrest him? Instead, he was worried about his Ping Fan Immortal School. If even he, the sect head of Ping Fan, was wanted, it would be weird if Ping Fan was left unscathed.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will continued to extend outwards. When he saw several corpses nailed below the wanted order, Mo Wuji was thoroughly incensed.

There was a clear description below those corpses: Mo Wuji's companions.

Mo Wuji opened his palm, calling out Shuai Guo and Da Huang. He had an overcast expression as he said, "Da Huang, you and Shuai Guo protect Yan Li and Qingche. Today, many people are going to die."

Chapter 858: Five Punches

Back then, he wasn't even an Immortal King when he exterminated the Great Sword Path. Now, he was already an intermediate stage Immortal Emperor. Even if it was the Very High Heavens that tried to destroy his Ping Fan, he would not hesitate to extinguish them.

"Sister Qingche, my Lord seems to be very angry. What happened?" Shuai Guo carefully walked to Mo Qingche's side and asked.

Mo Qingche didn't even know what happened. She shook her head, "I also don't know. It's just that some people in the Ascension Hall wanted to steal Big Brother Yan Li's items."

"What? Some ants dare to have any intention on my brother? Where are those ants? I will suck them dry," Shuai Guo shouted angrily.

Da Huang shot Shuai Guo a look of disdain. He knew Shuai Guo for a long time; he naturally knew of this kid's character. This kid might sound righteous and angered now, but in reality, even if Yan Li fingered those people out, Shuai Guo wouldn't do anything. More accurately, Shuai Guo wouldn't dare to do anything. It's not that Shuai Guo was afraid of those fellas; it was that Shuai Guo was afraid that the Lord would get angry. Da Huang could only admit that he was inferior to Shuai Guo in terms of acting.

Unless the Lord personally ordered it, Shuai Guo's words would merely be a bluff.

Yan Li could feel that Shuai Guo's power vastly exceeded his. He hurriedly came forward and clasped his fists modestly, "Big Brother, many thanks for speaking up for me. My name is Yan Li, I'm an old acquaintance of Big Brother Mo."

Shuai Guo waved its hand, "Since you are friends with my Lord,

you are my younger brother now. From now on, I, Shuai Guo, will protect you. Oh right, this fella here is Da Huang. Da Huang says that he is very strong. One time, he got into a fight with someone and got smashed into pieces. Eventually, it was my Lord that helped him to forge his body. Da Huang is really not bad. Of course, I also help my Lord to fight in battles. It's just that my bones are harder and I can take the hits."

Shuai Guo didn't say anything that Da Huang wasn't. However, he also didn't say that Da Huang was far stronger than him. It's just that when Yan Li hears Shuai Guo's words, it felt to Yan Li that Shuai Guo was immensely stronger than Da Huang.

Didn't you hear Shuai Guo's words? Da Huang helped the Lord to battle once, resulting in his body being smashed to pieces. On the other hand, Shuai Guo constantly helped the Lord in battles but he was still alive and well.

"Big Brother Shuai Guo, Brother Da Huang, please take care of me." Yan Li instantly recognised the hierarchy; he placed Shuai Guo above Da Huang in that hierarchy.

...

At this instant, Mo Wuji was already in front of the four corpses nailed to the city wall. His eyes were filled with anger. He didn't know who these people were, nor did he know why these people would be left to rot here.

With a wave of his hand, the four bodies landed on the floor.

Thereafter, he grabbed multiple healing pills and placed them into one of the bodies' mouth. Among the four, only this person still had a breath of life.

With Mo Wuji's abilities and resources, as long as the soul was still attached to the body, and as long as there was still a breath of life, he would be able to save that person.

"You actually dare..." A few of the cultivators that were tailing

Mo Wuji since the Ascension Hall witnessed this scene. They all pointed at Mo Wuji in aghast, too speechless to continue talking any further.

At the same time, they came to realise a cruel fact: Mo Wuji definitely wasn't a newly ascended immortal. There was no need to talk about a newly ascended immortal, Mo Wuji wasn't even an Immortal King. It definitely wasn't a simple matter to release those nailed corpses.

These people glanced towards each other, then they hurriedly turned and tried to leave. It was just that the moment they turned, a wind blade sailed by, slicing all of them into halves. Even their primordial spirits weren't able to escape.

Two guards stationed at the city wall were already extremely shocked when they saw Mo Wuji release the corpses. Now that they saw Mo Wuji publicly kill people in Ding Po Immortal City, they immediately knew that this matter wasn't simple.

The shrill cry of an alarm sounded. The cultivators around the area all frantically moved out of the way.

Shuai Guo's mouth went wide with excitement; it did not like cultivating, but it liked causing a ruckus. Unfortunately, Shuai Guo was usually afraid of angering the Lord, so it suppressed its character.

After ten breaths of time, that cultivator that Mo Wuji fed the pills to opened his eyes. His cultivation was only at the late Golden Immortal Stage. Moreover, Mo Wuji's pills were the highest of tiers of healing pills. Thus, this cultivator had soon recovered.

"Senior, many thanks for saving me." This cultivator stood up and clasped his fists.

"It's you? Qu Yang?" This cultivator's entire body was bloodied, and there wasn't even a single intact piece of meat on his face. However, the moment he opened his mouth to speak, Mo Wuji

recognised him. This person was actually Qu Yang.

Those years ago, he was pursued by Nai He in the cultivation world and he fell into canyon in the void. In that canyon, he met Qu Yang. Moreover, Qu Yang was even a cultivator of Zhen Xing as well. It was just that Qu Yang's Absolute Sabre Sect had long perished from the history of Zhen Xing.

Qu Yang cultivates the Saber Dao, and his character was upright and proper. When Mo Wuji first saw Qu Yang, Qu Yang had a plain and simple sabre on his back; Qu Yang looked lofty and proud like a pine tree.

When Mo Wuji left Half Immortal Domain, he didn't meet Qu Yang. If he did, he would definitely have invited Qu Yang along with him. In terms of character, Mo Wuji felt that Qu Yang was much better than Bian Shuangbi and Mu Yingqiao.

He didn't think that Qu Yang would also leave Half Domain Immortal and that Qu Yang would be suffering here.

"You are Mo Wuji?" Qu Yang also came to a realisation; the person in front of him was indeed Mo Wuji.

Towards Mo Wuji, he only felt utmost respect and admiration. If not for Mo Wuji, he would have still been trapped in that canyon. If not for Mo Wuji, he would not have been able to leave Half Immortal Domain. While Mo Wuji might not have brought him away, Mo Wuji had forcefully opened the transfer array between Half Immortal Domain and the Edge of Yong Ying. That had saved countless of lives.

Moreover, Mo Wuji's character was even more worthy of respect. Back in Half Immortal Domain, Mo Wuji was the only one that dared to disciple Meng Tianyu, as well as that Dao Lord Guang Quan.

Besides Mo Wuji, who else dared? Not only must one have the backbone, one must also have the ability.

"It's me. I really didn't think that we would meet again at Ding Po Immortal City. Exactly what's going on? Who are these people? Why were they nailed to death here because of me?" Mo Wuji was also rather elated; he didn't think that the person he casually saved was actually Qu Yang.

Before Qu Yang could answer, a cold voice interrupted, "Mo Wuji, you are truly bold. You actually dare to show yourself in Ding Po Immortal City."

"Shua..." More than ten figures descended from the sky, surrounding Mo Wuji.

When Mo Wuji saw the people surrounding him, he didn't even bat an eyelid. Among these ten over people, there were only four Immortal Emperors; there was one late-stage Immortal Emperor, one intermediate stage Immortal Emperor, and two early stage Immortal Emperors. The rest were either Immortal Kings or Immortal Reverents.

Mo Wuji felt speechless; back when he was in Oblique Space Sea Island, the people that surrounded were all experts at the level of Dao Emperors. There was no need to talk about Oblique Space Sea Island, even back in Cosmos Edge, the people that tried to kill him were either Immortal Emperors or Grand Emperors.

His powers had already increased since that time; his cultivation had even reached the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage. However, the people encircling him actually got weaker.

"Mo Wuji, the Heaven truly has virtues. We also do not wish to kill you. Just tie yourself and allow yourself to be captured. We also do not wish to destroy Ding Po Immortal City." The one speaking was the late stage Immortal Emperor.

Clearly, he had heard stories of Mo Wuji and he knew that Mo Wuji was not simple.

Mo Wuji did not look at him. Instead, he faced one of the

intermediate stage Immortal Emperor and said, "If I'm not wrong, you should be Chen Hu's father, right?"

This intermediate stage Immortal Emperor looked similar to Chen Hu. Additionally, the energy of his cultivation technique was also the same. Mo Wuji guessed that this person was Chen Hu's father.

This intermediate stage Immortal Emperor clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji and nodded, "That's right. This Emperor is Chen San. I have heard stories about you from Chen Hu. You are truly not a bad person. It's just that..."

Chen San didn't continue any further. He felt that any further words would not be appropriate.

Mo Wuji calmly asked, "Chen Hu and I could be considered acquaintances. Since you are Chen Hu's father, I want to ask you something, how's my Ping Fan Immortal School?"

Mo Wuji still hadn't received a reply from the message that he sent to Ping Fan.

Chen San hesitated momentarily but he still said, "Ping Fan Immortal School is slightly damaged, but the place is still there."

When Mo Wuji heard those words, the killing intent in his heart burned fervently. Chen San's words might sound simple, but Mo Wuji knew that it was far from that. If his Ping Fan was really destroyed, then he would go around paying a visit to everyone that contributed to its destruction.

Ping Fan was his legacy. Anyone that destroyed his legacy must compensate with their lives.

"Dao Friend Chen San, I have one word. It's up to you whether you choose to listen. I have interacted with Chen Hu before, and Chen Hu is really a good person. Thus, I have never treated Chen Hu as my enemy..."

Before Mo Wuji could finish speaking, Chen San immediately

said, "Sect Head Mo, I understand what you're saying."

After which, Chen San clasped his fists towards everyone and said, "Everyone should know what I, Chen San, am like. My son, Chen Hu, is still missing and it's unknown whether he is even alive. Sect Head Mo used to have a cordial relationship with Chen Hu. I will not join you in dealing with Sect Head Mo."

Actually, Chen San already felt that it was disgraceful for so many people to gang up against Mo Wuji who didn't even seem to be at the Immortal Emperor Stage. Moreover, Chen Hu had said it before: Mo Wuji was not simple and was full of potential. Of course, Chen San knew that Mo Wuji's potential was going to be wasted. It's just that he still remembered his son's words.

A gloomy voice said, "Chen San, you should also know whose order this is. There are so many sects in the Immortal World that support this. On the other hand, this Mo Wuji is probably only an Immortal Reverent at the very most. There would be no difference whether you participate or not. But if you choose to retreat like this, you cannot blame others when you suffer the consequences."

"Haha..." Chen San chuckled, "I, Chen San, don't need to listen to your criticisms to what I do."

With that, Chen San's figure flashed and he retreated to the sides.

"Attack." Seeing Chen San retreat and that Mo Wuji didn't seem to have any intentions of turning himself in, that late stage Immortal Emperor ordered harshly. He was the first one to attack with his magic treasure.

Qu Yang truly wanted to help. Unfortunately, he wasn't even comparable to an ant among these people. There was no need to talk about helping; just standing among the pressure of these experts already made it difficult for him to even breath.

Mo Wuji didn't even move. Within his domain, all that

suffocating pressure disappeared without a trace. It seemed as though he didn't notice the magic treasures moving towards him. He simply stood there and released five punches.

Chapter 859: Kill Zi Changluo

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" Mists of blood formed under that punch.

If Mo Wuji used four punches to deal with those three Immortal Emperors, then he only used a single punch to deal with everyone else. Moreover, the other party's attacks didn't even manage to break through Mo Wuji's domain.

After those five punches, three Immortal Emperors, five Immortal Reverents and six Immortal Kings were killed without exception. The only one that Mo Wuji used two punches on was that late stage Immortal Emperor.

Under Mo Wuji's powerful whirlpool domain, even that late stage Immortal Emperor could only struggle before being killed by Mo Wuji's punches.

With five simple punches, more than ten experts were killed. There was no need to talk about the power behind those attacks, the precision was even more impressive. There wasn't any leftover energy behind Mo Wuji's attacks. Five punches, no more, no less.

At this instant, the spectators didn't even dare to breathe. The only person that they could think of was the Very High Heavens' Dao Emperor Zi Changluo.

Perhaps only Zi Changluo had such power.

The moment they thought about Zi Changluo, some of them figured out who ordered the arrest of Mo Wuji. The Very High Heavens was indeed the one that ordered Mo Wuji's arrest. With that order, and Mo Wuji's immense strength...

Many of them predicted that an earthshaking change was going to befall the Immortal World. This change was either the death of Mo Wuji or the collapse of the Very High Heavens' Zi Changluo's rule over the Immortal World.

Chen San stared blankly at the experts that have been reduced to

mists of blood by Mo Wuji. He saw as Mo Wuji retrieved the ten over storage rings without uttering a single word.

By now, he finally understood that the reason why Mo Wuji wanted him to retreat wasn't because Mo Wuji was afraid. It was because Mo Wuji wanted to give him a way out on account of Chen Hu. Others might think that only Zi Changluo could be as powerful as Mo Wuji, but he knew clearly that even Zi Changluo wouldn't be able to do a thing. This was because he had met Zi Changluo before; Zi Changluo was far from being as impressive as Mo Wuji.

After some time, Chen San clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji respectfully, "Many thanks, Sect Head Mo for sparing my life. Otherwise, Chen San would have already perished."

Mo Wuji nodded, "Chen Hu was not a petty person. I can also tell that you are a forthright person. Why did you kill the innocent just because of the Very High Heavens?"

Chen San sighed and said, "Sect Head Mo, this is because I want to plead the Very High Heavens to send people to search for my son, Chen Hu. That's why I went against my conscience."

As Chen San was speaking, Mo Wuji had already condensed a huge hand from immortal elemental energy. With a sudden grab, Ding Po Immortal City's array started to rumble and shatter. It seemed as though a layer of translucent air had been shaved off Ding Po Immortal City; the city seemed clearer and the atmosphere felt looser.

Chen San was an intermediate stage Immortal Emperor; he naturally knew that Mo Wuji had just destroyed a layer of Ding Po's arrays. To be honest, he felt that even though Ding Po Immortal City's Castellan Wan Mi had taken part in the attack on Ping Fan, Ding Po Immortal City itself wasn't at fault. If Mo Wuji was going to exterminate everyone in Ding Po Immortal City because of that, he felt that Mo Wuji's actions were too cruel.

When many knowledgeable cultivators saw Mo Wuji's actions,

their hearts began to shiver in fear. Many of them were worried that Mo Wuji was going to raze the entire Ding Po Immortal City. However, no one had the guts to leave. Fleeing in front of an expert like Mo Wuji was only bringing your death closer.

"Sect Head Mo, it's Castellan Wan Mi and part of the Castellan Estate's men that took part in the attack against Ping Fan Immortal School. Just now, Brother Mo has already killed Wan Mi. I would like to request Brother Mo to not destroy Ding Po Immortal City." Chen San's heart was filled with worry. He knew that Mo Wuji would only need a single punch to kill him, however, he still hardened his resolution to make this request. There were many innocent people in Ding Po Immortal City.

Mo Wuji didn't even have the intentions of razing Ding Po Immortal City; he was not Grand Emperor Lun Cai. Now that he heard Chen San say that Ding Po Immortal City's Castellan Wan Mi had also participated in the attack on Ping Fan Immortal School, he immediately threw out multiple array flags, sealing the entire Castellan Estate.

Mo Wuji clasped his fists towards the crowd and said, "Immortal friends, I believe that everyone should know who I am. Those years ago, I was cornered by several huge sects and pursued by multiple Grand Emperors. If not for my good luck, this world would not have a Mo Wuji a long time ago. There's no need for me to elaborate on why I was being pursued. Everyone should know it; it was the simple reason of greed."

The whole crowd went silent. When an expert like Mo Wuji was speaking, who would dare to utter any noise?

Sensing the fear and apprehension towards himself, Mo Wuji continued, "I, Mo Wuji, am not a coarse man like that Lun Cai. I will not take my anger out on the innocent. My sect is Ping Fan Immortal School. In my sect, even the most ordinary of mortals could have authority to speak for themselves; no immortals are allowed to kill mortals. Why would I act against the people of Ding

Po Immortal City? I stand in front of all of you today, only to share the evil deeds of certain people.

As for that array that I just destroyed, it's not actually a defensive array but a grand immortal jar array. It's used to trap people. Those years ago, this grand immortal jar array was installed to trap me. However, it didn't manage to catch me. I didn't think that this array would still be here. I didn't destroy this immortal jar array for myself, but for everyone."

As expected, when everyone heard that Mo Wuji didn't destroy the defensive array of Ding Po Immortal City, almost all of them eased up. Don't simply look at the accusations against Mo Wuji by the powerful sects and the malicious announcements made by the Very High Heavens. In reality, that are few fools among those that could cultivate to the Heavenly Immortal Stage.

Which one of them would treat those accusations and announcements as the truth? Those years ago, weren't there claims that that Mo Wuji had exterminated the Dragon Race's bloodline in West Moat Ocean? Ultimately, it was revealed that Mo Wuji wasn't the villain, but the benefactor of the Dragon Race. In fact, it was a survivor of the West Moat Ocean's Dragon Race that cleared Mo Wuji's name. This sort of testament was more effective than any other form of explanation.

With this incident as the precedent, who would still continue to believe the lies about Mo Wuji?

"Sect Head Mo, we believe you." Someone in the crowd shouted.

Compared to the Very High Heavens, people were more willing to trust Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji's Ping Fan Immortal Sect was already a clear example. In the Immortal World, where could all men live together equally? There was only one such place - Ping Fan.

Buddhist schools claim that all lives are equal. However, the true reality was that countless of murders still take part in the Buddhist Immortal Domain. Not only that, Great Kun Buddhist Sect's Guang

Xing had personally participated in the encirclement of Mo Wuji. That was common knowledge.

Mo Wuji eased his tone. He spoke with a clearer voice, "I urgently want to return to my Ping Fan Immortal School. However, I still want to let everyone know of the deeds of Very High Heavens' Zi Changluo. Not only ago, I was just at Heaven's Beyond Cosmos."

Hearing that Mo Wuji was at Heaven's Beyond Cosmos not long ago, almost everyone went silent.

Previously, few knew about the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. Now, few were unaware of it.

This was because the Very High Heavens had announced to the Immortal World that more than a hundred races in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos had joined hands to deal with the Immortal World's Human Race. Almost all of the Human Race cultivators in Heaven's Beyond Cosmos were killed. Very High Heavens' Dao Emperor Zi Changluo fought valiantly but he only managed to save a few people and they fled back to the Very High Heavens.

Mo Wuji had just returned to the Immortal World; he still didn't know that Zi Changluo had painted black as white. His tone was calm as he continued, "Immortal Friends, the Very High Heavens is the face of our Immortal World; the protection of the Human Race cultivators in the Immortal World should be their objective. However, in reality, any other race can kill our Human Race cultivators in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos's Cosmos Edge. In the entire Cosmos Edge, the Human Race does not have any dignity or honour to speak of.

Does everyone know what Zi Changluo has done? He hid in his nest, too afraid to come out. He didn't even dare to speak up for those Human Race cultivators that got unreasonably killed in Cosmos Edge. Thereafter, I came to Cosmos Edge. I saw the Gods Race's young lord killing our Human Race cultivators without reason. I was not able to hold it in. I killed that young lord, and at

the same time, I killed the Gods Race's Immortal Emperors that encircled me..."

Hearing these words of Mo Wuji, an applause sounded from within the crowd.

Mo Wuji raised his volume, "But what did Zi Changluo do? He actually tried to appease the Gods Race; he took part in the Gods Race order to arrest me. It's just that the Gods Race had long had the intentions of occupying the last immortal city that the Human Race had in Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. They didn't even care about Zi Changluo's actions as they sent their armies to surround the Human Race's city and slaughter the people within.

I don't know how Zi Changluo managed to become the Dao Lord of the Very High Heavens, or how he was even able to control the entire Immortal World. I only have one sentence to say about that: This person is not worthy. When the Gods Race were invading our city, when the cultivators of our Human Race were fighting with their lives on the line, do you know what he did?"

Mo Wuji shouted harshly, "Zi Changluo didn't fight with them. He secretly snuck out of the immortal city. If that was not enough, he abandoned millions of Human Race cultivators to ensure his escape. He only brought ten over people with him when he fled. After he fled, he closed the passage between the Very High Heavens and the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. This was what that coward, Zi Changluo, did."

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, the crowd started to get agitated. Many of the cultivators that went to Heaven's Beyond Cosmos were friends and relatives to the people here.

Zi Changluo told them that he had fought hard for the Human Race. They didn't think that the truth would be the exact opposite. This was clearly a form of humiliation.

"Sect Head Mo, how did you know of this?" Someone in the crowd asked.

Mo Wuji grabbed a crystal ball and said, "Back then, Zi Changluo had abandoned many Immortal Emperors. However, only three managed to survive. The three are Waterfall Immortal Sect's Immortal Empress Wen Lan, Virtual Qing Dao's Dao Lord Jie Ying and Revolving Soul Dao's Sect Head Lu Ziting.

The three of them fought bravely. Coupled with the fact that the Gods Race wanted to leave behind some of the Human Race cultivators for a blood sacrifice, the three of them were able to escape the immortal city with little more than a hundred thousand cultivators. I'm truly grateful that one of those cultivators recorded what happened; he allowed us to forever remember that instant."

With that, Mo Wuji activated the crystal ball.

The scenes of a violent battle appeared. Indeed, there were scenes of Lu Ziting, Immortal Empress Wen Lan and Jie Ying fighting courageously with countless of Human Race cultivators. The Human Race cultivators were continuously being slaughtered; the diminishing numbers could be seen with the naked eye.

However, within those scenes, there was no Zi Changluo; nor were there any of the people that returned back with him.

"Kill Zi Changluo!"

"That shameless man!"

"False gentleman! Let's storm into the Very High Heavens..."

The cries of anger got louder and louder. Ultimately, they seemed to join together into one loud chant: "Storm the Very High Heavens! Kill that shameless Zi Changluo!"

Chapter 860: No More Mercy

"Immortal Friends, I will definitely storm the Very High Heavens. But before that, I will return to my Ping Fan Immortal School. No matter who they are, anyone that dared to kill the innocent of my Ping Fan Immortal School must pay the price." Mo Wuji didn't continue further; he didn't have time to talk about how he had exterminated the Gods Race and that the Human Race now had rights in Cosmos Edge.

"Sect Head Mo, under the leadership of the Very High Heavens and three huge sects, many experts have gathered to attack it. That entire area is prohibited from entry." A person within the crowd explained Ping Fan's current situation. In reality, no one was really clear about the exact situation; all these information were largely based on rumours.

"Sect Head Mo, we are willing to follow you."

...

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said, " There are some people in Ding Po Immortal City that participated in the attack on my Ping Fan Immortal School. I hope that everyone can provide the names of those people."

"I know, Ma Kangxuan, Di Yi..."

"There's also Wan Mi's disciple..."

In a short period of time, more than a hundred names were mentioned. With a quick scan with his spiritual will, Mo Wuji found that there were approximately a hundred people in the Castellan Estate. He was worried that Ping Fan might be in danger. He directly formed a huge palm of immortal elemental energy.

The entire Castallen Estate was crashed into dust.

"Immortal Friend Chen San, Ding Po Immortal City no longer has a Castellan. I have to trouble Immortal Friend Chen San to

temporarily control Ding Po Immortal City," Mo Wuji said before he left.

Chen San answered seriously, "Sect Head Mo, I am naturally willing to take up the mantle. It's just that I want to follow Sect Head Mo to Ping Fan Immortal School. I, Chen San, might not very strong, but I might be able to be of help."

"We are also willing to help Mo Wuji, kill those shameless b*stards of the Very High Heavens," Some people shouted from the crowd.

Mo Wuji could only say, "I, alone, am enough to deal with the matter regarding Ping Fan. After I'm done with that, and when I'm going to storm the Very High Heavens, I welcome everyone to join me."

"Since that's the case, I will stay here and organise Ding Po Immortal City. In the future, I will definitely follow Sect Head Mo to the Very High Heavens." Chen San said in a straightforward manner. He was clear that Mo Wuji wasn't boasting. With Mo Wuji's power, even if there were any more people encircling Ping Fan, it still wouldn't be enough.

"Brother Qu, what happened to these friends of your?" Mo Wuji turned to Qu Yang and asked.

Qu Yang clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji and said, "The few of us were from Half Immortal Domain. Previously, we helped to speak up for Brother Mo and we were caught by the men from the Castellan Estate. Wan Mi personally nailed us to the city wall. If not for that b*stard Wan Mi torturing me, I would have died a long time ago. The three of them truly died for no good reason. I have implicated them, ai..."

It was exactly as Qu Yang said; among the four of them, only he was alive. These three people could not even be called people anymore. It was more accurate to call them dry wood; their bones were withered and there was no intact piece of meat left on their

bodies.

Seeing these three corpses, Mo Wuji could only sigh in his heart. He didn't know these people. It could be said that these people managed to survive and come to the Immortal World because of him. They wouldn't have expected that when they got to the Immortal World, they would be killed over a single sentence by a b*stard like Wan Mi. If Mo Wuji knew about this beforehand, he definitely wouldn't have let Wan Mi have such a simple death.

"Brother Qu, are you willing to follow me back to Ping Fan?" Mo Wuji invited Qu Yang. However, he could guess that with Qu Yang's pride, Qu Yang probably wouldn't follow him.

Indeed, Qu Yang said, "I know that if I go to Ping Fan Immortal School, my path would be smoother. However, I swore that I would definitely rebuild the Absolute Saber Sect in the Immortal World one day. Thus, I cannot follow Brother Mo."

"Then Brother Qu, take care of yourself. Also, I have to request Brother Qu to help me take care of the funerals of these few friends." Mo Wuji clasped his fists towards Qu Yang, then he bowed towards the three withered corpses. After which, he retrieved his flying car and sped off with Shuai Guo, Da Huang and Mo Qingche."

He didn't directly give Qu Yang a storage ring; when he left, he secretly slipped a ring on Qu Yang's finger. By the time Qu Yang calms himself down, he would naturally notice it.

"Go, let's also go to Ping Fan immortal Sect. After Ping Fan emerges from its encirclement, I will be the first to follow Sect Head Mo to storm the Very High Heavens." The moment Mo Wuji left, someone within the crowd shouted.

"Right. Also, we should spread the disgraceful deeds of the Very High Heavens to all the Immortal Domains. We must let everyone open their eyes and see the true appearance of the Very High Heavens."

...

The area around Ping Fan Immortal School was indeed sealed. The ones that sealed it were five Grand Emperors, namely Great Sword Path's Yi Minghu, Lightning Sect's Lei Guyun, Vast Ocean Immortal School's Jin Yusheng. There were also two Grand Emperors from the Very High Heavens, one was Dao Emperor Zi Changluo's loyal subordinate, Ping Lishang, and the other was the Jin Clan's Jin Yu.

Ping Fan Immortal School was built on the edge of Extreme Glade Sea, a portion of it was even built on Extreme Glade Sea itself. Under the combined attack of many experts, Ping Fan's herb farm and immortal city had already been destroyed. Countless simple immortals and mortals were killed.

Even so, Ping Fan had not been completely broken through. It was rumoured that when the Very High Heavens first invaded Ping Fan Immortal School, an expert passed by. This expert had driven away the experts from the Very High Heavens.

After this expert sent the men from the Very High Heavens' away, that expert didn't stay in Ping Fan for long. It was just that before this expert left, this expert left a defensive array over Ping Fan that was far above Grade 9 immortal arrays. Even the Grand Emperors of the Very High Heavens weren't able to forcefully break this array apart.

However, the most powerful of defensive arrays will still experience a day of its destruction. After multiple years of attack on the defensive array, Ping Fan had been forced into a corner. One could imagine that this array would eventually be collapsed.

...

Mo Wuji stood outside Ping Fan Immortal School. It was exactly as he heard: Ping Fan's territory had been sealed. Outside the seals, there was a sign: Ping Fan Immortal School opposes the Dao and disrupts the order of Immortal World. Their Sect Head, Mo Wuji,

bullies the weak and behaves arrogantly. By orders of the Very High Heavens, Ping Fan Immortal School will be destroyed, all living things will be killed...

Below this sign, there were also the imprints of several huge sects. The most conspicuous ones were from Great Sword Path, Lightning Path, Vast Ocean Immortal School, Mirage Mountain, and Immortal Universe Sword School. What left Mo Wuji confused was that he didn't see the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance. And if that wasn't enough, he also didn't see Lun Cai's Unfettered Emperor Palace.

Logically, Lun Cai should be the person that was most eager to kill him.

Mo Wuji's spiritual eye could see through the seals clearly, the outer fringes of Ping Fan Immortal Sect had already been reduced into a wasteland. Chen San said that Ping Fan Immortal School was slightly broken, but at this instant, Mo Wuji could see that it was far from that. In fact, Ping Fan had already been forced into the Extreme Glade Sea itself.

Mo Wuji could also see why Ping Fan was still standing. It was because someone had installed an additional peak grade array around Ping Fan; this array was one that even he couldn't install. He could only feel some signs of the immortal sealing array from it.

Mo Wuji then saw the cultivators attacking the array. He inhaled deeply. The killing intent in his heart now was far greater than when he was dealing with the Gods Race.

Even Shuai Guo and Da Huang, who were standing by Mo Wuji's side, could clearly feel Mo Wuji's killing intent.

Mo Wuji opened his hand and the Half Moon Weighted Halberd appeared in his palm.

He didn't know how long it had been since he used his Half Moon

Immortal Halberd. At this instant, only the Half Moon Weighted Halberd could fully display his killing intent and rage.

"Boom!" His Half Moon Immortal Halberd conjured a huge halberd light. With a flash of the halberd light, it struck right at the core of the seals. The seal formed by the five Grand Emperors were directly turned into dust by this single halberd slash.

"Who dares to attack the seal?" An early stage Immortal Emperor shouted harshly. Before he even revealed himself, a blinding light came shooting towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji didn't even falter. He only took half a step forward and that light directly dissipated. Following which, his Half Moon Weighted Halberd moved lightly. This early stage Immortal Emperor didn't even have the chance to speak; he was sliced in half and his primordial spirit had shattered.

There were thousands of people encircling Ping Fan Immortal School; the lowest cultivation here was already at the Grand Luo Immortal Stage. Mo Wuji saw seven Immortal Emperors and there were four Grand Emperors among them.

When Mo Wuji killed that early stage Immortal Emperor, all the attackers reacted. They stopped their attacks on the array and stared at Mo Wuji warily.

"This Emperor is the Very High Heavens's Ping Lishang. Who are you? Why did you destroy my Very High Heavens' seal? Do you want to be an enemy of the entire Immortal World?" An icy-cold voice sounded.

Mo Wuji didn't even answer. His Half Moon Weighted Halberd conjured millions of halberd light; these halberd light then transformed into a huge span of desert. No life seemed capable of surviving in this grand desert.

As Grand Desert was forming, three silver rivers came cascading down from the sky. Winding River was majestic and brimming

with killing intent.

After Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness strengthened, his Winding River had become more powerful. If not because Mo Wuji didn't want anyone to escape, he would have sent five of his Winding River down.

"This person is Mo Wuji. Everyone, attack together..." Lei Guyun shouted harshly. Seeing that Mo Wuji had the galls to attack them, killing intent rushed into his mind.

Mo Wuji wanted to kill him, Lei Guyun. He, Lei Guyun, also wanted to kill Mo Wuji. Thus, the moment he saw Mo Wuji, he instantly pounced towards Mo Wuji.

The first one to respond to Lei Guyun was Vast Ocean Immortal School's Jin Yusheng.

When Jin Yu saw Mo Wuji, he also eagerly charged over. He followed behind Lei Guyun and Jin Yusheng. He was clearer than anyone else about how terrifying Mo Wuji was. However, he also needed to be close to snatch the stuff on Mo Wuji. Only he knew exactly how many priceless treasures Mo Wuji had.

"Pff! Pff! Pff!" Multiple mists of blood formed. Under Mo Wuji's halberd light, except the Immortal Emperors and some powerful Immortal Reverents, no one survived.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Three silver rivers came cascading down. The Immortal Emperors that were under the river were directly sliced in half.

Mo Wuji didn't even bother about the cultivators that he had easily squashed. Instead, he welcomed the oncoming Lei Guyun with a finger. No one will escape from this place alive; he will no longer show any mercy.

Under this finger, the sky started to change colour and the clouds started to tremble.

Chapter 861: Exterminate

The entire world was beneath this finger. This finger had controlled this entire World of Man.

At this moment, the original Laws began to shatter and dao energy was reorganised

This finger wanted to change the Heaven and Earth within this World of Man; the owner of this finger was going to control all life, death and reincarnation within this World.

"Boom! Kacha!" Lei Guyun had already hurled his lightning hammer; it transformed into a leviathan-like lightning ball which went to welcome this finger.

If not for this finger, the world beneath this hammer would be his, Lei Guyun's, world; it would be run under his, Lei Guyun's, Laws. In fact, he already envisioned Mo Wuji being burned into bits of dust by his lightning hammer.

Unfortunately, because of Mo Wuji's finger, this Heaven and Earth had become the World of Man. All Laws were determined by this finger, and not his lightning hammer. The Laws within the lightning ball shattered and the lightning ball, itself, exploded into millions of arcs of lightning which filled the air.

"Pff!" A hole of blood formed in the middle of Lei Guyun's forehead. At the same instant, his primordial spirit withered and his life force started to rapidly seep away.

"So strong." Lei Guyun's eyes started to turn dull. He was not strong enough to defend against Mo Wuji's finger; thus, he could only die.

Remorse and longing could be seen in his eyes; he knew that his Lightning Sect was screwed. With his ability at the Grand Emperor Stage, he could not even resist a finger of Mo Wuji's. It would be weird if his Lightning Sect was able to survive.

At this instant he died, he understood one principle: Even the strongest sect could not allow greed to blind its eyes. If not for the Lightning Sect's Qi Junyi who killed Yuan Yi for the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp, would all these troubles have befallen them?

He was also wrong. The moment Mo Wuji destroyed the Great Sword Path, he should have immediately pulled his Lightning Sect out. This idea sank into his mind, then it turned into eternal darkness. No one would ever know what that trace of longing in his eyes was for.

If Lei Guyun managed to get a chance to attack Mo Wuji because he was the first to move, then that Jin Yusheng didn't have a single chance at all.

He didn't even manage to bring out his magic treasure before the World of Man directly exploded him into a mist of blood. Perhaps he was the only Grand Emperor in the entire Immortal World that died in such a depressing way. He didn't even expect that Lei Guyun was unable to block Mo Wuji's finger, leaving him with no chance to resist as well.

Jin Yu was the last among the three and he was also on guard against Mo Wuji. When Lei Guyun was killed, his heart instantly sank. Mo Wuji was far more impressive than he had predicted; the moment Lei Guyun was killed by that finger, he knew that Mo Wuji was no longer someone that his Jin Clan could go against. He frantically retreated. Fortunately for him, he had a Jin Yusheng in front of him.

By the time Jin Yusheng had been reduced into a mist of blood, Jin Yu had managed to bring out a huge war drum. At the same time, he had already retreated to more than 300 meters away.

Still, he didn't slow down. He continued to rapidly flee backwards. At the same time, he shouted loudly, "Sect Head Mo, my Jin Clan is willing to offer you a compensation for this matter. If you kill me, you would be creating enemies out of my Jin Clan..."

"Boom!" The Seven World Finger's First World Killer, the World of Man, finally crashed against Jin Yu's huge drum.

"Dong! Kacha!" Jin Yu's drum emitted an ear-splitting sound as it was ripped through. Thereafter, it thoroughly exploded into millions of pieces.

Mo Wuji could feel that the World of Man within this finger had finally ended. He heaved a sigh of relief as he retrieved a talisman.

Before he could even use that talisman to escape, he felt the entire Heaven and Earth overturning. In this overturned Heaven and Earth, he wasn't even comparable to an ant.

Within this overturned Heaven and Earth, he saw a world. This was a world created by a finger. Within this world, all objects were destroyed.

He, Jin Yu, wasn't lucky; he had become one of the members of this world.

"This finger actually has a Second World Killer. So strong..." After Jin Yu muttered those words, he was turned into juice by the Second World Killer.

The Second World Killer didn't end just because of that. After killing Jin Yu, its horrifying killing intent continued to sweep outwards. It was like a surging wave of knives.

All cultivators struck by this wave of knives were sliced apart. No one was spared.

It was just one finger. After that finger, the Heaven and Earth finally calmed down.

If there was still any noise, it would be from Mo Wuji's Grand Desert halberd light. Anyone that was mired in the Grand Desert was soon shredded into nothingness by the halberd light.

The only remaining Grand Emperor, Ping Lishang, stared at Mo Wuji in a daze. He had never met someone as powerful as Mo Wuji

before. He wasn't an inexperienced person that had been living in a well. He, Ping Lishang, had even stayed in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos for a long period of time. Which experts has he not seen before? However, he clearly never met any expert that was as powerful as Mo Wuji.

He was sure that Zi Changluo wasn't as powerful as Mo Wuji. Not only that, when compared to Mo Wuji, Zi Changluo wasn't only off by one or two points. Their difference could be comparable to the difference between the Heaven and the Earth.

"Sect Head Mo, there must be some misunderstanding. It should be Jin Yu, that b*stard, that incited the Dao Emperor's anger..." How could Ping Lishang dare to battle with Mo Wuji?

Seeing that even Grand Emperor Ping Lishang didn't dare to attack, the surviving thousand of cultivators didn't even dare to make a single move. All of them stared at Mo Wuji in aghast; they had all completely forgotten that they were calling for Mo Wuji's death not long ago.

Mo Wuji didn't speak. Instead, he closed his eyes. The remaining thousand of survivors appeared within his mind.

These people destroyed his home; they had killed his family and his friends. To him, there was no misunderstanding.

Just because the wolf pack stopped attacking, it didn't mean that he would do the same. At this moment, his whirlpool domain burst forth explosively. In an instant, he enveloped everyone within his domain.

"He wants to exterminate all of us. We need to hurry and attack." When Ping Lishang saw Mo Wuji's actions, he knew that Mo Wuji didn't have the intentions of sparing them.

However, it was all too late. When fighting against an expert stronger than you, you would have to fight with more than 100% of your power. Mo Wuji's power was already far stronger than all of

them, but now, these people even let Mo Wuji take the initiative.

Once again, his Grand Desert swept outwards; the halberd light within the Grand Desert was multiple times stronger than before. At this time, Mo Wuji had already killed three Grand Emperors. The only Grand Emperor left was Ping Lishang and the remaining Immortal Emperors were only at the early stage. There was no need for him to hold back any longer.

Within the Grand Desert, there was no Winding River. Instead, boundless lightning began to descend from the sky.

Halberd light swept across the ground while lightning bolts danced around the sky. Mournful cries for mercy could be heard. When these people were killing the disciples of Ping Fan, they only felt glee and excitement. When it was their turn to be killed, they only felt endless fear.

At this moment, the wastelands of Ping Fan Immortal School had become an Asura Hell. With Mo Wuji's savage attacks, no one was spared.

When the final lightning bolt disappeared and the Grand Desert dispersed, this entire wasteland had turned into a charred mess of corpses. The only one remaining was Ping Lishang.

Ping Lishang didn't die. He knew that it wasn't because Mo Wuji couldn't kill him, but because Mo Wuji hadn't killed him.

Just now, he had tried umpteen times to break out of Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain and Grand Desert, but all his efforts were in vain.

Perhaps if they had initially prepared an array when they first saw Mo Wuji, some of them might have been able to flee. However, when they faced Mo Wuji as a scattered bunch of crows, they were simply extending their necks in preparation for an execution.

"Pff!" A halberd light directly shot through Ping Lishang's Mind Palace. As it destroyed his sea of consciousness, it also prevented

him from being able to commit suicide.

"Say it then. Who was the one who wanted to destroy my Ping Fan Immortal School? If you are straightforward, I will also give you a straightforward death. But if dare to take your time, then you would come to regret it." Mo Wuji stared at Ping Lishang calmly.

Ping Lishang didn't even utter any words of resistance. Similarly, he said calmly, "The Jin Clan knows that you have peerless treasures on you. At the same time, Dao Emperor Zi Changluo believes that you should not have offended the Gods Race and implicated the Very High Heavens."

Mo Wuji knew that Ping Lishang wasn't bluffing. He opened his hand and Ping Lishang was directly killed. Sweeping across the area, thousands of storage rings were swept away. Thereafter, he gathered those corpses into a small mountain. Throwing a ball of flames at them, these corpses burned into nothingness.

Even though such a huge battle had occurred, there wasn't a stir within Ping Fan Immortal School. Clearly, Ping Fan was shrouded by a thin veil of fog as they were forced into the Extreme Glade Sea.

Mo Wuji had spent some time in the immortal sealing area before. He could tell that this defensive array has the marks of the immortal sealing array. It was just that the person who installed this array had limited materials, which was why the array wasn't perfect.

Even so, Mo Wuji was clear that he wasn't able to break through this array in a short period of time. This was even in account of the fact that he had stayed in the immortal sealing array and had some understandings towards it. Otherwise, he might not be able to break through it even if he spent years. Mo Wuji also understood why he didn't receive any responses to his messages; it was due to this array.

"Big Brother, you are far too strong. I am sure that the strongest person in the Immortal World of my Dragon Race is also no match for you." Yan Li was the first to run over, his voice was filled with admiration.

Mo Qingche also came over. The time that she spent in the Immortal World with her grandfather felt like centuries. She didn't know that a situation where the Very High Heavens and huge sect gang up against a sect like Ping Fan might not happen even after a million years. However, this incident had influenced her deeply. She did not know the reason behind this incident. She only knew that she had to become strong; she had to become much stronger. Otherwise, her time in the Immortal World might not even be as long as it would have been on Earth.

Mo Wuji retrieved a jade letter and passed it to Yan Li, "Yan Li, these are the original plans I used to develop Ping Fan previously. Now, this place has already been turned into a wasteland. Help me to rebuild the sect."

"Grandpa, I can also help," Mo Qingche hurriedly said.

Mo Wuji nodded, "You can follow Yan Li to find people to rebuild it. The payment matters can be left to Da Huang."

As he was speaking, Mo Wuji passed a storage ring to Da Huang, "Da Huang, the few of you help to rebuild the sect. I want to open this array. Opening this array will not be a matter of one or two days, even for me."

Even though Mo Wuji eagerly wanted to exterminate Lightning Sect and Vast Ocean Immortal School, he still resisted his intentions. Ping Fan had been forced into a corner and no news came from within. Mo Wuji was worried; he needed to open this array before doing anything else.

Chapter 862: Broken Soul Man

Mo Wuji was originally a Grade 9 Immortal Array Master. After refining the first layer of the Sage Dao Talisman, his understanding towards arrays only got more profound.

The defensive array around Ping Fan immortal School was based on Ji Li's understanding towards the Gods Tower's immortal sealing array. What kind of people were sealed in the immortal sealing array? There's no need to talk about Immortal Emperors, even Dao Emperors were considered ants within the immortal sealing area.

Mo Wuji considered himself as a person who had spent time within the immortal sealing array. He believed that he would be able to break through this array in a short period of time.

But just when Mo Wuji truly got into the intricacies within this array, he finally knew what he was facing. Even though Ji Li's methods were only an imperfect imitation of the original immortal sealing array, Mo Wuji still felt that he was facing a sea of smoke.

No wonder why these people spent years but they were still unable to break through this array.

Mo Wuji soon went deep into breaking this array. In just a short time, a thin layer of mist formed around him. Within this mist, array runes were flowing incessantly. If a person who liked arrays was by Mo Wuji's side now, he would definitely learn a lot.

As Mo Wuji was trying to break through Ping Fan Immortal School's defensive array, Yan Li and co. were rebuilding Ping Fan according to the original plans.

In reality, Yan Li didn't even need to go off searching for help. Not only after Mo Wuji returned to Ping Fan, countless immortals came over. Most of these people came from beyond Ding Po Immortal City. They all heard of Mo Wuji's revelations of the

misdeeds of the Very High Heavens.

Moreover, the resources that Mo Wuji gave Da Huang were as plentiful as the hair on a cow. Because of that, the reconstruction of Ping Fan was visible to the naked eye.

Not only that, when Chen San arrived, Chen San arranged for the expansion of Ping Fan.

The huge herb farm was rebuilt and a wide blue jade path extended into the distance. Besides this, an entire immortal city was built.

As more people surged to Ping Fan Immortal School to take part in the reconstruction, more news was spread out. Almost everyone in the seven Immortal Domains knew of the Very High Heavens' misdeeds.

The news of Mo Wuji killing close to 20 Immortal Emperors, including four Grand Emperors, as well as the thousands of cultivators that were involved in the attack on Ping Fan Immortal School was also spread.

In a single night, Lightning Sect suddenly disappeared. No one knew where they went. Lightning Sect wasn't the only one; Vast Ocean Immortal School also disappeared. As for sects like Mirage Mountain and Empty Mirror Immortal Dao, they had vanished even before the Lightning Sect.

Grand Emperor Yi Minghu also suddenly disappeared. Great Sword Path, which was in the process of reconstruction, was completely abandoned.

...

Within the Ping Fan Immortal School, the only things left displayed at the entrance of the Discussion Hall were the two huge stone tablets engraved by Mo Wuji. One of the stone tablets wrote 'Ping Fan' while the other wrote: One's Dao Can Differ, But All Men Are Equal.

These were brought in by Ping Fan Immortal School's substitute Sect Head Su Zi'An when they retreated.

In Su Zi'An's eyes, Ping Fan Immortal School was established by Mo Wuji. These two stone tablets were left behind by Sect Head Mo. Ping Fan Immortal School could be destroyed, but as long as these two stone tablets remained, there would be a day when Ping Fan would be rebuilt.

Within the Discussion Hall, Su Zi'An had a haggard expression on his face. Those years ago, Ping Fan Immortal School was huge and powerful. But now, only 20 or so people remained and were in this Discussion Hall.

Before the innermost defensive array of Ping Fan Immortal School could be activated, they suffered with a disastrous number of casualties. Among the Immortal Emperors that established Ping Fan with Mo Wuji, Wei Zidao had suffered heavy injuries while Nie Chongan had died in the battle. Besides them, Cha Rui and Lu Ming had also been killed.

Su Zi'An looked at the increasingly gloomy hall and said solemnly, "Those years ago, Sect Head Mo established Ping Fan Immortal School so that we could have a safe and stable place to cultivate. Who can blame reality for being so cruel? Some people do not allow for such a safe place to exist in the Immortal World. If Senior Ji Li did not help us install this peerless array those years ago, protecting the core of our Ping Fan Immortal School, we would have perished a long time ago.

Our comrades who fought together with us those years ago are now either dead or injured. Yesterday night, I went to take a look at the array core that Senior Ji Li left behind. Out of the 108 array flags, only 18 remain. I believe, in half a year or even less than that, our Ping Fan Immortal School's final layer of arrays would be completely broken..."

The other people in the Discussion Hall all knew what Su Zi'An

was saying. If all 108 array flags that Senior Ji Li left behind were destroyed, it would mean that their final place of sanctuary would soon be torn apart.

"Now, I want to hear everyone's opinions." Seeing the silence in the Discussion Hall, Su Zi'An could only continue.

Wei Zidao had suffered heavy injuries which he had yet to recover from. Even so, he had come to the Discussion Hall. In Ping Fan Immortal School, Su Zi'An was the substitute sect head appointed by Mo Wuji. On the other hand, Wei Zidao was a Grand Emperor and was the most powerful person in Ping Fan. Thus, his opinions were also extremely important.

When they saw that no one came forward to speak, both Wei Zidao and Su Zi'An knew that the people here all knew that their chances of survival were bleak. Wei Zidao suddenly shouted loudly, "Immortal Friends, when everyone was trapped in Sword Prison, none of us thought that we could escape. Even I, Wei Zidao, was filled with despair,

But, Sect Head Mo went to Sword Prison out of his own initiative. In fact, I believe that Sect Head Mo is the first person to do that. When he did, not only did he save all of us, he even destroyed the owners of Sword Prison, the Great Sword Path. I'm not the only one here that escaped from Sword Prison; most of us were from Sword Prison. Everyone, tell me. Is the despair that we're feeling today comparable to the despair we felt in Sword Prison?"

"No!" Including Su Zi'An, ten over people in the Discussion Hall responded loudly. Revered Protector Wei was right. Back then, they were even able to escape from Sword Prison alive. Now, they had yet to lose all hope. How could this compare?

Waiting for the crowd to calm down, Su Zi'An said with greater solemnity, "Perhaps we don't have a choice. If all our array flags shatter, then we have to fight the invaders whose powers far

exceed us and face their massacre. I remember that the Sect Head said this once before: Do not let your fate be controlled in the hands of others. Thus, I would like to proclaim right now. We will not wait for all the array flags to shatter. We will charge out and fight. Even if we only kill one person, it would not be for waste."

Some people immediately stood up and expressed their agreement. At the same time, some remained silent. If offered a choice between life and death, no one would be willing to pick death. If they opened the array now, they would be sending themselves to death.

Su Zi'An slowed down his words, "I know that everyone still hopes for a miracle. In reality, I am sure that by now, only 17 array flags remain."

"I agree with Senior Uncle Su's words. We will fight our way out," Fu Jingfeng stood up and said loudly.

With the wealth of cultivation resources in Ping Fan Immortal School, Fu Jingfeng had already opened a total of 103 meridians and was at the True Lake Stage.

To be honest, the True Lake Stage might be of influence in the cultivation world. However, in the Immortal World, this cultivation wasn't even comparable to ants.

Su Zi'An waved his hand towards Fu Jingfeng and said, "It's the exact opposite for you. You need to take the two stone tablets and leave. I hope that the revered words left behind by the Sect Head would be able to protect you. You are the disciple of the Sect Head. If the Sect Head doesn't return, you must be the one to rebuild Ping Fan Immortal School."

"Senior Uncle, I rather die in battle than to leave by myself," Fu Jingfeng didn't hesitate to say.

Just as Su Zi'An was able to speak, Dou Hualong hurriedly rushed over. He had a look of delight on his face as he said, "Senior Uncle

Su, there are still 18 array flags and they are no longer flashing."

Hearing these words, not only Su Zi'An stood up in surprise, everyone else also stood up. Since the attack on Ping Fan Immortal School's final layer of arrays, the array flags had never stopped flashing. Now that the array flags had stopped flashing, it meant that no one was attacking them.

"Could the Sect Head have returned?" Su Zi'An said emotionally.

Dou Hualong promptly replied, "It must definitely be Big Brother. Only Big Brother's return would stop those pricks from attacking our Ping Fan Immortal School."

"Right, Master must have returned." Fu Jingfeng was also incomparably excited.

He had deep feelings for Mo Wuji. In his life, he only had three people he was close with: his Master Mo Wuji, his current Senior Aunt Lian Yingxian, and his Grandpa Yu Cheng.

His Grandpa Yu Cheng had left Extreme Glade Sea while his Senior Aunt Lian Yingxian left Ping Fan Immortal School together with Han Qingru. Now, the only person left was Mo Wuji. Naturally, he was extremely happy with Mo Wuji's return.

...

Very High Heavens.

Compared to the Immortal World, the Laws of the Heaven and Earth here were far more complete. Not only that, the immortal spiritual energy here was not something the Immortal World could hope to compete with.

If Mo Wuji came to the Very High Heavens, he would really think that this was the [Southern Heavenly Gate and the Emperor's Palace](#). The Very High Heavens' Dao Emperor Palace was built in a place surrounded by spiritual clouds. Broad steps of white jade extended up towards the palace. By the sides of the staircase, there were immortals holding enforcer weapons.

Zi Changluo wore a crown on his head. At this moment, he had an overcast expression as he sat at the highest point of the Dao Emperor Hall. At the two sides of the hall, were also two rows of immortals. Anyone that could stand in this hall was either an Immortal Emperor or exceptional characters.

Because of Zi Changluo's expression, the atmosphere in the hall was tense and heavy.

"Dao Emperor, Ping Lishang's soul tablet has shattered. It's possible that he might have met that expert that once stayed in the Immortal World. According to the words of that person from the Jin Clan, that expert should be from above." Feeling the tense atmosphere, a yellow-bearded man beside Zi Changluo said softly.

Zi Changluo had two loyal followers. One was Ping Lishang, while the other was this yellow-bearded man, Gongshu Shipan. Those years ago, Gongshu Xiang, the person who chased Yan Yuerong out of the Human Race was this Gongshu Shipan's nephew.

Zi Changluo waved his hand, "No, that expert has already left the Immortal World. There's no doubt about that. I'm definitely right about this. Lishang's death should be due to another reason..."

After a short pause, Zi Changluo suddenly stood up. His voice was lined with slight madness as he cried, "Men, go to the Soul Seal Prison. Bring the Broken Soul Man, Zhu Yin, over. No, Shipan, you personally bring Zhu Yin over."

These are references to the Heavenly Court of the Jade Emperor of Chinese Mythology.

Chapter 863: Vicious Person

Few in Very High Heavens know of the Broken Soul Man, Zhu Yin. However, as Zi Changluo's right-hand men, Gongshu Shipan and Ping Lishang both knew of Zhu Yin all too well.

When this person first came to the Immortal World, not only did he have an extremely rapid cultivation pace, he also had a vicious character. If anyone dared to offend him, they practically lost their chances in life.

The more absurd thing was that this person killed cultivators above his level as easily as breathing. When he was merely a Grand Yi Immortal, he was able to kill a Grand Luo Immortal. When he was a Grand Luo Immortal, he could easily slaughter Immortal Kings.

Besides some extreme geniuses, who in the Immortal World could kill Immortal Kings while in the Grand Luo Immortal Stage? Even if a person did achieve that, it would be a rare incident and he would have to fight all-out. However, Zhu Yin killed Immortal Kings as commonly as one would have a home-cooked meal. Even if he was in an immortal city drinking tea, if an Immortal King said anything that offended him, he would not show any mercy.

In less than a million years, Zhu Yin managed to reach the Grand Emperor Stage. In the Immortal World, unless one had some extremely fortuitous encounter, the ones that could reach the Immortal Emperor Stage within a million years were all geniuses among talents.

Indeed, there were some talents like that. This was especially so for cultivators that ascended from lower worlds; their talents were extremely absurd. These people could only depend on themselves for everything, but their cultivation speeds were somehow faster.

However, different Immortal Emperors have completely different levels of power.

Zhu Yin was one such person with preposterously high levels of power. After he advanced to the Grand Emperor Stage, he single-handedly destroyed a top-class sect of the Immortal World. That sect was one with seven to eight Immortal Emperors, and among which were three Grand Emperors. These seven to eight people all surrounded Zhu Yin who was by himself. However, they were still annihilated; Zhu Yin only suffered some injuries.

The more terrifying thing was Zhu Yin's cultivation technique. Every time he kills his opponent, his power would rise by a bit.

Zhu Yin originally wanted to establish a new sect over the sect that he exterminated. In fact, many people already knew of the name of his new sect; it was called the Broken Soul Dao Sect. Zhu Yin's title, the Broken Soul Man, was also given during this time.

As Zhu Yin was building his sect, he accidentally found the passage to the Very High Heavens. He immediately abandoned his intentions of building a sect in the Immortal World; he wanted to build his sect in the Very High Heavens.

In reality, Zi Changluo had been alerted to Zhu Yin's existence a long time ago. Zi Changluo was the one who allowed Zhu Yin to discover the passage towards the Very High Heavens. That was when he started to act against Zhu Yin.

Zhu Yin was inherently a scheming person; he actually figured out that Zi Changluo might have been luring him over. Even so, Zhu Yin did not hesitate to go towards the Very High Heavens. He had immense confidence in his own abilities.

However, despite his self-confidence, he didn't expect that Zi Changluo would possess an array disc for an array which exceeded Grade 9 immortal arrays. Not only that, he didn't think that Zi Changluo would invite 17 Grand Emperors to deal with him alone. Moreover, Zi Changluo himself was a Dao Emperor that surpassed Grand Emperors.

During that campaign, Zhu Yin killed eight Grand Emperors and

injured four. Ultimately, Zhu Yin himself was heavily injured.

Zi Changluo remembered that Zhu Yin cultivated the Broken Dao Technique, which was why he wasn't willing to kill Zhu Yin. Instead, he imprisoned Zhu Yin in the Soul Seal Prison. Before imprisoning Zhu Yin, Zi Changluo refined Zhu Yin's mind and vital blood. As long as Zi Changluo wanted it, he could kill Zhu Yin at any time he wanted.

After years of continuous interrogation, Zi Changluo finally came to understand part of Zhu Yin's cultivation technique. Indeed, Zhu Yin was cultivating a malicious cultivation technique. This technique allowed one to devour the other party's soul to strengthen one's sea of consciousness. The most shocking part was that this technique actually didn't have any side-effects.

A person's strength was largely determined his sea of consciousness. Zhu Yin's sea of consciousness was abnormally strong, which was why he was much stronger than those in the same stage.

Zi Changluo's own cultivation technique had already taken form. He wanted to research on how he could integrate this Broken Dao Technique into his own cultivation technique, so he didn't think of Zhu Yin for a long time. This time, the Very High Heavens met with a serious problem in the Immortal World; Ping Lishang wasn't the only person that died. Clearly, his opponent was no weaker than him. This was why he was reminded of Zhu Yin.

Before Gongshu Shipan returned, a flying messenger sword landed in Zi Changluo's hands. Zi Changluo's face instantly turned ugly. He didn't think that this problem was caused by Mo Wujil. Not only did Mo Wuji return, he even brought people with him to the Immortal World.

...

Gongshu Shipan soon brought a wretched looking man to the Dao Emperor Hall. If one didn't use spiritual will go probe, one

would only see a long-haired monster that released a peculiar smell and aura.

If one did use spiritual will to observe this man, you'll discover that the eyes veiled by his hair looked empty; this man seemed completely numb.

"Zhu Yin, you committed a grave crime. Even if you were killed a million times, it still wouldn't be enough to atone for your actions. But now, I'm giving you a chance at redemption," Zi Changluo harrumphed harshly when he saw this monster.

Clearly, this wretched looking freak was Zhu Yin.

Zhu Yin seemed as though he hadn't heard Zi Changluo's words; his two eyes remained blank and empty.

Zi Changluo, however, revealed an expression of contentment. Suddenly, he patted his forehead and a talisman shot towards Zhu Yin's forehead. Thereafter, he brought out a crystal ball and passed it to Zhu Yin, "This man is Mo Wuji. He is at a place called Ping Fan Immortal School. You will immediately go to him and kill him. If you see anyone around him, you will kill them. All living things in Ping Fan Immortal School will be killed."

"Kill, kill..." Zhu Yin repeatedly muttered that word.

"That's right, kill them all." Zi Changluo acknowledged solemnly.

His voice seemed to penetrate deep into Zhu Yin's mind. After hearing these words, Zhu Yin instantly burst forth with killing intent. He lifted his head and his eyes were revealed; they were filled with viciousness. It seemed as though everything in front of him should be killed.

Zi Changluo heaved a sigh of relief, then he said to Gongshu Shipan, "Shipan, you and Hu Chisheng will bring 10 experts of the Very High Heavens with this Zhu Yin. At the same time, bring an army of immortals to raze Ping Fan Immortal School to the ground. Kill that Mo Wuji on sight. Ai, this injury of mine. It's

truly not the right time."

"Yes," Gongshu Shipan bowed and said.

At the same time, a man with a blurred face walked out from the row on Zi Changluo's right. People of the Very High Heavens know of him as Hu Chisheng, but no one knew of his origins. This was because he never made any friends.

Gongshu Shipan then picked another seven people in the hall. Thereafter, he brought these people and left with Zhu Yin.

Zi Changluo stood up. He looked at Gongshu Shipan's gradually fading silhouette with a solemn expression. His eyes were filled with satisfaction; even though he was injured, there were still people in the Very High Heavens that were willing to step forward.

Actually, no one knew that his injury had already recovered. Logically, facing someone as powerful as Mo Wuji, he should be the one that led the way. However, since the very start, Zi Changluo had never had any intentions of personally going. Ever since he heard that Mo Wuji had killed the Gods Race's Dao Emperor Lun Pa those years ago, he never wanted to face Mo Wuji while he was only at the Dao Emperor Stage.

At the same time, no one knew that after Zhu Yin left the Dao Emperor Hall, a hint of bone-chilling coldness flashed across his vicious eyes.

Even if Zi Changluo was ten thousand times smarter, he might not have thought that Zhu Yin allowed himself to fall into Zi Changluo's trap. Zhu Yin had intended for himself to be captured.

In terms of viciousness in cultivation, there was probably no second person in the entire world that could compare with this Zhu Yin. Not only was Zhu Yin vicious to others, he was also vicious to himself.

In reality, he had reached the Grand Emperor Stage a long time ago. Because he was limited by his environment and his cultivation

resources, his cultivation stagnated.

After exploring the entire Immortal World, he came to know of a place called Soul Seal Prison. He knew a secret that even Zi Changluo didn't know about: there was an extremely pure soul pool beneath Soul Seal Prison. This place was extremely important to his own Grand Dao. If he didn't enter Soul Seal Prison, he wouldn't be able to take another step forward in his cultivation.

This was just like how Mo Wuji had to truly return to the life of a mortal if he wanted to get past the Grand Emperor Stage. This was because Mo Wuji cultivated the Mortal Dao and he was the progenitor of the Mortal Dao.

Zhu Yin cultivated the Broken Dao. Similarly, he was also the progenitor of the Broken Dao. In his Broken Dao, he absorbed other cultivators' soul for his cultivation. He borrowed the souls and primordial spirits of others to strengthen his own. It was an extremely evil cultivation technique. Of course, in Zhu Yin's eyes, there was no evil or just in cultivation techniques; there was only the strong and the weak.

When this cultivation technique was cultivated to the peak, his soul and sea of consciousness faced the restraints of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth; it was extremely hard for him to take another step further.

After many years of stumbling around, Zhu Yin finally understood the principle within. If he would like to break through these shackles, he would need grind away the alien dao present within his soul and sea of consciousness.

Even though Zhu Yin's talent was exceedingly high and his Broken Dao was extremely impressive, his sea of consciousness could not remain pure after devouring that many souls and the dao within them.

The method that Zhu Yin deduced to solve this problem was to use the Very High Heavens' Soul Seal Prison. In Soul Seal Prison,

his soul would be sealed. His soul would then be tortured, depleted, tempered, and finally, perfected.

Once a person enters a place like Soul Seal Prison, he would basically lose all hopes of life. If it was anyone else, he wouldn't willingly send himself to Soul Seal Prison.

However, Zhu Yin did just that. Not only that, he did it without Zi Changluo noticing his intentions.

One must know that if Zi Changluo had even half an intention of killing him, then he, Zhu Yin, would undoubtedly die. After so many years of torture, he continued to persist so that his cultivation technique could be perfected. Just as he wanted to leave Soul Seal Prison, Zi Changluo provided him with the opportunity.

When Zi Changluo brought him out of Soul Seal Prison, it broke the seals that the Soul Seal Prison had on him. The moment he stepped out of Soul Seal Prison, he knew that his life and death was once again back within his control.

The reason why he still followed Gongshu Shipan to Ping Fan Immortal School wasn't because he wanted to help Zi Changluo deal with Mo Wuji. Instead, it was truly because he wanted to have a battle with that Mo Wuji.

He, Zhu Yin, really wanted to know exactly how strong was that expert? How strong was he that even Zi Changluo was afraid? At the same time, Zhu Yin wanted to know exactly how strong had he gotten after his Broken Dao achieved a major success?

Also, he wanted to treat Mo Wuji as his first meal after perfecting his cultivation technique. He only hoped that this meal wasn't a scanty one.

Of course, he didn't know that after he ascended to the Immortal World, his descendant established a Reincarnation Dao Sect in Zhen Xing. Thereafter, the Reincarnation Dao Sect was destroyed

by Tian Ji Sect. Zhu Qu, another one of his descendants, then established the Broken Sect, but it was also destroyed by Mo Wuji. If he knew all this, he wouldn't simply be going towards Mo Wuji with a meal in mind.

Chapter 864: The Horrifying Zhu Yin

In less than a month, Mo Wuji had finally made contact with the array runes of the defensive array. These array runes and methods were definitely superior to Grade 9 immortal arrays, but they were not insanely absurd; they were suitable for Mo Wuji's current level of the Array Dao.

As Mo Wuji researched into these array runes, his standard of the Array Dao continued to rise rapidly. Unknowingly, his Array Dao standards had already surpassed Grade 9 and had stepped into a newer level.

This also caused Mo Wuji to know that he had previously overestimated the time he would take to open this array. This was because he didn't add his rising Array Dao standards into the calculation.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to open the next layer of array foundations, he actually felt this array releasing a slight cracking sound.

This definitely wasn't the sound of the array foundations opening. Instead, it was because this array had been opened from within; the people that were trapped within the array wanted to come out. At this point, Mo Wuji stopped studying the array. His heart was filled with emotions.

In his mind, the first person to come out would be Han Qingru. Then, he suddenly recalled the words that Han Qingru said to him while they were in Sword Prison.

"Shua!" At this moment, a fire-red flying sword landed in Mo Wuji's hands. When Mo Wuji saw the message in the flying sword, his face sunk and killing intent began to revolve around him.

"Sect Head, it's really you!" Su Zi'An cried out in pleasant surprise.

"Master..."

"Big Brother..."

Su Zi'An, Fu Jingfeng and Dou Hualong all ran towards Mo Wuji emotionally.

Mo Wuji then saw the injured Wei Zidao, as well as Jian Mingcheng. At the same time, he noticed that there many people that were not present; Nie Chongan, Cha Rui, and Lu Ming all weren't there.

"Sect Head, I am to blame. Venerable Lord Nie, Deacon Cha, Lu Ming and the rest all perished in the huge battle..." When Su Zi'An saw Mo Wuji's glee turn into confusion, he knew that the Sect Head wanted to know why so many were missing.

"Then what about Qingru and Lian Yingxian?" Just as Mo Wuji asked this question, another flying sword flew over.

"Han Qingru and Lian Yingxian left the sect a few years ago to temper themselves. They have yet to return," Su Zi'An replied promptly.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will had already detected the large numbers of flying ships charging towards Ping Fan Immortal School. He retrieved a jade vase of pills and threw it towards Wei Zidao, "The Very High Heavens' army is here. I will go take a look."

...

"Sect Head Mo, Zi Changluo has personally taken action." Chen San said solemnly when he saw Mo Wuji come out. However, he wasn't all too worried; he knew that with Mo Wuji's abilities, Mo Wuji definitely had no need to fear Zi Changluo. However, he was worried about the Very High Heavens' capabilities. There were far too many experts in the Very High Heavens; if they managed to surround this place, Mo Wuji, alone, wouldn't be able to do anything.

"It's not Zi Changluo, but Gongshu Shipan." The one speaking

was an early stage Immortal Emperor that Mo Wuji didn't recognise.

Mo Wuji nodded towards the two of them. Thereafter, he brought out a stack of array flags and threw them out. Soon, Ping Fan Immortal School, which was under reconstruction, was now covered in a faint veil of mist.

This wasn't the first time Mo Wuji was encircled and attacked. At his level, what was the use of superior numbers? He was only worried that Ping Fan Immortal School, which was still in the process of reconstruction, would be damaged again by the battle.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" A flying ship fearlessly landed on the ground. Because they intentionally didn't control the landing, every time a ship landed, it would form a huge hole in the ground, sweeping up large patches of dust.

More than ten thousand immortals from the Very High Heavens' disembarked from the ships. They soon surrounded the fringes of Ping Fan Immortal School.

Compared to the organised army, the randomly ordered people on Mo Wuji's side was a perfect definition of a messy crowd.

"Zi Changluo really didn't come. The person that came is Grand Emperor Gongshu Shipan, as well as Grand Emperor Cai De, Yong Yutang, Si Heyi... Wait, that person is..."

Just as Chen San was introducing the invaders to Mo Wuji, he stopped abruptly. His voice even started to tremble.

"That's Zhu Yin, that's actually Zhu Yin..." The early-stage Immortal Emperor also recognised the person next to Gongshu Shipan; his voice also became filled with fear.

"Who is Zhu Yin?" Mo Wuji asked doubtfully. He turned towards that emaciated man with messy hair; Chen San and this early stage Immortal Emperor seemed to be afraid of this person.

Before this early stage Immortal Emperor could reply, Gongshu

Shipan had already walked to the front of Mo Wuji and he said coldly, "You don't need to know much about Zhu Yin. You only need to know that he is the person that will kill you... Zhu Yin, kill this man..."

Just as Gongshu Shipan finished his words, Mo Wuji sensed a terrifying burst of killing intent. However, Mo Wuji didn't make a move; he could sense that this killing intent wasn't aimed towards him.

"Zhu Yin, you..." Gongshu Shipan only managed to say these three words when he heard his bones shattering and his sea of consciousness collapsing.

"Remember, no one can order me. You simply took a step towards death before Zi Changluo. Even though your soul is just ordinary, I will be keeping it." These words were the last words that Gongshu Shipan would hear in his entire life.

Mo Wuji's eyes turned serious. Gongshu Shipan was no weaker than Lei Guyun and Jin Yusheng. However, this expert's neck was actually easily broken by this emaciated man and his soul had also been devoured.

Others might not be able to see this emaciated man eat Gongshu Shipan's soul, but he, Mo Wuji, could see it very clearly. Mo Wuji was extremely clear that this fella was no weaker than him. Zhu Yin's dao aura was complete and his aura was majestic. This person definitely wasn't an ordinary Grand Emperor or Dao Emperor.

"He is the Broken Soul Man, Zhu Yin." Chen San caught his breath and muttered.

Broken Soul Man Zhu Yin? Who is this person? He had never heard of such a person before.

"It's said that this person is the progenitor of the Broken Dao. He massacred countless lives in the Immortal World and he

exterminated no less than 30 sects. The number of experts that died by his hands is more than one could count. Thereafter, he discovered the passage towards the Very High Heavens and he went to challenge Zi Changluo. Thereafter, he was never seen again. Everyone thought that he was dead. No one would have thought that he had actually changed sides..."

Chen San didn't continue any further. He originally wanted to say that the Broken Soul Man Zhu Yin had changed sides and joined Zi Changluo. However, Gongshu Shipan was the right-hand man of Zi Changluo, and Zhu Yin had just killed Gongshu Shipan. No matter how he looked at it, it didn't seem as though Zhu Yin had turned to Zi Changluo's side.

The other Grand Emperors that came with Gongshu Shipan all subconsciously took a few steps back. Zhu Yin had actually killed Gongshu Shipan.

"You are Mo Wuji? Let me have a taste of your soul and primordial spirit. Don't leave me disappointed." Zhu Yin bore his deathly pale teeth and stared at Mo Wuji.

He didn't guess wrong, nor did he see wrong. Mo Wuji, who Zi Changluo sent him over to deal with, was definitely not a simple person. He was not a person that someone like Gongshu Shipan could hope to compare with. Even if Mo Wuji's aura was any more ordinary, he, Zhu Yin, would not disregard him because of this ordinariness.

Mo Wuji turned to Chen San and co. and said, "You guys leave immediately."

"Yes." Chen San and co. all knew that against a person like Zhu Yin, they wouldn't even be able to be of help. If they stayed here, they would only become the souls that Zhu Yin could use to replenish his strength.

After Chen San and co. retreated, Mo Wuji turned to Zhu Yin and said, "These people that you brought over are too annoying. It

would influence the battle between me and you, so I want to get rid of this trash."

Zhu Yin chuckled loudly, "This is simple..."

He opened his hand wide and a huge imprint formed in the sky. Below this imprint, a whole new world of Laws seemed to have formed.

The immortal army that Gongshu Shipan brought over was basically filled with experts that were in the Grand Luo Immortal Stage and above. However, the moment Zhu Yin's imprint Laws formed above them, none of them was able to escape.

Thereafter, they could only see as mists of blood began to explode below this imprint. Mo Wuji could see loads of primordial spirits and souls being devoured by Zhu Yin. He could feel his skull turning numb. No wonder why Chen San and co. were so afraid of Zhu Yin; this fella wasn't even a human.

When those other Grand Emperors saw this, they frantically tried to break out of Zhu Yin's world.

Zhu Yin snickered, "You are in the world of my, Zhu Yin's, Laws. You still think you can escape?"

As he was speaking, Zhu Yin pointed his finger towards them. The moment his finger pointed at a person, that person would explode into a mist of blood. These Grand Emperors didn't even have any chance to resist; they were killed by Zhu Yin's finger sacred art.

Mo Wuji's heart turned cold. He knew that Zhu Yin's finger attack was far from comparable to his Seven World Finger. However, he also knew that his Seven World Finger couldn't kill that many Grand Emperors as easily as Zhu Yin did.

The only explanation was that his abilities were far from Zhu Yin.

The moment he thought of this, Zhu Yin suddenly seemed to look

more terrifying.

"How impressive. No wonder why this person still dared to charge towards the Very High Heavens even though he knew that Zi Changluo had a trap laid for him." Chen San saw Zhu Yin's methods and exhaled a breath of cold air.

Even though Chen San spoke softly, Mo Wuji was still able to hear him.

"Zhu Yin, the Dao Emperor saw that it had been hard for you to reach your cultivation level, which was why he didn't kill you. I didn't think that you would not only be so ungrateful, but you would even try to kill us. If the Dao Emperor knows of this, you would definitely be captured and sent back to Soul Seal Prison..." A Grand Emperor stared as Zhu Yin condensed a hand of elemental energy which loomed over him. He knew that he couldn't escape, so he could only scold as much as he wanted.

Locked in Soul Seal Prison? Mo Wuji hurriedly transmitted a message to Chen San, "Immortal Friend Chen San, do you know about Soul Seal Prison?"

Chen San hurriedly transmitted, "It's the most terrifying prison in the Very High Heavens. It's even more terrifying than the Great Sword Path's Sword Prison. If you are imprisoned in there, your soul and primordial spirit would be continuously eroded by icy-cold wind and burned by flaming-hot fire. Eventually, your soul would be grinded clean and you would turn into a complete idiot..."

"You see, I already helped you exterminate these people. Come, let's have a good talk." After Zhu Yin killed the last Grand Emperor, he turned and grinned towards Mo Wuji.

Under his imprint of Laws, the Very High Heavens' army continued to explode behind him. He acted as though he didn't see any of this.

Mo Wuji said slowly, "Zhu Yin, your cultivation technique is not bad. You are actually able to devour the souls and primordial spirits of others and use them for your cultivation..."

"I have some deep insights towards the devouring of souls. If you need it, you can try to restrain me and I can teach them to you," Zhu Yin grinned and said.

The moment he heard these words, it seemed as though a lightning had flashed across Mo Wuji's mind. In an instant, the fear that he had towards Zhu Yin disappeared.

Chapter 865: Finger Against Finger

"Zi Changluo kept you imprisoned for so many years. Why didn't you kill Zi Changluo before you came to me?" Mo Wuji said indifferently.

Especially vicious people have especially deep schemes. At this point, Mo Wuji was sure that Zhu Yin's entering into Soul Seal Prison wasn't because Zhu Yin was helplessly caught, but because Zhu Yin intentionally wanted to go into Soul Seal Prison.

The reason why Mo Wuji could think of this was because he, himself, was the progenitor of his own Dao. In his Mortal Dao, he also needed to truly immerse himself in the life of a mortal in order to understand the true meaning within this Grand Dao.

Zhu Yin's cultivation technique which was based on devouring souls was indeed evil. However, there's no need to judge whether a cultivation technique was evil or not. This was because to a cultivator, all Daos could lead to the pinnacle that they are aiming for.

However, all Daos have their own form of shackles; these shackles needed to be continuously broken. Mo Wuji's own Mortal Dao also had shackles; he didn't believe that this wasn't the same for Zhu Yin's Broken Dao.

His Grand Dao required him to become a true mortal in order to understand its true meaning. As for Zhu Yin's Grand Dao, it should be related to souls and primordial spirits.

Before Mo Wuji ascertained what the Soul Seal Prison was about, he didn't dare to make such assumptions. But after Chen San explained about Soul Seal Prison, Mo Wuji immediately knew that Zhu Yin definitely went to Soul Seal Prison because he wanted to temper his Broken Dao.

The reason why Zi Changluo didn't think of this wasn't because

Zi Changluo was more stupid than Mo Wuji. Instead, it was because Zi Changluo wasn't the progenitor of his own Grand Dao.

Thus, from a certain perspective, Mo Wuji and Zhu Yin were the same kind of people.

Mo Wuji didn't believe that a vicious person like Zhu Yin wouldn't immediately kill Zi Changluo for locking him for countless years, albeit it was within his intentions.

By now, Mo Wuji completely understood the reason why Zhu Yin didn't kill Zi Changluo. This was because Zhu Yin wanted Zi Changluo to help him one more time. When he first left Soul Seal Prison, he would definitely have to pay a price even if he tried to kill Zi Changluo.

Now, Zi Changluo had dispatched many experts and even an entire army to attack Mo Wuji. Zhu Yin simply wanted to use these people's souls to recover his own elemental energy.

Previously, Zhu Yin had already devoured countless souls and primordial spirits. By now, Zhu Yin should have fully recovered. Unfortunately, he, Mo Wuji, didn't know of Zhu Yin's cultivation technique and origins beforehand. Otherwise, he definitely wouldn't have allowed Zhu Yin to easily consume all those primordial spirits and souls.

Now that Zhu Yin had recovered his elemental energy, Zhu Yin probably wanted to kill him and devour his soul. Thereafter, Zhu Yin would head back to the Very High Heavens to kill Zi Changluo. From the looks of it, Zhu Yin probably thought that Zi Changluo was stronger than him.

The reason why Mo Wuji's fear towards Zhu Yin disappeared was because he also discovered how Zhu Yin was able to easily slaughter multiple Grand Emperors.

Mo Wuji was also the progenitor of a Grand Dao. He didn't believe that there would be a huge gap in power between the two

of them despite only having a small gap in cultivation.

In reality, there should have been days of work behind those simple-looking finger attacks. How could a vicious person like Zhu Yin not plot against the experts of the Very High Heavens as they were travelling to the Immortal World? As long as he managed to plot against those Grand Emperors, Zhu Yin would naturally be able to eliminate them easily.

As for how Zhu Yin managed to plot against those Grand Emperors, Mo Wuji didn't want to think about that. He was sure that Zhu Yin definitely had his own ways.

Even though Zi Changluo wasn't as vicious as Zhu Yin, Mo Wuji didn't believe that Zi Changluo would have done nothing to Zhu Yin after capturing Zhu Yin. Since Zi Changluo had done something to Zhu Yin, but Zhu Yin still remained fearless, it would mean that Zhu Yin was far more devious than Zi Changluo.

Indeed, when he heard Mo Wuji's question, Zhu Yin laughed indifferently, "It's because I really want to know how strong is the person that even Zi Changluo has reservations towards..."

As he was speaking, Zhu Yin had already brought out a gigantic wooden fish. This wooden fish seemed as huge as a continent as it moved towards Mo Wuji.

Back when Zhu Yin killed more than 10,000 people, he didn't even use his magic treasure. However, against Mo Wuji, he immediately brought out his magic treasure. Clearly, this person was very cautious.

In Mo Wuji's perspective, Zhu Yin didn't use his magic treasure on him because he was strong. Instead, it was because Zhu Yin didn't understand him, but understood the people that were dispatched from the Very High Heavens.

In fact, it could even be a form of mocking when Zhu Yin used his magic treasure.

The moment Zhu Yin acted, Mo Wuji whipped out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd. Don't simply look at how Zhu Yin had already killed more than 10,000 people. By now, Mo Wuji still didn't know the true methods of Zhu Yin.

The attacks that Zhu Yin had shown so far probably wasn't even one-billionth of his actual capabilities.

His Half Moon Weighted Halberd conjured a sky-splitting halberd light; this halberd light split into nine silver rivers which cascaded down from the sky.

All of a sudden, Zhu Yin's wooden fish suddenly exploded. The shockwaves from the explosion actually left Mo Wuji slightly shocked. These shockwaves weren't elemental shockwaves but spiritual will shockwaves. This was actually a Law that he had never seen before...

In the blink of an eye, this Law transformed into a world of its own. Mo Wuji clearly prepared himself but he was still drawn into the world.

Mo Wuji inhaled a breath of cold. By this time, he understood that this world should be Zhu Yin's Broken Dao World. His cultivation level wasn't as high as Zhu Yin but he also had his own world. It was just that the completeness of his world wasn't the same as Zhu Yin's; at the very least, his world couldn't be used in battle.

Boundless black runes filled the sky; Mo Wuji seemed to return back to the distorted and warped space in the Sage Dao Talisman.

However, this was different from those spatial distortions. The spatial distortions were a power of the Sage Dao Talisman; Fu Jiujiang could only activate it but didn't have any means of controlling it.

However, this talisman world was created by Zhu Yin, himself. Thus, Zhu Yin had absolute control over the Laws of his Broken

Dao World.

Indeed, just as Mo Wuji thought of this, a terrifying force brushed across the edge of his sea of consciousness. It seemed to want to suck away the roots of his Dao.

In an instant, Mo Wuji knew what was going on; this was Zhu Yin's method to extract one's primordial spirit. If he really had a primordial spirit, he would have been caught off guard and he would actually have fallen under Zhu Yin's attack. Even though he didn't have a primordial spirit, his soul still got slightly unstable.

Zhu Yin's cold laughter could be heard, "I was still thinking about how strong you could be. From the looks of it, Zi Changluo is getting weaker..."

Zhu Yin's laughter stopped abruptly; he actually didn't manage to grab a single trace of Mo Wuji's primordial spirit. Before he could react, a Spiritual Will Arrow filled with death energy locked onto him.

His Broken Dao World was under his own Laws, everything should be within his control. However, he was unable to control this arrow intent. Not only that, his mind was even locked on by this arrow intent.

This is the Spiritual Will Arrow? Zhu Yin soon reacted. This was definitely the Spiritual Will Arrow. He definitely couldn't allow this Spiritual Will Arrow to continue gathering the deathly energy in the area, nor could he allow himself to get completely locked on by this arrow.

Just as Zhu Yin thought of this, that Spiritual Will Arrow had already ripped through the air and shot towards his forehead. Mo Wuji had never intended to have his Spiritual Will Arrow completely locked onto Zhu Yin.

"Boom!" Zhu Yin's wooden fish world suddenly exploded. A blinding light flashed across Zhu Yin's forehead, it actually

shattered Mo Wuji's Spiritual Will Arrow.

Zhu Yin instantly coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood.

"Pff!" A glimmer of blood flashed; Zhu Yin's right arm had been sliced by the cascading Winding River.

Zhu Yin landed among the corpses of the army that he had just slaughtered. He lifted his only hand and wiped off the blood that seeped out of the corner of his mouth. He stared at Mo Wuji and said, "You're very strong. You're strong beyond belief. Since I, Zhu Yin, started cultivation, you are the first person to force me to a disadvantage besides my intended capture by Zi Changluo. However, this isn't because I'm worse than you, but because I didn't know that your secret is actually bigger than mine. Now, why don't you try my Soul Capturing Finger..."

Zhu Yin slowly raised his left hand. He looked as though he was picking flowers as he only pointed his finger towards Mo Wuji softly.

Mo Wuji knew the meaning behind Zhu Yin's words. Zhu Yin was saying that it was simply because he didn't know that Mo Wuji didn't have a primordial spirit, which was why he had suffered a disadvantage.

Mo Wuji sneered in his heart. Even if he did have a primordial spirit, Zhu Yin should still forget about touching his sea of consciousness. After that battle with the Sage Dao Talisman and Fu Jiujiang, his sea of consciousness had already evolved into a new level. Even Zhu Yin probably didn't know that there would be a sea of consciousness which possessed its own realm.

Zhu Yin's finger only pointed lightly, but the entire world seemed to change. At this instant, the world turned black and white. In between these two colours of black and white, all souls would be shocked and captured.

With this finger, the Heaven and Earth turned into nothingness,

space extinguished, and souls dispersed...

"Then why don't you also try my finger..." Mo Wuji also pointed his finger forward.

The World of Man of the Seven World Finger appeared. The Heaven and Space appeared again and the extinguished space turned into the World of Man. In this World of Man, all living things were like white clouds - insignificant.

All life and death existed within this World of Man.

"Boom!" The two auras of the two Dao Progenitors clashed. Mo Wuji could even feel his sea of consciousness vibrating violently; there seemed to be a force which wanted to wrest away the soul from his sea of consciousness.

That force surrounded his willpower and his soul.

Since Mo Wuji started cultivation, the one thing he didn't lack was willpower. Even though that soul capturing power was incredibly strong, he still remained unmovable like a mountain. All his dao energy transformed into the World of Man under his finger.

Zhu Yin's expression was calm. It didn't matter how strong your willpower was; his Soul Capturing Finger was able to capture his opponent's soul, even if it was only a single strand of it.

In just a few breaths, Zhu Yin's expression changed. His Soul Capturing Finger was actually unable to break through Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness. Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness actually possessed its own realm, and that realm belonged to Mo Wuji's own Laws. Since he, Zhu Yin, started cultivation, he had never met such a freak like Mo Wuji. If not having a primordial spirit was not enough, Mo Wuji even possessed a sea of consciousness which had its own realm?

A single mistake was enough for an ordinary person to perish. However, he, Zhu Yin, was not an ordinary person. He no longer

dared to continue fighting a freak like Mo Wuji.

Before he could escape, he saw the vicissitudes of life within the World of Man. In this World of Man, he was simply an ant.

Chapter 866: This Person Is Too Terrifying

Zhu Yin's eyes turned cold. His Soul Capturing Finger no longer struck towards Mo Wuji. Instead, it transformed into ripple-like surfaces as he tried to defend against Mo Wuji's finger.

After Mo Wuji shot out with his Seven World Finger, no one would be able to locate where his Seven World Finger was; but Zhu Yin could.

"Boom!" The two finger's dao energy slammed into each other; Laws exploded and filled the sky, forming spatial whirlpools in the air.

"Pff!" Zhu Yin coughed out a mouthful of blood. His Soul Capturing Finger had been completely shattered.

A hint of madness flashed across Zhu Yin's eyes. At the same time, a strand of glee could also be seen within them. It seemed as though he wasn't the one who was at a disadvantage after that finger battle.

Indeed, at the very next instant, the Soul Capturing Finger's dao energy rapidly rebuilt itself. It soon condensed for form a murky black dao rune, forming a Law of the Heaven and Earth over this area. Anyone that saw that Law rune would feel their souls shaking.

Many people knew that Soul Capturing Finger Sacred Art was very strong. However, no one knew that his Soul Capturing Finger had more than one Capture. Not only was there the First Capture, Heavenly Charge, but there was also a Second Capture, Spiritual Intelligence.

The reason why no one knew it was because no one was even strong enough to force him to use his Second Capture.

After displaying the Second Capture, Zhu Yin retrieved his wooden fish. The same thought as Zi Changluo fled across his

mind; he wanted to capture Mo Wuji and bring Mo Wuji into his wooden fish's world.

Mo Wuji was the most impressive expert that he met in the entire Immortal World. He was especially envious of Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness which possessed its own realm and he was curious as to how Mo Wuji was able to cultivate without a primordial spirit.

When one's cultivation was low, possessing a primordial spirit would be useful for battles. However, once one's cultivation got higher, not having a primordial spirit was so much more terrifying; Zhu Yin was extremely clear about that.

Even if Mo Wuji was any stronger, Zhu Yin believed that Mo Wuji wouldn't be able to completely defend against his Second Capture. At the most, Mo Wuji would prevent the Soul Capturing Finger from entering his sea of consciousness. However, in reality, Zhu Yin's Second Capture didn't even need to enter the sea of consciousness; it needed to capture Mo Wuji's spiritual intelligence.

As long as Mo Wuji lost his capacity for thought, even if it was for a single breath, he would be able to drag Mo Wuji into his wooden fish world. Zhu Yin was also sure that in this short period of time, Mo Wuji would have no means of dodging or using a new sacred art.

The instant the World of Man dissipated, Zhu Yin's Soul Capturing Finger transformed into his Second Capture. However, Mo Wuji's Seven World Finger didn't dissipate completely. Instead, it transformed into the Second World Killer - Heaven and Earth.

The World of Man was only capable of controlling living things. However, Heaven and Earth was capable of controlling Laws. Thus, within this Heaven and Earth, all Laws, all life, and all sacred arts were within the control of his Heaven and Earth.

The moment Heaven and Earth appeared, everything had fallen

into Mo Wuji's hands; Mo Wuji was the one in control of this Heaven and Earth.

"Boom! Kacha!" If the First Capture of the Soul Capturing Finger was still able to contend with Mo Wuji's World of Man for a short while, then this Second Capture wasn't even able to tear through Mo Wuji's domain before it was controlled by Heaven and Earth.

The Law within the Soul Capturing Finger shattered entirely, turning into nothing beneath Heaven and Earth.

After the Soul Capturing Finger shattered, Zhu Yin saw a finger behind the Heaven and Earth aiming towards his forehead. This finger didn't crazily absorb deathly energy like the previous Spiritual Will Arrow. However, the deathly energy of this finger was far more terrifying.

Zhu Yin cultivated the Broken Dao, causing his sea of consciousness and his soul to be far more powerful than an average cultivator. The Spiritual Will Arrow was indeed very strong, but because of the strength of his sea of consciousness and his soul, it was only able to injure him. However, this finger, Heaven and Earth, seemed truly capable of ending and extinguishing him.

Under this Heaven and Earth, he, Zhu Yin, would undoubtedly die if he didn't do anything.

When this finger came, Zhu Yin's skull turned numb. He thought that his Soul Capturing Finger having a Second Capture was one of a kind. He didn't think that Mo Wuji's finger would also have a Second World Killer and it was even much stronger than the First World Killer.

An intense sense of unwillingness filled his mind; this was the first time he was overwhelmed by boundless regret.

He didn't regret fighting Mo Wuji. Instead, he regretted his carelessness despite knowing that Mo Wuji wasn't a simple person. If he, Zhu Yin, had a Second Capture for his Soul Capturing Finger,

why wouldn't others have a Second World Killer? After being trapped in Soul Seal Prison for so many years, did he forget how he managed to travel all the way to the top? It was through vigilance, vigilance and more vigilance.

If he had been more careful, he definitely wouldn't have fallen under Mo Wuji's Heaven and Earth. In terms of capabilities, he believed that he was not weaker than Mo Wuji. In fact, he had even more powerful sacred arts which he had yet to use.

"Spiritual intelligence, shatter for me..." Zhu Yin howled; a complex rune brimming with his dao energy suddenly appeared.

This complex rune transformed into a murky black blade. This blade light slashed forward from Zhu Yin's sea of consciousness and cleaved against Mo Wuji's finger. This was a slash paid at the price of his spiritual intelligence.

"Boom!" Mo Wuji's Heaven and Earth clashed against this huge black blade. A soul-tearing force swept through the air. Mo Wuji could no longer hold it in as he coughed out a mouthful of blood. At this instant, his soul actually started to wither and his entire body felt fatigued.

At the same time, Zhu Yin heard a cracking sound from the depths of his sea of consciousness.

His head was bleeding. On the surface, it looked like he only faced minor injuries. In reality, he knew exactly what he had lost. To defend against this finger of Mo Wuji, he had to pay with his spiritual intelligence.

To Zhu Yin, the shattering of his spiritual intelligence wouldn't merely cause a fall in his power, his Soul Capturing Finger would also be unable to use its Second Capture, Spiritual Intelligence, ever again. This wasn't the most terrifying thing to him; the most terrifying thing was that with his spiritual intelligence shattered, he would have to find another place like Soul Seal Prison and torture himself for thousands of years before he could recover his

power. If he wasn't able to find such a place, then he would never be able to improve again in his entire life; his Great Dao would cease there.

No matter what, he had to flee, he had to flee far away. Before he recovered his power, he wasn't going to return.

Mo Wuji was far too terrifying.

Even though his soul felt withered, Mo Wuji still released his domain explosively. At the same time, he prepared his Wheel of Life and Death. He anxiously wanted to kill Zhu Yin.

What shocked Mo Wuji was that after defending against his Seven World Finger, Zhu Yin suddenly shattered into pieces. Thereafter, he transformed into a black mist, and in an instant, that mist dispersed into the surroundings and vanished without a trace.

Even though Mo Wuji condensed his spiritual eye, he was still unable to determine where Zhu Yin had fled to.

Mo Wuji was speechless. He knew that with his capabilities, he wouldn't be able to find Zhu Yin. It would be the same if he lost; Zhu Yin wouldn't be able to find him. With his Wind Escape Technique, he could transform into a light breeze and disappear. Clearly, Zhu Yin's escape art was related to the soul.

The surroundings of Ping Fan were filled with people. After Zhu Yin fled with heavy injuries, dead silence descended onto the crowd.

There's no need to talk about those that didn't know about Zhu Yin. However, the experts that knew of Zhu Yin felt their hearts shaking in waves of shock. How strong was Zhu Yin? The sect that Zhu Yin destroyed those years ago was one that even the combined forces of the Lightning Sect, Great Sword Path and Vast Ocean Immortal School couldn't compare with. It was rumoured that when Zi Changluo brought ten over Grand Emperors to encircle

Zhu Yin, Zhu Yin was still able to kill eight Grand Emperors and heavily injure Zi Changluo before he was eventually captured.

Such a vicious person was actually unable to defeat Sect Head Mo. Not only that, he was even heavily injured by Sect Head Mo and had one of his arms cut off.

To the people that know of the Broken Soul Man Zhu Yin, this act of Mo Wuji was far more difficult than killing multiple Grand Emperors.

No one knew that Zhu Yin didn't only lose an arm. Compared to the shattering of his spiritual intelligence, Zhu Yin's decapitated arm was merely an itch.

Mo Wuji turned to the dazed Su Zi'An and said, "Zi'An, Ping Fan Immortal School will be left to you and Wei Zidao. I will need to leave for some time. Mo Qingche is my relative, help her arrange for a quiet place to cultivate."

After which, Mo Wuji turned to Mo Qingche and said, "Qingche, if there's anything you don't know, you can ask Elder Su or Protector Wei."

"Zi'An understands." Su Zi'An finally returned to his countenance. He suppressed the agitation in his heart as he bowed respectfully.

With the Sect Head of Ping Fan being so strong, even Zi Changluo would no longer dare to cause trouble for them.

Wei Zidao was even more agitated. There was no need to talk about the current Zhu Yin, even the Zhu Yin tens of thousands of years ago was capable of squashing him. Over these tens of thousands of years, he, Wei Zidao, merely advanced from the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage to the Grand Emperor Stage. On the other hand, the Sect Head of his Ping Fan Immortal School was actually able to suppress Zhu Yin. Indeed, it was the right choice for him, Wei Zidao, to have stayed with Ping Fan.

"Yes, Grandpa," Mo Qingche said hurriedly.

This battle with Zhu Yin didn't last very long, but it had shocked her deeply. At the same time, she was more aware of how powerful her grandfather actually was.

That Zhu Yin fella was so strong that he could kill 10,000 people with a single palm. Even though he was so impressive, her grandfather was still able to defeat him.

She was cultivating the legacy of her grandfather. If her Grandpa Mo Wuji could do it, then she, Mo Qingche, would also be able to do it too.

Mo Wuji then clasped his fists towards the crowd and said, "Immortal Friends of the Immortal World, my Ping Fan Immortal School is being rebuilt and it requires large amounts of resources. I seek everyone's help. Of course, my Ping Fan Immortal School will compensate with the required immortal crystals."

The moment Mo Wuji said these words, many immortals came forward to express their support.

Chen San was the first to come forward, "Sect Head Mo, we actually came here to lend you our fists in battle. But now, we weren't even strong enough to lend you our fists. Since Ping Fan Immortal School is going to be rebuilt, I, Chen San, will be the first to show my support."

"Right! We will support the rebuild of Ping Fan Immortal School!" The crowd hollered loudly.

Mo Wuji clasped his fists towards the crowd once more. Then, he turned to Chen San and said, "Immortal Friend Chen San, when I was in Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, I heard some news about Chen Hu. It's rumoured that he had met with a mishap. However, this matter has yet to be verified and I didn't witness it personally. When I return to the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, I will definitely find Chen Hu."

When Chen San heard that it was likely that Chen Hu had met with a mishap, his eyes turned red. He bowed towards Mo Wuji and said, "Sect Head Mo, I only request that when Sect Head Mo returns to the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, you will bring me, Chen San, along."

"Alright." Mo Wuji accepted Chen San's request.

At this instant, Mo Wuji's priority was to go to the Very High Heavens. As for the sects like Lightning Sect and Vast Ocean Immortal School, he didn't have to go after them at all; he knew that the people in those sects would definitely have fled already. Moreover, Mo Wuji only wanted to kill Lei Guyun and Jin Yusheng. Now that those two were already killed by him, he didn't care that their sects have been disbanded.

At this instant, Zi Changluo was the one that he wanted to kill.

Chapter 867: Died So Simply

Very High Heavens, Dao Emperor Palace.

Zi Changluo couldn't help but feel uneasy. Days had passed but no news came from Gongshu Shipan.

If that wasn't enough, the sects that regularly send him news of the Immortal World were also silent.

No. Carrying on like this is not the solution. If Mo Wuji didn't have the feat of killing a Dao Emperor, Zi Changluo really wouldn't have cared too much about him. However, the key thing was that Mo Wuji's battle records were indeed too shocking; Mo Wuji was even able to kill Lun Pa. One must know that even he, Zi Changluo, wouldn't be able to kill Lun Pa.

"Men, get Lei Hongji here," Zi Changluo decided not to wait any further.

"Yes." A response came from outside the Dao Emperor Palace.

In less than half an incense's time, a deep voice came from outside the palace, "Master, you're finding me?"

Zi Changluo said warmly, "Hongji, come in. I have some matters I want you to handle.

"Yes, Master." The tall and muscular Lei Hongji came in. Compared to when his first arrival at Very High Heavens where he had lightning bolts dancing all around him, Lei Hongji no longer had the same unbridled lightning aura.

Zi Changluo nodded contentedly, "Not bad, not bad. Out of all my disciples, only your talent is truly spectacular. Your Immortal Emperor Stage cultivation has completely stabilised and you already have the aura of a master."

Lei Hongji bowed respectfully and said, "Master is over-praising me. Compared to my other senior brothers, Lei Hongji is still

lacking."

Zi Changluo pointed towards the chair opposite him and said, "Hongji, ever since you became my disciple, I have regarded you as my son. There's no need for you to be so polite here."

Lei Hongji bowed once more before he sat down. Zi Changluo also sat down. After Zi Changluo took a seat, he brought out a tea set, placed it at the corner of the table and said, "Hongji, Master is slightly sorry. Master has to borrow something from you."

Lei Hongji stood back up and said modestly, "If Master needs anything, there's no need to say anything about borrowing. You only need to ask this disciple."

When he finished speaking, Lei Hongji took the initiative to pick up the teapot and served Zi Changluo a cup of spiritual tea.

Zi Changluo accepted the tea but he didn't drink it. Instead, he placed the teacup on the table and said, "This thing is also very important to you, so Master feels very guilty..."

Lei Hongji laughed, "Master, please say it. If I, Lei Hongji, have extra, I wouldn't mind giving it to you."

Zi Changluo jolted slightly. He could naturally tell that something was wrong with Lei Hongji's words. What did he mean by extra?

"Lei Hongji, I know that your spiritual roots are amazing; they should be self-evolving spiritual roots, right? Honestly, in my entire life of cultivation, I, Zi Changluo, have never seen self-evolving spiritual roots. It's been a long time since I reached the Dao Emperor Stage, and my cultivation potential has also reached its end. So, the thing I want to borrow is your spiritual roots..." When Zi Changluo finished speaking, he stared calmly at Lei Hongji.

Lei Hongji did not seem to be surprised. Instead, he said indifferently, "I'm afraid I cannot lend you that."

"Eh, that's not up to you, nor is it up to me. You should be able to see that this teapot of mine is an array disc right? However, it was useless for you to have moved it away from the corner of the table. Now, even I am unable to release this trap array." Zi Changluo sighed, stood up and tried to pat Lei Hongji's shoulder.

He had purchased this trap array from Heaven's Beyond Cosmos; it was an array that exceeded Grade 9. As long as it was activated, everyone else besides him would have their immortal elemental energy and spiritual will sealed.

When Zi Changluo tried to raise his hand, his face changed. He discovered that his immortal elemental energy and spiritual will were trapped within his body and could not be used.

"You..." Zi Changluo's heart sunk. Even an idiot would know that something was amiss.

Lei Hongji said indifferently, "I thought that you would have waited for some time. I didn't think that you would be so impatient. You truly disappointed me."

"You know?" Zi Changluo's heart sank to the bottom of an abyss.

Lei Hongji's voice was calm as he said, "If I didn't know, I, Lei Hongji, wouldn't have gotten so far. Honestly, I really admire you. You are the first person to completely understand how heaven-defying my spiritual roots are. Even if you didn't act today, I would have acted against you a few days later."

"I'm your master." Zi Changluo growled lowly. He didn't shout; he knew that it would be useless to shout within this trap array.

Lei Hongji shook his head and said with slight disdain, "You can only be considered my fifth master. Oh right, do you want to know what happened to my first four masters?"

"What?" Zi Changluo asked subconsciously.

Lei Hongji said slowly, "My first master helped me to open my spirits. He was also the first to discover that my spiritual roots

could evolve. Thereafter, he died. My second master was a Star Lord. He gave me countless cultivation resources. Then, he also died. My third master was my first master in the Immortal World. He had an alias, it was Grand Emperor Venom Sky..."

"Venom Sky..." Zi Changluo's face changed. He finally understood how he fell into such a state; he had been poisoned. How could he not know about Grand Emperor Venom Sky? This was a person that even he wasn't willing to offend. It was rumoured that this person could even place venom in the sky and that anyone that touches his hand would undoubtedly die.

Lei Hongji continued monotonously, "He also died. My fourth master is called Lei Guyun. I heard that he died a few days ago. He is also the only master that I didn't kill personally. You are the fifth. Actually, you could have a few more days, ai..."

"Tell me, how was I poisoned, and how are you able to remain unaffected by my trap array? Otherwise, I will not be able to die peacefully..." Zi Changluo cried harshly.

"Who says that I am unaffected? Also, why would I care whether you die peacefully?" Lei Hongji suddenly pulled out a short sword from his sleeve and he walked next to Zi Changluo.

"So you weren't able to break my trap array..." A hint of hope appeared within Zi Changluo's eyes. So Lei Hongji was also the same as him; they both had their immortal elemental energy and spiritual will sealed.

Lei Hongji smiled with contempt, "I'm not the same as you. You have been poisoned by me, causing your entire body to turn numb. As for me, I only have my immortal elemental energy and spiritual will sealed. I can still move like an ordinary person."

"Hahaha..." Zi Changluo chuckled loudly. He was a Dao Emperor. A Lei Hongji without spiritual will and immortal elemental energy wouldn't be able to kill him even if Lei Hongji had 100 years.

There was no need to talk about 100 years. If he didn't come out after a few days, his subordinates would definitely get suspicious.

"..." Zi Changluo's laughter stopped abruptly. Lei Hongji clearly didn't have immortal elemental energy nor spiritual will. However, the sword in Lei Hongji's hand was still able to easily pierce into his forehead, destroying his sea of consciousness and extinguishing his primordial spirit and soul...

"What's this sword?" Zi Changluo muttered to himself. He didn't hope that Lei Hongji would give him an answer, he only hoped that he could live.

In his life, he became a Dao Emperor, he lived in the Very High Heavens, and he ruled the Immortal World. What pleasures had he not enjoyed? What sights had he not seen?

He didn't think that he would have died so simply, so easily. If he could turn back time, he would rather die in the battle for the Very High Heavens Cosmos City.

"This sword's name is Tian Ji. You could consider it an honour to die under Tian Ji Sword and my Lei Hongji's hands. Oh right, you want to know how you got poisoned? I merely helped you pour a cup of immortal tea which you didn't drink," Lei Hongji said indifferently.

Honour? A hint of self-ridicule and disdain flashed across Zi Changluo's eyes. In his life, he had killed many people and he had backstabbed many friends. Today, he died by his own disciple's hands. It could be considered a form of retribution.

"Kacha!" Zi Changluo's primordial spirit shattered and his fleshly body collapsed. A drop of vital blood was caught by Lei Hongji. Countless of runes landed on that vital blood. In less than two hours, an array disc the size of a palm appeared in Lei Hongji's hand.

After grabbing that array disc, Lei Hongji picked out a pearl from

Zi Changluo's body, then he sliced off Zi Changluo's finger and grabbed the storage ring.

He then walked out the door. He carefully placed a seal on the door and said to the empty air, "My master has some sudden insights. He needs to be left alone for 49 days. Even if there's anything urgent, don't disturb my master."

"Yes." A few voices sounded from shadows.

Lei Hongji nodded, then he calmly walked out of the Dao Emperor Palace.

...

Just as Mo Wuji walked out of Ping Fan Immortal School, four figures appeared in front of him. They were three men and one woman; he actually recognised three of them.

One was Six Paths Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor Gai Qing and another one was the Second House Master of Green Immortal House, Qing Yang. When Mo Wuji saw Qing Yang those years ago, Qing Yang was only a Quasi-Emperor. Now, she was already in the early Immortal Emperor Stage. The third person was Great Kun Buddhist Sect's Heng Ke.

This fella, Heng Ke, actually dared to appear in front of him? It wasn't because he was magnanimous that he chose not to exterminate Great Kun Buddhist Sect, but because he didn't have the time.

"Sect Head Mo!" Before Mo Wuji could rage, the four simultaneously clasped their fists and paid their respects. Heng Ke, in particular, bowed deeply.

Mo Wuji sneered in his heart; even though it wasn't Heng Ke but Guang Xing who teamed up with Jin Yusheng, Lei Guyun and Yi Minghu to deal with him, he, Mo Wuji, really wouldn't forget about that grudge. Those years ago, if Guang Xing hadn't blocked him, he wouldn't even have been surrounded by the other Grand

Emperors.

"The three of you, please wait. I need to settle some debts today." Mo Wuji burst forth with killing intent.

Heng Ke seemed to know that Mo Wuji wanted to kill him. He did not wait for Mo Wuji to attack as he brought his palms together and said, "Sect Head, the incident that happened those years ago was due to my Great Kun Buddhist Sect's greed. As the sect head, Guang Xing actually did such a tyrannical thing. Guang Xing knew that he had sinned greatly. So as not to implicate the sect, Guang Xing has gone back into the circle of reincarnation a few days ago."

Guang Xing had committed suicide? However, was Guang Xing's suicide enough to make him forget about his revenge? He, Mo Wuji, wasn't such a nice person. Those years ago, if not for that star locket that Ji Li gave him, his Revolving Star Passage Technique and his God Physique, he would have definitely died.

But this Guang Xing also knew how to act. To actually commit suicide, this Guang Xing was rather bold.

"Amitabha, we all know that Sect Head Mo had been wronged. It's just that the Seven Immortal Domains are in grave peril. This monk boldly pleads that Sect Head Mo temporarily places aside this karma." The one speaking was a monk; the only one of the four that Mo Wuji didn't recognise.

Chapter 868: The Site Of Tian Ji

"Who are you?" Mo Wuji stared calmly at the monk in front of him.

Heng Ke was also a monk, causing him to suspect that this other monk could be a helper of Heng Ke. However, even if all four of them surround and attack him now, he wouldn't need to worry.

Qing Yang hurriedly came forward and said, "Sect Head Mo, please don't misunderstand. This is Sala Buddha Immortal Domain Seven Buddha Great Temple's Buddhist Emperor Xing Shan."

[Xing Shan](#)? Mo Wuji inwardly thought that this name was so filled with love. After seeing the greedy monks of Great Kun Buddhist Sect, Mo Wuji had always lacked favour towards the Buddhist sects in Sala Buddha Immortal Domain. However, he did have a favourable impression towards Seven Buddha Great Temple. Before he entered the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, he had met Seven Buddha Great Temple's Monk Da Ning.

Monk Da Ning's character was really not bad; he had always done things in the light. This was unlike Great Lin Buddhist Sect who only knew how to plot in the shadows.

"This poor monk is Xing Shan." Xing Shan looked friendly and his tone was also amiable.

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said, "So it's Immortal Friend Xing Shan. Previously, I had the fortune of meeting your sect's Immortal Friend Da Ning."

When Xing Shan heard Mo Wuji mention Da Ning, he hurriedly asked, "Is Da Ning doing well?"

Mo Wuji replied, "I only had a brief encounter with Immortal Friend Da Ning. We were separated midway and I didn't see him again. Thereafter, I also didn't hear any news of him, so I'm no longer clear about his exact situation."

"Ai!" Monk Xing Shan sighed but no longer asked any further.

"Is there any special reason why the few of you have stopped me?" Mo Wuji no longer continued acting against Heng Ke.

The few of them turned to face Qing Yang, seemingly wanting Qing Yang to explain the situation.

Qing Yang took the lead and said, "Sect Head Mo, before you came to the Immortal World, you should have been the Sect Head of Tian Ji Sect, right?"

"That's right." Mo Wuji nodded. This sort of thing would be revealed in a simple investigation. Moreover, there was no need for him to continue hiding it. With his capabilities, he wouldn't need to worry if all of Tian Ji Sect's enemies came after him; he will face them all.

When Qing Yang heard Mo Wuji's words, she heaved a slight sigh of relief and continued, "Someone discovered a place in the Immortal World which is emitting a violent energy of death and destruction. As long as anyone entered, then that person would undoubtedly die. Eventually, someone finally managed to escape alive but he died soon after. That person only said two words when he came out: Tian Ji."

"Are you able to show me an illustration of that place?" When Mo Wuji heard the words 'Tian Ji', his interest was immediately piqued.

Qing Yang was clearly prepared; she immediately retrieved a jade letter and passed it to Mo Wuji.

The moment Mo Wuji sent his spiritual will in, he could see that the surroundings shown within this jade letter were roughly the same as the map that Su Zi'An gave him. This was also the same as the faint diagrams on the Tian Ji Sect Head Token.

Mo Wuji had long wanted to take a look at this place, it was just that he had never known its exact location; so it had been delayed

for so long. He didn't expect that someone else would discover it, and it even seemed to be a danger zone.

"Sect Head Mo, we've been there once before. Whether it was Buddhist Emperor Xing Shan or Heavenly Emperor Gai Ying, they both had a premonition that this place was extremely dangerous. If this danger wasn't resolved, it could cause the entire Immortal World to collapse. Thereafter, Buddhist Emperor Xing Shan and Heavenly Emperor Gai invited Heavenly Emperor Zizai and Immortal Emperor Jin Ping. They also had the premonition that this place could cause the collapse of the entire Immortal World.

Seeing that this matter is far from simple, the four of us prepared to invite an expert to take a look. We happened to learn that Sect Head Mo had returned, which was why we specially hurried over to find Sect Head Mo," Qing Yang's way of speaking was straightforward and she also explained things clearly.

Mo Wuji also knew clearly about what their original intentions were. What 'happened to learn that Sect Head Mo had returned'? What 'specially hurried over to find Sect Head Mo'? They probably were prepared to report this incident to the Very High Heavens. It was just that they came to know that Mo Wuji had screwed the Very High Heavens and had even killed many Immortal Emperors of the Very High Heavens. This was why they decided to change their plans at the last minute to request for his help instead.

Of course, Mo Wuji saw no need in revealing that he knew of such matters.

Now that the map towards Tian Ji had appeared, he would have made a trip there even if Qing Yang and co. didn't invite him.

"Sect Head Mo, Heavenly Emperor Zizai is adroit in the Dao Studies Of Changes. His opinions are sometimes more precise than ours." By the side, Gai Ying added.

Mo Wuji knew of Heavenly Emperor Zizai's skill with the Study of Changes. However, Mo Wuji didn't dare to respect Heavenly

Emperor Zizai's skill. This fella predicted that Lei Hongji was going to be the saviour of the Immortal World; he, Mo Wuji, didn't believe that bullsh*t. Would a person like Lei Hongji sacrifice himself to save the Immortal World? This fella could probably do better trying to fool the dead.

"I wonder where Heavenly Emperor Zizai is?" Mo Wuji casually asked.

Monk Xing Shan answered with his palms placed together, "Immortal Friend Zizai and Immortal Devil Path's Immortal Emperor Jin Ping are currently guarding over that place, along with several other Immortal Emperors."

"Alright, I agree to go. But before this, I still have to handle some matters, so I would have to push this matter off for some time," Mo Wuji decided on the spot.

Xing Shan placed his palms together once more, "May I ask what matters will Sect Head Mo be attending to? And how long would it take?"

Before Mo Wuji could reply, Qing Yang said, "If Sect Head Mo is intending to go to the Very High Heavens, I would suggest against it. I have met the Very High Heavens' Zi Changluo before. He is an extremely cautious person. When he sent his army to the Immortal World, he didn't even come. Even if you know the location of the passage to the Very High Heavens, he would have closed it off."

Mo Wuji thought in his heart: This Qing Yang was really quite piercing. He really did intend to get rid of Zi Changluo first, then he would return. In reality, he didn't even know where the passage to the Very High Heavens was; he intended to go to Gods Immortal Domain and ask around for directions.

Now that he heard Qing Yang's words, he knew that he could only postpone that matter even if he was especially eager to do it. Moreover, it seemed that he should resolve the matter of Tian Ji's appearance as soon as possible, whether it was for himself or for

the Immortal World.

"I will first return to my sect to install a sect protecting array. Thereafter, I will follow the few of you to where Tian Ji is." Mo Wuji gave up his intention of going to the Very High Heavens. However, installing a protective array for Ping Fan Immortal School was something that he needed to do.

Previously, because he accidentally landed himself in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, he wasn't able to return to the Immortal World for many years. Who knew exactly where Tian Ji was? If he was unable to return for a protracted time, then his sect would be left without a protective array.

"Of course this is fine. We can even assist Sect Head Mo with this," Gai Ying hurriedly said.

Heng Ke, who hadn't spoke for a long time, grabbed this opportunity to say, "To compensate for my Great Kun Buddhist Sect's past mistakes, my Great Kun Buddhist Sect would provide the materials for Ping Fan Immortal School's sect protecting array."

This was definitely going to be a huge sum. As a Grade 9 Array Master, Mo Wuji was naturally going to install a Grade 9 immortal array. Not only was the amount of materials needed for a Grade 9 array going to be stupefying, the grade of the materials was going to be dumbfounding as well.

Hearing Heng Ke's words, Mo Wuji revealed a smile, "Very well then since the Great Kun Buddhist Sect has such intentions. If your sect is really able to help with this, then I will forget about the past."

Grade 9 immortal array? Keke, that's a thing of the past. Now, the protective array that Mo Wuji was going to install was going to exceed Grade 9. He wouldn't read till he wrests away half of the Great Kun Buddhist Sect's savings.

...

Ten days later, Heng Ke finally saw Mo Wuji complete Ping Fan's defensive array with a pale expression on his face.

The Great Kun Buddhist Sect's stores could be considered top-class in the entire Buddhist Sect. However, this array of Mo Wuji's almost emptied out their deep stores.

While his heart ached, Heng Ke also felt relief. He finally resolved the grievances between Sect Head Mo and his Great Kun Buddhist Sect. Otherwise, his Great Kun Buddhist Sect could only follow the example of the Great Sword Path or learn from the Lightning Sect and vanish without a trace. Either way, the sect would basically cease to exist in the Immortal World.

Ping Fan Immortal School had expanded to more than multiple times its original size. Because there were many people that supported Ping Fan, the sect stood far more majestic than before.

Originally, Mo Wuji even intended to install a large scale lightning tempering array. However, Monk Xing Shan was especially anxious about the matter of Tian Ji, he could only prepare a temporary lightning tempering pond for Mo Qingche. Thereafter, he followed the group out of Ping Fan Immortal School and towards the site of Tian Ji.

...

"What a great flying car. This car seems to have been forged not long ago, could it be a work of Smith Emperor Xu Suren?" Gai Ying exclaimed in wonderment when he saw the array flags and array runes along the flying car.

In the Immortal World, there were extremely few Smith Emperors that could forge Grade 9 immortal equipment. Whether it was in terms of defences or speed, Mo Wuji's flying car was at the very top. In Gai Ying's perspective, only Xu Suren could have forged this flying car.

Qing Yang sighed and said, "The Heavenly Emperor's judgement is wrong. If I am right, this flying car should have been forged by Sect Head Mo himself."

Gai Ying was momentarily stunned. He already suspected his eyes when he saw Mo Wuji install a sect protecting array which even exceeded Grade 9 immortal arrays. If Mo Wuji was also a Grade 9 Smith Emperor, then...

"This flying car is indeed forged by me," Mo Wuji smiled and said.

"Sect Head Mo is truly the number one genius in our Immortal World," Gai Ying sighed, "I didn't think that my acumen would be worse than my daughter, Feiyan."

If he heard these words before he met that brown haired man that was hunting Yan Li, Mo Wuji would have really felt contented. But now that he met that brown-haired man, Mo Wuji knew that his bit of abilities was truly not worth mentioning.

It was just like when he was in the Worldly Immortal Stage back in the cultivation world, he still felt as though he wasn't at the top. This was because even though he was standing at the peak of the cultivation world, he still couldn't see the light. In front of him, there were only taller mountains.

Qing Yang also had similar thoughts as Gai Ying; previously, she thought that Mo Wuji didn't have any potential for growth and decided to go against her initial thoughts of betrothing Qing Ruoyue to Mo Wuji. If she knew that Mo Wuji would have progressed to such a stage, she wouldn't have dared about how shameless it might seem, she would have tried to bring Qing Ruoyue and Mo Wuji together.

"Sect Head Mo, that Zhu Yin really didn't have any means of resisting you?" Qing Yang changed the topic. The moment she thought about Qing and Mo Wuji, she would get vexed.

Mo Wuji's expression turned serious, "No, this person is

extremely strong. If he didn't underestimate me or overestimate himself, even if I could win him, it wouldn't have been an easy victory."

Even though Mo Wuji seemed to have defeated Zhu Yin easily, Mo Wuji was very clear that Zhu Yin still had many methods which he didn't reveal. It was primarily because he had just emerged from Soul Seal Prison that Zhu Yin's self-confidence swelled, causing him to underestimate Mo Wuji.

Of course, even if that fella didn't underestimate him, Mo Wuji didn't have any reason to fear.

Xing Shan means to do good deeds.

Chapter 869: I Want To Change The Heavenly Emperor

What Mo Wuji didn't expect was that even though they didn't use any transfer arrays, they were still able to reach their destination in merely two days. Moreover, the place looked very familiar.

To put it in other words, the site of Tian Ji was in the same Immortal Domain as his Ping Fan Immortal School.

"This is Yong Ying's Immortal Chasm?" Mo Wuji asked with furrowed brows.

Yong Ying Immortal Chasm was the chasm to Half Immortal Domain. Those years ago, he even traversed across it.

"That's right. This is Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Edge of Yong Ying. To think about it, it is in the same Immortal Domain as Sect Head Mo's Ping Fan Immortal School," Gai Ying answered.

Mo Wuji saw at least ten experts not far away, he even recognised a few of them. This included Heavenly Emperor Zizai and Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor Kui Fengyun.

This place was truly too familiar; back when he traversed across Yong Ying's Immortal Chasm, there was a killing array here. However, at this moment, that array was no longer present; it should have already been destroyed.

"This place used to be restrained by the Laws of the Heaven and Earth; only Golden Immortals and below could come here. But not long ago, it suddenly changed. Cultivators from lower worlds could ascend into the Immortal World and the Laws here are no longer oppressed by the Heaven and Earth," Qing Yang explained.

Mo Wuji came to a realisation. Back when he first came, there were indeed restrains to the Laws of the Heaven and Earth here. He even made use of those restraints to kill some Golden Immortals from the Immortal World.

It was just that he cultivated the Mortal Dao, causing him to not face any of these restraints. This was why he didn't think about it at the very first moment.

"Greetings Sect Head Mo..." The ten over experts guarding over the Yong Ying Immortal Chasm all came over to greet. News of Mo Wuji's deeds had already spread over here. Thus, no one here dared to show any disrespect to Mo Wuji.

Even though Kui Fengyun eagerly wanted to kill Mo Wuji, Kui Fengyun knew that he couldn't kill the current Mo Wuji. In fact, if Mo Wuji had any killing intent towards him, he was the one that was going to be easily killed.

"Kui Fengyun greets Sect Head Mo." At this instant, Kui Fengyun's heart was palpitating in uncertainty; he was incomparably respectful towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's eyes swept across Kui Fengyun coldly, his tone did not contain half a strand of respect as he said, "Kui Fengyun, now that cultivators can ascend to the Immortal World, are you going to think of another method to kill those newly ascended cultivators?"

Kui Fengyun jolted and he hurriedly said, "I don't dare. I have long realised my mistake. Without cultivators ascending to the Immortal World, my Yong Ying Immortal Domain's power gradually got weaker. I've already ordered the great efforts to protect newly ascended cultivators."

At this instant, Kui Fengyun could only curse in his heart. Why must this problem happen in his Yong Ying Immortal Domain? If it wasn't in Yong Ying, he definitely wouldn't have come.

But now that it had happened in Yong Ying Immortal Domain, as its Heavenly Emperor, he couldn't find a reason not to come even if he was searching from a pool of a million reasons.

Even though Xing Shan and co. hoped that Mo Wuji wouldn't get caught up in such trivial matters and to hurry over to the site of

Tian Ji, they didn't dare to come forward and offend Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji coldly snorted, "As the Heavenly Emperor, you were too selfish and your cultivation is also too weak. I'm too lazy to accuse you of a crime. After this matter ends, hand your position as the Heavenly Emperor to Wei Zidao."

In reality, Mo Wuji had long been discontented with Kui Fengyun's rule as the Heavenly Emperor. This fella was too selfish; he had never considered the Immortal Domain in his decisions. With such a Heavenly Emperor, the Immortal Domain would eventually be doomed.

His Ping Fan Immortal School was in Yong Ying Immortal Domain. If Kui Fengyun continued to imprison the talents that ascend to Yong Ying Immortal Domain from the cultivation world, then Yong Ying would eventually grow weaker than the others. Ping Fan, being in Yong Ying Immortal Domain, wouldn't be any better off either.

"Ah..." Kui Fengyun even prepared for the scenario if Mo Wuji attacked him. However, he never expected that Mo Wuji would directly remove him from his position as a Heavenly Emperor.

Did this fella think he was the Dao Emperor of the Very High Heavens? He could just decide who the Heavenly Emperor was going to be?

A voice filled with derision sounded, "Mo Wuji, others respect your Pill Dao and call you Sect Head Mo, but you actually consider yourself as the Dao Emperor of the Very High Heavens? Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor had been decided on a long time ago, how can it be changed along with your whims? Moreover, who are you to meddle with what a Heavenly Emperor does?"

The one speaking was a black-robed old man behind Kui Fengyun. Mo Wuji had sensed that this fella was a Grand Emperor some time ago.

"Who are you?" Mo Wuji's tone was icy cold.

"This Emperor is the Grand Protector of Yong Ying Immortal Domain, Chang Beihe. Mo Wuji, I know that your sacred arts are strong and that I am not your opponent. However, Yong Ying Immortal Domain is not a place where you can cover over its skies with your hands and have it go along with your dictations. You are merely a sect head but you actually want to interfere with the matters of Yong Ying Immortal Domain and interfere with the matters of the Heavenly Emperor..."

The surrounding people glanced towards each other; they really didn't know what madness Chang Beihe was going on about. Mo Wuji even dared to challenge Zi Changluo, you think that he wouldn't dare to attack you? A mere protector?

Mo Wuji was too lazy to speak; he directly released a punch towards Chang Beihe. He didn't even use his domain but his fist still easily tore through Chang Beihe's domain.

"Sect Head Mo, please stop." When Xing Shan saw Mo Wuji's actions, he hurriedly tried to step forward to stop Mo Wuji. It was just that Gai Ying blocked his way.

Qing Yang, Gai Ying, and those of the likes could tell that something was wrong with Chang Beihe. As a Grand Emperor, he still dared to challenge Mo Wuji despite knowing about his deeds. Wasn't he simply courting his death?

Kui Fengyun's face changed and he didn't move. He was very clear that he was the number one person that Mo Wuji wanted to kill here. If he dared to make a move, he might be Mo Wuji's next target. Moreover, he could tell that Chang Beihe was indeed trying to court his own death.

"Kacha!" This fist of Mo Wuji's easily landed on Chang Beihe's chest; even those at the furthest edge could hear the sound of cracking.

Mo Wuji could defeat Zhu Yin and he could even kill multiple Grand Emperors. It really wouldn't be strange to see him kill Chang Beihe this easily.

What left everyone shocked was that after this fist landed on Chang Beihe, a black mist oozed out of Chang Beihe's body. His aura didn't get weaker, and in fact, it became slightly stronger.

Before everyone could even react, they saw a scene that left them in greater disbelief: Chang Beihe actually whipped out his magic treasure.

Logically, even if Mo Wuji's fist wasn't able to kill Chang Beihe, Chang Beihe still wouldn't be able to retaliate with such energy and spirit.

But when Chang Beihe finally attacked, everyone saw that Chang Beihe's target actually wasn't Mo Wuji, but Kui Fengyun.

Even Monk Xing Shan understood what happened. There seemed to be a seal within Chang Beihe's body and that fist of Mo Wuji's helped to remove that seal.

Looking at Chang Beihe's actions, anyone that wasn't a fool could tell who was the one who laid the seal.

Indeed, when he saw Chang Beihe's attack locked onto himself, Kui Fengyun's face changed. He immediately retrieved a talisman.

But at the instant where he wanted to activate that talisman, he suddenly felt the space around him harden. A hint of hatred flashed across his eyes. He knew that Chang Beihe didn't have the capability to do such a thing; Mo Wuji definitely was the one.

"Pff!" Chang Beihe's magic treasure landed on Kui Fengyun's body, turning Kui Fengyun into a mist of blood.

Chang Beihe's hand flipped, sweeping Kui Fengyun's storage ring into his hand..He immediately handed the ring over to Mo Wuji and said, "Many thanks to Sect Head Mo for your saving grace. This is the ring of Kui Fengyun that thief."

Mo Wuji did not show any courtesy as he kept that ring. Chang Beihe was seeking to die. On the contrary, he saved Chang Beihe's life.

After accepting the ring, Mo Wuji didn't pry into the incident that happened between Chang Beihe and Kui Fengyun. He smiled and faced the crowd, "I was once the sect head of Tian Ji Sect and I heard that this is the site of Tian Ji. I still need those that arrived earlier to tell me when the site of Tian Ji first appeared."

When even a person of Yong Ying Immortal Domain like Mo Wuji didn't ask about what happened between Kui Fengyun and Chang Beihe, the others were even less willing to ask about it.

Heavenly Emperor Zizai was more familiar with Mo Wuji. He stood up and said, "This place used to be the Immortal Chasm. However, when Half Immortal Domain collapsed, this Immortal Chasm began to spread outwards. A passage appeared nearby. This passage opens intermittently and every time it opens, it will open for roughly half a day. However, any cultivator that entered this passage would indubitably die..."

Just as Heavenly Emperor Zizai got here, a mist began to form over the innocuous-looking Immortal Chasm. Following which, an entirely new sight appeared before everyone.

A huge stone, hundreds of meters tall, stood tall above the mist. At the top of this huge stone, there seemed to be another stone that lay horizontally.

The moment Mo Wuji saw this sight, he knew that Qing Yang and co. were right; this really matched the faint image on his white Sect Head Token. This huge stone was standing above a marsh, which was also described in the jade letter than Su Zi'An gave him.

Indeed, there was a strong energy of destructive wafting out from that passage. It felt equivalent to an ordinary person standing on top of a landmine - extremely uncomfortable.

"When you go closer, you will see two words on that horizontal stone. Those two words are 'Tian Ji'," Gai Ying explained.

"Over the few days that you all went here, something else happened," Heavenly Emperor Zizai added.

"What happened?" Monk Xing Shan seemed especially concerned over the events here. This was why he was extremely anxious.

"Another two people went in. However, their corpses haven't been sent out," Heavenly Emperor Zizai said solemnly.

Mo Wuji hurriedly asked, "Don't tell me that when people enter and die inside, their corpses would be sent out?"

"Yes. As long as anyone dies inside, their corpses would be sent out. It seems as though something inside feels disgust towards these corpses," Gai Ying explained.

"Anyone recognises these two people? And did they go in together?" This time, it was Mo Wuji's turn to be anxious.

Standing by Heavenly Emperor Zizai's side, a pale clean-shaven man said, "I recognised one of them; he was the Very High Heavens' Hu Chisheng."

Hu Chisheng? Why did this name sound so familiar? Mo Wuji soon recalled when he heard of this fella. This fella screwed over Han Yi, who was the ancestor of Han Long. Even though Han Long didn't come to Ping Fan Immortal School, she was also considered one of them. Moreover, Han Yi was the one that brought Da Huang to the Immortal World.

Chapter 870: The Land Of Tian Ji

Heavenly Emperor Zizai also said, "Even though I didn't recognise the second person, I could tell that he was wearing a mask. Moreover, I could sense that he was very young; young to the point of disbelief."

As he was speaking, Heavenly Emperor Zizai glanced towards Mo Wuji, implying that the second fella's age was comparable to Mo Wuji's.

Mo Wuji suddenly thought of something. He hurriedly asked, "Immortal Friend Zizai, you mean that the second person is roughly the same age as me? How was his cultivation?"

"I'm afraid that his cultivation is not weaker than mine and I'm unable to discern it clearly. I even suspect that I've seen him before," Heavenly Emperor Zizai said honestly.

Mo Wuji's heart sank; he was 100% sure that the second person was Lei Hongji. That fella possessed the Tian Ji Sword. Now that the site of Tian Ji has appeared, that fella definitely wouldn't miss out on this opportunity.

"Sect Head Mo, you can also feel the terrifying energy from within the passage. In terms of power, I believe that Sect Head Mo is already standing at the absolute peak of the Immortal World. This problem is not one that can be solved with greater numbers. With our current powers, even if we can install powerful seals over the passage, they will still be to no avail in the face of such terrifying energy," Xing Shan tried hard to speak in an indirect and tactful manner. It was just that he wasn't an expert at doing so.

Anyone that heard Xing Shan's words could tell what he was implying. He was saying that Mo Wuji was the strongest person in the Immortal World; among all of them here, only Mo Wuji could take a look inside.

The others all prepared for Mo Wuji's rejection. And if Mo Wuji really rejected Xing Shan's words, everyone could only join hands to seal this place, then find a way to get to the Very High Heavens.

Even though there were seven Immortal Domains in the Immortal World and each Immortal Domain was separated by the vast void, the Laws across the Immortal Domains were connected. If this energy of destruction explodes, the Laws of the Heaven and Earth would collapse. When that happens, Yong Ying Immortal Domain wouldn't be the only one that gets destroyed.

"Alright, I will go in and take a look. But if I'm unable to escape, then I would have to request for everyone's help to take care of my Ping Fan Immortal School," Mo Wuji answered in a straightforward manner; he did not beat around the bush.

"Sect Head Mo, my life was saved by you. In the future, when Immortal Friend Zidao takes over as the Heavenly Emperor, I, Chang Beihe, would definitely show him my full support," Chang Beihe was the first to clasp his fists.

"Alright, farewell everyone." With that, Mo Wuji's figure flashed and he directly entered that passage.

The remaining people didn't even have time to react. Why was Mo Wuji so forthright and straightforward? Why didn't he even ask for any benefits?

Xing Shan sighed, "Sect Head Mo is truly a hero among men. I, Xing Shan, am inferior."

Qing Yang could only shake her head. She didn't know whether she should be complimenting Mo Wuji or sighing for him. They did have intentions of asking Mo Wuji to enter the passage when they invited him over, but Mo Wuji always seemed to rush through things. He didn't even prepare himself; he simply entered the passage.

He was the same those years ago. And it was exactly because of

his straightforward and direct way of doing things which caused him to be pursued by multiple Grand Emperors.

After Mo Wuji entered, Gai Ying stepped forward and said, "Because of certain reasons, our Immortal World's strength gets weaker as the days pass. Sect Head Mo should be the strongest expert of our Immortal World. No matter what happens, we should still prepare for the worst and start to install a seal over the passage."

Gai Ying's words immediately received the acknowledgement from everyone. Everyone all took out their best materials and started to join hands to install a grand seal.

Whether this seal was successful or not, they were still going to attempt to form it.

...

If he didn't know that Lei Hongji had already entered, Mo Wuji might actually have prepared a plan and asked for some benefits before entering the site of Tian Ji.

But now that he knew that Lei Hongji was a step ahead of him, how could Mo Wuji still have the time to think about anything else? Only Mo Wuji knew exactly how terrifying Lei Hongji was. Moreover, since Heavenly Emperor Zizai said that Lei Hongji's cultivation was no weaker than his, it would mean that Lei Hongji had also stepped into the Immortal Emperor Stage.

The reason why he, Mo Wuji, could step into the Immortal Emperor Stage at such a fast pace was because of his Immortal Mortal Technique and his 108 meridians. At the same time, he obtained vast amounts of green crystals in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos.

This Tian Ji Secret Domain was definitely far from simple. If Lei Hongji managed to conquer it, then it would definitely have a huge impact on the gap between Lei Hongji and him.

The moment he entered the passage, Mo Wuji linked to his six pages of the Book of Luo. The moment anything feels amiss, he would immediately activate his Book of Luo to protect himself.

The curious thing was that there wasn't even any form of danger. Besides the deep concentrated elemental energy here, this whole passage was a blur. He wasn't even able to release his spiritual will.

Mo Wuji cultivated with green crystals before. The moment this natural elemental energy flooded towards him, he could feel that a portion of the energy was similar to the energy of the green crystal.

And even though his spiritual will couldn't be released, Mo Wuji still had his spiritual eye.

Condensing his spiritual eye, a vast and boundless swamp appeared in front of Mo Wuji. What's different from usual was that this swamp was inclined downwards. Additionally, there weren't any signs of life in the swamp; even the puddles around the swamp were all dried up.

At the centre of this downward-sloping swamp, there stood the huge stone. When Mo Wuji saw that stone previously, he estimated that it was only 300 meters at the very most. But now, he could see that this huge stone was at least multiple times of that. At the top of this huge stone, there was indeed another piece of stone laying horizontally. Two words could be seen on the horizontal stone - Tian Ji.

As Mo Wuji moved forward, the natural elemental energy around him got thicker. In less than a single breath's time, the space around him suddenly started to bend and a violent force began to tear at Mo Wuji's body.

Even though Mo Wuji had a late stage God Physique, trails of blood still started to form throughout his body.

At this instant, Mo Wuji finally understood why no one was able

to escape. The Laws of Heaven and Earth over this area were too strange. He had his Book of Luo but his Book of Luo couldn't even be activated. Perhaps he might be able to use his Book of Luo once he fully refines it, but for now, he wasn't able to use it at all.

Even with his spirit storage channel, he was unable to make use of his defensive treasure. There was no need to talk about others; it was definitely impossible for them to use their defensive treasures.

That fella that managed to escape definitely must have been a physique tempering expert.

Just as Mo Wuji thought of this, he suddenly felt a pain akin to ant bites over the injuries that just formed over his body. Following which, a layer of faint white smoke oozed out from his injuries.

Mo Wuji's detoxification channel immediately went into reverse circulation. Very soon, the remaining meridians all joined it in circulation. As this happened, smoke continuously got expelled from Mo Wuji's injuries.

Mo Wuji was inwardly very impressed. The spatial distortions that could easily tear through the bodies of cultivators actually weren't the most terrifying threats here. Instead, it was the poison which entered him without him even noticing it.

If he didn't have his detoxification channel, he would have already died by now. Even though he was a Tier 9 Pill Emperor, he wasn't sure that he could resolve this poison through his pills alone.

Since the two people that went ahead of him were still alive, it was clear that the two of them were truly impressive. Mo Wuji did have some idea as to how powerful Hu Chisheng was. This fella had lived for god knows how many years, and if he wasn't strong, he wouldn't have been able to kill Han Long's ancestor, Han Yi.

On the other hand, if the other fella was really Lei Hongji and if

Lei Hongji was really still alive, then he would need to reevaluate Lei Hongji's strength.

Mo Wuji proceeded with greater caution and speed. Soon, Mo Wuji reached the edge of this strange swamp. To his astonishment, he discovered that the huge stone, which should have been near the centre of the swamp, was now further in the depths of the swamp.

Indeed, this was a peculiar place.

As Mo Wuji stood at the edge of the swamp, his spiritual eye saw that there was only one direction in the swamp where the natural elemental energy was getting thicker. The other directions were much weaker in comparison.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to enter into the swamp.

The spatial distortions got stronger and stronger; the pressure that Mo Wuji's body had to bear also got increasingly terrifying. At this instant, Mo Wuji really appreciated the fact that he was a true physique temperer. Otherwise, he really would have died by now. Perhaps he could try retreating, but he had a faint premonition that he wouldn't be able to retreat.

His physique tempering technique also went into circulation. What delighted Mo Wuji endlessly was that this place was actually very suitable to temper his body.

Moreover, as the spatial distortions caused more injuries to form throughout his body, more poison was absorbed into his detoxification channel. The poison was converted into a form of elemental energy and this elemental energy was able to strengthen Mo Wuji's body at a hitherto unheard of pace.

Mo Wuji had been stuck in God Physique Level 7 for a very long time. But this time, he only needed a short moment to step into God Physique Level 8.

If not for the secrets of Tian Ji and the fact that Lei Hongji was a

step ahead of him, Mo Wuji would have stayed here to cultivate. After all, this place was truly too suitable to temper his body.

...

With his spiritual eye, Mo Wuji saw that this swamp was vast and boundless. However, in reality, this swamp wasn't really without an end.

At the end of the swamp, there was a door. Behind that door, there was a hall with no walls. If the walls couldn't even be seen, one could only imagine how vast this hall was. If not for that door and the hard ground, perhaps this place would simply be the void.

At this instant, there were three people facing each other in the hall.

If Mo Wuji was here, he would definitely have recognised one of them as Leo Hongji. Even though Lei Hongji might be disguised and the two of them didn't have many encounters, Mo Wuji would still be able to immediately notice Lei Hongji's intense lightning-type dao aura.

Among the other two, one was an old man with a slightly blurred face while the other was a young woman.

Chapter 871: Familiar Woman

"The two of you are actually able to reach here. That takes some abilities. No, I should say, that takes some secrets." The one speaking was that young woman.

As she was speaking, the young woman suddenly opened her hand. A violent tornado suddenly seemed to sweep up around them. The other two hurriedly brought out their defensive treasures.

This tornado soon disappeared. At the same time, the faces of the two other people changed. At this instant, the disguise of the black-robed man with the blurry face was revealed. He was a youth with slightly pale skin. The other person was also a young man; he had a long face and a pair of eagle-like eyes.

Seeing this young woman easily remove their disguises with a simple opening of her hand, the two of them were incredibly shocked. They were both top class powerhouses of the entire Immortal World, but at this instant, both of them were unable to even see through this woman's cultivation.

"This dao friend's methods are indeed not ordinary. However, it still shouldn't be easy for you to kill us, right? If we go all-out, I'm sure that the regulation talisman on dao friend would definitely shatter." The one speaking was the pale-faced black-robed youth.

Secretly, his heart was shaking in shock; he had not expected that Lei Hongji would appear here. Now that Lei Hongji's disguise had been destroyed by that young woman, he was naturally able to recognise Lei Hongji.

Likewise, Lei Hongji also didn't think that he would meet the most mysterious subordinate of Zi Changluo here. He only knew that this fella's name was Hu Chisheng, nothing else.

The young woman laughed blandly, seemingly dismissing the

words of this pale-faced youth. She remained calm as she said, "If you don't have the Four Marks of Tian Ji, then screw off. If you don't believe me, the two of you can try attacking me together. Let's see whether I can kill the two of you."

Lei Hongji suddenly said, "My name is Lei Hongji and I really don't believe you. If this senior sister really wants to fight, I, Lei Hongji, will accompany you to the very end."

Hu Chisheng regained his composure the moment Lei Hongji said those words. Perhaps this young woman might be stronger than them but she was definitely bluffing when she said that she could squash them easily. He could not help but feel slightly ashamed. Because he was too cautious, he wasn't able to immediately tell that this woman was trying to deceive them. Just now, it must have been due to some unique sacred art which allowed her to destroy their disguises. It was not because she was leagues above them.

Indeed, this young woman jolted slightly in response to Lei Hongji's words. She didn't utter any further threats.

Even though this young woman didn't threaten them any further, Lei Hongji retrieved a sword and said, "This should be one of the marks of the Four Marks of Tian Ji that you mentioned, right?"

This sword looked very ordinary, but at the same time, it looked strange. This sword didn't have a sword knob nor a sword blade; it was a sword with a sword point and sword face that were of equal thickness.

"Tian Ji Sword!" The moment this woman saw the sword, she cried out in astonishment and her eyes turned serious.

"I wonder if this sword is considered one of the four marks?" Lei Hongji said unhurriedly.

The young woman nodded, "That's right. This is indeed one of

the Four Marks of Tian Ji - Tian Ji Sword."

Thereafter, her gaze landed on Hu Chisheng. Now that Lei Hongji had taken out the Tian Ji Sword, if Hu Chisheng didn't have anything to show, it was likely for Lei Hongji to join hands with her to deal with Hu Chisheng.

Hu Chisheng opened his hand and a palm-sized black token appeared in his hand.

Seeing the black token in Hu Chisheng's hand, a hint of delight flashed across the young woman's eyes. Indeed, only those that possess the Four Marks of Tian Ji could arrive here.

"I wonder if this is considered one of the Four Marks of Tian Ji?" Hu Chisheng said gloomily.

The young woman responded, "That's right. This is the Yin Mark of the Four Marks Of Tian Ji."

Lei Hongji unhurriedly kept his Tian Ji Sword and said, "This dao friend, Dao Friend Hu Chisheng and I have both brought out our marks of Tian Ji. Aren't you going to take yours out too?"

The young woman didn't retrieve anything. Instead, she said calmly, "I don't have any of the four marks. But which one of you knows how to use the four marks to open Tian Ji? Only I know how to do it, so I have my own leverages. Of course, since we're all working together, I will reveal my name. I am Yu Zhenna."

"Then are we able to open Tian Ji now?" Hu Chisheng wanted to leave this place as soon as possible. He was different from Lei Hongji, he was dispatched to the Immortal World by Zi Changluo to destroy Ping Fan Immortal School. It was just that he discovered the site of Tian Ji, which was why he detracted from the mission to deal with Mo Wuji and came here instead.

Thus, he didn't know that the army sent by the Very High Heavens to deal with Mo Wuji had already been decimated, nor did he know that Lei Hongji had already killed Zi Changluo.

"No. We need all Four Marks of Tian Ji to open Tian Ji." Yu Zhenna did not hesitate to reply.

Hu Chisheng and Lei Hongji glanced towards each other. They were still missing two marks, so what bullsh*t 'working together' was she talking about.

Yu Zhenna said calmly, "From the looks of it, the two of you still don't know what are the Four Marks of Tian Ji. Since they're called the Four Marks of Tian Ji, the people that possess them would definitely know that this place has opened. Once they do, they would come here. This is also part of [heavenly fate](#)."

Tian Ji is translated to heavenly fate

"What if they enter but are unable to reach this place. What do we do then?" Lei Hongji asked worriedly.

Yu Zhenna smiled faintly, "As long as it enters, each of the marks of Tian Ji will find their way here. If the person who possesses the mark of Tian Ji dies, the mark would automatically fly here. However, do you think that any random person could obtain a mark of Tian Ji?"

Yu Zhenna didn't need to continue speaking any further for Hu Chisheng and Lei Hongji to understand her meaning. She was saying that one must possess a certain level of heavenly fate and luck in order to obtain any one of the Four Marks of Tian Ji.

"Since that's the case, we will wait here." With that, Hu Chisheng retreated ten steps, closed his eyes and stopped speaking.

The instant Hu Chisheng sat down, Yu Zhenna and Lei Hongji also retreated. They each found a spot to cultivate.

...

Following Mo Wuji's continuous advancement, the pace of his physique tempering got increasingly faster. However, no matter how far he walked, the huge stone would always be in front of him.

Five days later, Mo Wuji stopped. He had walked to the end of the swamp.

Even at the end of the swamp, that huge stone was still erected in the distance. But at this point, it looked far taller.

Mo Wuji didn't pay attention to that huge stone. Instead, he was looking at the black door which was at the end of the swamp. This door was like an array gate; it stood alone at the end of this dried-up swamp.

Mo Wuji's Array Dao had long exceeded Immortal Grade 9. He was very clear that this wasn't an array gate. This door was an ordinary door. However, there was dao energy flowing within this door, giving it an indescribable aura.

Mo Wuji did not immediately step into the door. By this point, he had already calmed down significantly.

He didn't think that traversing this swamp would take him five days. Now that so many days had passed, Lei Hongji might already have found the treasure and it would be useless for him to go in and fight for the treasure. On the other hand, it was better for him to be careful and to use this opportunity to eliminate Lei Hongji.

If Lei Hongji hadn't even obtained the treasure, then there was even lesser need for him to worry.

Mo Wuji condensed his spiritual eye and carefully peeped through the door.

Behind the door was actually a vast and spacious hall; he couldn't even see where the hall's walls were. Within the hall, there were three people. These three people were sitting in a triangle, seemingly on guard against one another.

Previously, Heavenly Emperor Zizai said that there were only two people that entered. But now, he clearly saw three and one of them was even a woman.

Yu Zhenna seemed to notice Mo Wuji's gaze; she actually opened

her eyes.

In an instant, Mo Wuji closed his spiritual eye. At the same time, his figure flashed, retreating by tens of kilometres and landing back within the swamp.

If he didn't guess wrong, the two young men inside should be Hu Chisheng and Lei Hongji. He had never seen Hi Chisheng before while he had battled with Lei Hongji once.

On the other hand, he felt a strange sense of familiarity from that woman. That woman gave him a sense of danger, so huge to the point where he felt that he would immediately die if he walked through that door.

As he inscribed hundreds of array runes around himself, Mo Wuji thought: Who's that woman?

In merely a few breaths of time, Mo Wuji's face turned pale. He finally remembered. Before returning to the Immortal World, he killed a mysterious brown-haired youth.

That brown haired youth's cultivation was far higher than his. If not for that brown-haired youth's cultivation being sealed by the regulation talisman and that talisman causing the youth's entire body to tear apart, there was no need to talk about killing the youth, Mo Wuji might not even be able to withstand a single of his sacred arts.

This woman actually looked similar to that brown-haired youth.

By this time, if Mo Wuji didn't know where that chilling sense of impending doom came from, then he would be too much of an idiot.

Clearly, that brown haired youth was related to this young woman. If he went in, that young woman would definitely kill him to take revenge for that brown-haired youth...

That's still not right, Mo Wuji frowned. Only those with him would know that he killed that brown-haired youth. None of them

would reveal that news, so how would this woman know about it?

Mo Wuji shuddered. He finally came to an understanding. There was a 100% certainty that some sort of imprint latched onto him after he killed that brown-haired youth.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji was increasingly sure that he was right. No one would have noticed the spiritual will imprint besides that brown-haired youth's family. Now that it was likely that this young man was a relative of that brown-haired youth, she would definitely discover the spiritual will imprint if he appeared before her.

Mo Wuji's expression turned slightly unsightly. He stood up and retreated another tens of kilometres before he stopped.

This wasn't his first or second time that someone left a spiritual will imprint on him. Thus, after he killed the brown-haired youth, he checked himself for any imprints but he didn't find any.

From the looks of it, he had been too careless. The imprint was still there; it was just that he didn't locate it.

As for the threat that this young woman posed to his life, Mo Wuji didn't suspect it. The brown-haired youth was in the cultivation world; the pressure from the regulation talisman in the cultivation would definitely be at least two times the pressure here in the Immortal World. When he saw that young woman just now, he saw that there weren't any blood cracks throughout her body like that brown-haired youth. With such power, would she even face any difficulty in killing him, Mo Wuji?

Chapter 872: Four Marks Of Tian Ji

Yu Zhenna lifted her head to face the door; her brows furrowed slightly. Was that a misperception? She actually felt that there was a person peeking at her through the door.

Soon, Yu Zhenna placed that thought aside. No matter who it was, that person would definitely come in here ultimately. Thus, if it was not a misperception and if there was actually a person peeking at them, then that person would eventually come in.

After obtaining this fortune, she would return. Her brother and her obtained two peak grade regulation talismans and secretly came to this lower realm. The two of them split apart in the void, so she didn't know where her brother was now. As long as she obtains the opportunity here, it would be worth it even if her father locks her up for a period of time.

...

Mo Wuji sat within the swamp; his surroundings were hidden within a concealment array. His spiritual will from both his spirit storage channel and his sea of consciousness continuously flushed through his body. He searched every nook and cranny on his body at least ten times but the results always left him depressed. He was unable to find any imprint.

If it was before, Mo Wuji might have thought that he was overthinking things. However, ever since he was ambushed by those three Grand Emperors and Quasi-Emperor, he would feel a deep sense of foreboding. Even back when he left Heavenly Chasm City, he also felt some bad omens. However, he still chose to head towards Ding Po Immortal City. Indeed, something bad happened and Han Qingru was even caught and thrown into Sword Prison.

Moreover, that woman he saw was 70% similar to that brown-haired youth. This only left Mo Wuji more unwilling to take the risk.

His spiritual will searched through his body another ten times but he still didn't find anything. Mo Wuji stopped using his spiritual will; he felt that if he continued using such a method, he still wouldn't find anything even after 10,000 years. He needed to find a new and reliable method.

As Mo Wuji frowned and sat in contemplation, the spatial distortions in the air continued to tear Mo Wuji's skin apart. As his skin continued to lacerate, Mo Wuji felt more pain throughout his body. This also caused him to awake from his rumination. His vitality channel went into circulation, healing the injuries caused by the spatial distortions.

Looking at the cracks form on his skin before being completely healed by his vitality channel, Mo Wuji's heart started pounding. He stopped his vitality channel from circulating. He even stopped his detoxification channel. Not only that, he burned the clothes on him and scraped off all his hair.

After Mo Wuji stopped the detoxification and the healing of his injuries, his body started to get riddled with cracks. The spatial distortions caused injuries to form on every single inch of his body.

Because he stopped the circulation of his detoxification channel, the poison in the air gathered around Mo Wuji. Soon, a white mist of poison could be seen rolling round him.

His life force got weaker and weaker and his eyes started to turn dim. He still didn't circulate his detoxification channel but started to use his spiritual will to search his entire body.

This time, in just a few breaths, Mo Wuji's spiritual will stopped near his heart. All his blood had been invaded by the poison and had started to turn white. However, a fist-sized blob of blood still continued to flow around his blood. It didn't show any signs that it was poisoned. In fact, it was still bright red.

Mo Wuji was the one who created his own path of cultivation. Naturally, he was extremely clear about his own body.

Under such venomous poison, he wouldn't be able to leave a blob of blood unaffected. There was definitely a problem with this unaffected blob of blood. Mo Wuji didn't hesitate as he gorged into his chest. He grabbed that blob of blood, threw it into a jade box and sealed it.

By this time, Mo Wuji's bones started to emit a grey aura of death. The only reason why he was able to endure till now was because of his God Physique. After gorging out that blood blob, Mo Wuji struggled to consume a vitality pill and continued to use his spiritual will to inspect his body.

After searching for three more times and verifying that there weren't any abnormalities in his body, Mo Wuji started to circulate his detoxification channel to resolve the poison in his body. At the same time, his vitality channel also started reverse circulation to heal his injuries.

If he delayed the detoxification any further, his meridians would have started to rot.

His detoxification channel furiously went into reverse circulation. With his fastest speed, Mo Wuji expelled the venom within his body.

From his previous experience, Mo Wuji was clear that he could temper his physique more efficiently here. Thus, while he expelled the venom out of his body, he also used his physique tempering technique and circulated it to the max.

In merely a few cycles, Mo Wuji was stunned still. He had never felt that physique tempering was so easy before. His God Physique Level 8 soon reached the peak of the level and he was able to step into God Physique Level 9 without facing any bottlenecks.

The moment he stepped into God Physique Level 9, Mo Wuji could clearly feel that the damage the spatial distortions could deal to him had fallen significantly.

If he chose to activate his elemental energy, the spatial distortions wouldn't even be able to leave scars on his body.

In half a day, Mo Wuji's detoxification channel had removed all the venom within him. At the same time, his physique stabilised at God Physique Level 9.

Indeed, fortune and danger come together. If he simply stayed here and cultivate, it wouldn't have been so easy for him to enter God Physique Level 9.

After completely recovering, Mo Wuji allowed himself to get poisoned for the second time. Because the damage that the spatial distortions have on him had decreased, he had to forcibly absorb the poison in the air.

After poisoning his entire body once more, Mo Wuji used spiritual will to search again. After verifying that there weren't any abnormalities, he started to detoxify himself.

After using poison to temper his physique twice, Mo Wuji's physique had strengthened to the peak of God Physique Level 9.

After changing into a set of clean clothes, Mo Wuji entered his Undying World. While in the Undying World, he opened that jade box. In that jade box, there was a blob of blood. This was the blob that he had just pulled out of his body.

If he wasn't poisoned, he wouldn't have been able to notice that this blood blob was different from the rest of his blood; this blood blob was completely mixed in with the rest of his blood. When he searched his body with his spiritual will, he wasn't able to notice this blood blob out of the rest of his blood. Even now, his spiritual will was unable to detect any abnormalities in this blood blob. It could clearly be seen how terrifying this imprint was.

Moreover, Mo Wuji knew that if he decided to use this method to search for imprints right after he killed that brown-haired youth, his affected blood wouldn't be so huge as to form a blob. In order

words, if he hadn't inspected his body now, perhaps all the blood in his body might have been converted by this imprint. Even if he used this poison method, he wouldn't be able to notice the difference.

If someone told him that the imprint was within his blood, he wouldn't even be able to remove it with his current level of cultivation. Would he have to release all the blood within his body?

The more Mo Wuji thought about it, the more fearful he got. He didn't know exactly who he killed, but he did know one thing: that brown-haired fella must definitely be of some terrifying background.

The Undying World was Mo Wuji's own world but he still didn't dare to have this blood blob exist within it. He installed array after array around it and had the Book of Luo to guard him. Thereafter, he whipped out his Scholar's Heart and threw it at this blood blob.

The Scholar's Heart was a Grade 9 immortal flame. Moreover, this was Mo Wuji's territory. The flame engulfed the blood blob and the blood blob was soon ignited and burned. An extremely small drop of blood floated within his defensive array. No matter how his Scholar's Heart tried to burn it, that blood drop didn't evaporate.

Mo Wuji's heart was filled with shock. This imprint was so strong. Even his Grade 9 immortal flame was helpless against it. If the owner of this imprint were to discover it, wouldn't he definitely be screwed?

Mo Wuji did not continue trying to burn this imprint. This was his Undying World. He even whipped out piles of array flags and installed arrays around this imprint. Not only that, he even used two pages of the Book of Luo to guard over this imprint.

He didn't dare to casually throw this imprint away. If this imprint was thrown into the Immortal World and discovered by

that expert who made it, then the entire Immortal World might be destroyed because of him.

Leaving the Undying World and cleaning his tracks, Mo Wuji returned back to that huge door. He still didn't go in immediately. Instead, he condensed his spiritual eye and continued to observe that vast and boundless hall.

The moment Mo Wuji's gaze landed on that woman, she turned her head to face the door and she sneered coldly.

Mo Wuji knew that the first time he laid eyes on her, she knew that he would definitely return. This was why she didn't chase after him.

This time, Mo Wuji didn't hesitate to step into the hall. This was because he no longer felt any sort of deathly threat. Clearly, that imprint was the existence that could have threatened his life.

"I thought that you were going to hide for a few more days. I didn't think that you would come so soon." Yu Zhenna stared at Mo Wuji. Her mouth arched into a smile of disdain.

When Lei Hongji and Hu Chisheng saw Mo Wuji, they also stood up.

"Mo Wuji, it's you? Previously, I didn't manage to kill you. This time, I wanna see how much you've improved." Lei Hongji stared at Mo Wuji; his eyes were filled with incomparably sharp killing intent.

Compared to Mo Wuji's desire to kill him, his desire to kill Mo Wuji was far greater. He knew that Mo Wuji was strong and was also an Immortal Emperor. However, he, Lei Hongji, remained dauntless. Even though he was only in the early Immortal Emperor Stage, he was sure he could easily kill Zi Changluo in an open battle. Those that never crossed swords with him before wouldn't know that he was completely different from other Immortal Emperors.

Mo Wuji sneered, "If I recall correctly, I wasn't the one that fled previously."

"So you're called Mo Wuji. It takes some capabilities to arrive here. Do you have the Four Marks of Tian Ji?" Yu Zhenna had no interest in the grudge between Mo Wuji and Lei Hongji.

By the side, Hu Chisheng didn't wait for Mo Wuji to speak as he brought out a black token and said, "The Four Marks of Tian Ji are four different kinds of things. My token here is the Yin Mark of the Yin Yang Marks. Lei Hongji's sword is the Tian Ji Sword."

Indeed, this black token was similar to his white token; there were also some faint diagrams on it.

Looking at the three's postures, Mo Wuji immediately knew that if he didn't take out any of the Four Marks of Tian Ji, the three of them would probably join hands to attack him.

There was no need to talk about joining hands; Mo Wuji guessed that he wouldn't even be a match for that young woman. This woman was definitely related to that brown haired man; they looked far too similar.

"What do the Four Marks of Tian Ji do?" Mo Wuji didn't immediately retrieve his Tian Ji Pole and his white token. Instead, he asked a question.

Chapter 873: Extracting Fate

"If you don't have any of the Four Marks of Tian Ji, then f*ck off. If you have one, then I will naturally explain," Yu Zhenna said harshly. She felt great contempt towards this cowardly Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji completely ignored Yu Zhenna as he walked into the depths of this hall. Su Rou'Er had said it before, the white token and the Tian Ji Pole could also open this place. Thus, he was going to go in and take a look.

He could tell that Yu Zhenna was being restrained by a regulation talisman. However, he could also guess that he still wouldn't be a match for her. Even so, he wanted to test out this woman's capabilities. In the event that they had to vie for treasures, he needed to know where he stood at the very least.

Expectedly, the moment Mo Wuji went about on his own, Yu Zhenna suddenly opened her hand and a hand of elemental energy grabbed towards Mo Wuji.

The Laws of Space was instantly activated by this elemental hand as it tried to seal Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji turned and released a punch. This was his most ordinary Domain Smashing Fist; he didn't even imbue it with his immortal flames.

"Boom!" The Laws of Space that tried to seal Mo Wuji were instantly blown apart, it was as though a lorry's tyre had exploded suddenly. The energy that sealed Mo Wuji then transformed into an elemental hammer which slammed against Mo Wuji's chest.

Bang! A muffled sound resounded throughout the hall. Mo Wuji was sent flying for tens of meters before he finally landed on the ground.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. Indeed, he was far weaker than this young woman. But it was also clear that this young woman

was restrained by the Laws of the Heaven and Earth and she didn't dare to use her full power. Otherwise, that simple exchange would have already been enough to shatter his limbs.

Clearly, he still had some power to contest with them. This was unless this young woman chose to ignore her regulation talisman and forcefully try to kill him. With this young woman's current power, she could threaten his life if she decided to forcefully ignore the Laws.

This young woman was definitely not simple. At the very least, her background wasn't simple. At this instant, Mo Wuji was especially glad that he had removed the imprint before entering. Otherwise, his consequences would be too disastrous to consider.

"Eh." Yu Zhenna exclaimed in astonishment when she saw Mo Wuji accept the brunt of her elemental hammer and only retreat a few tens of meters. She thought that with that blow, she would have at least forced Mo Wuji to cough out blood. From the looks of it, she had underestimated the experts in this realm.

"You're not bad. You deserve the rights to be here and know about the Four Marks of Tian Ji. There's no need for you to go deeper in because without all Four Marks of Tian Ji, we are completely unable to release the fate of Tian Ji. So, there's no use in you going in alone." Yu Zhenna didn't continue attacking.

Even though she was restrained by the Laws of the Heaven and Earth here, she didn't use her full power in her previous attack. However, she could also guess that Mo Wuji didn't go all-out in that fist of his.

Mo Wuji also didn't continue moving on his own. Su Rou'Er's information had been passed through many hands, so it might not necessarily be accurate.

Even Yuan Yi, who established Tian Ji Sect, might not be fully clear of the exact situation.

"Is this one of the Four Marks of Tian Ji?" Mo Wuji brought out his white token.

"That's right. That's the Yang Mark of the Yin Yang Marks." Yu Zhenna said delightedly when her eyes landed on the white token in Mo Wuji's hand. By now, she had a rough understanding of Mo Wuji's character; Mo Wuji was a person that wouldn't bend in the face of threats.

Lei Hongji had long guessed that the Yang Mark would be with Mo Wuji. Thus, he didn't find it strange when Mo Wuji brought the white token out.

Hu Chisheng clasped his fists and said, "Sect Head Mo, let me make the introductions. I am Hu Chisheng of the Very High Heavens and this is Lei Hongji from the Lightning Sect. I believe the two of you are already acquainted. Also, the one that just attacked you is Dao Friend Yu Zhenna. Her origins are still unknown."

Hu Chisheng carefully stoked the flames between Mo Wuji and Yu Zhenna. Currently, he was also slightly curious as to how Mo Wuji could appear here. However, he didn't ask Mo Wuji about it; he didn't even care about such matters. Zi Changluo might have dispatched him to kill Mo Wuji, but to him, it was simply a matter of convenience. In his eyes, whether it was Lei Hongji or Mo Wuji, they were only brats that he could easily deal with.

"I wonder if Dao Friend Mo knows about the tale of fate?" Yu Zhenna asked.

Mo Wuji shook his head, "Never heard it."

Even though he never heard it, Mo Wuji knew that fate existed. Whether it was a person, a sect or a world, they all had fates.

"The land of Tian Ji has extracted the fate of the Immortal World. This sort of fate is majestic and vast. It could be said that even if this fate is split equally among the four of us, each of one

will be able to pull ahead of the masses. We will be able to step onto the peerless path of the Dao and stand at the pinnacle of the entire universe..."

Before Yu Zhenna could finish speaking, she was interrupted by Mo Wuji, "You're saying that this place is extracting the fate of the Immortal World?"

This time, Yu Zhenna didn't have to be the one to answer. Lei Hongji sneered, "Natural fate has always been predestined. Do you think fate comes out of thin air? The disasters befalling the Immortal World and even the fact that there are seven Immortal Domains are because the Immortal World's fate has been extracted."

Hu Chisheng nodded, "Since a long time ago, I knew that someone was extracting the fate of the Immortal World. Do you know that there used to be ten Immortal Domains in the Immortal World? When fate is extracted, it will cause a person or even a cosmos to collapse. A planet without fate would be struck by meteorites and debris, and it would ultimately be destroyed.

On the other hand, if a planet has its own fate, it would condense its own Laws. These Laws would protect it from collapsing. The fate of the Immortal World had been gradually extracted for a long time. Because the entrance of the extraction is Yong Ying Immortal Domain, Yong Ying Immortal Domain has become the weakest Immortal Domain. Eventually, it would also be the first Immortal Domain to crumble."

Mo Wuji's heart sunk. He was very clear about what was going on. If Yu Zhenna's words were really true and if he obtained the fate here, even if it was only one-quarter of the total, it would provide incomparable benefits to his Great Dao.

However, he didn't have such intentions. If he did so, he would be nothing more than a leech. If he really did this, then wouldn't the Immortal World eventually be reduced to the state of the

environmentally damaged Earth?

Because the Earth's environment had been damaged, Earthlings were forced to leave Earth and find other planets. If the fate of the Immortal World was fully extracted, what would the Immortal World be left with?

He cultivated in the Immortal World and absorbed its immortal spiritual energy. If he really extracted the fate of the Immortal World, then he would be too much of an ingrate.

This was worse than biting the hand that feeds you.

At the same time, he understood why Monk Xing Shan, Gai Ying and co. all felt forebodings. Their forebodings were true. If the group of them really divided the fate here, then the Immortal World was likely to collapse.

"Will anyone know if we divide the fate in here?" Mo Wuji asked calmly. He really wanted to kill the three people here, but he was very clear that he definitely wouldn't be able to defeat that Yu Zhenna.

Yu Zhenna's tone was also calm as she said, "The Immortal World's fate has been extracted to this place but it still remains in the Immortal World. So before we divide up this fate, no one would know. After we split the fate up among ourselves, it is likely that the Immortal World would collapse. By that time, the Immortal World will no longer be related to us."

What a vicious woman. Even though he knew that he couldn't kill this woman, his heart still burned in killing intent. Among the four of them here, he was the only one that wanted to leave the fate here for the Immortal World. If they really decided to fight, he would have no chances of winning.

"I have one final question. Is this extraction of fate due to artificial or natural reasons?" Mo Wuji's tone was slightly excited as he clasped his fists and asked.

In reality, there was no need for Mo Wuji to act excited. Because no one here would suspect that Mo Wuji would try to return the fate back to the Immortal World. Only an idiot would reject this extracted fate after knowing its vast benefits.

"Tian Ji is an ancient existence. It could be considered a primordial form of fate. However, this primordial fate wouldn't extract the fate from other objects, but absorb the fate from the vast cosmos to strengthen itself. Many years ago, a peerless expert found this place. During that time, the Immortal World's fate had yet to reach its peak. That expert made use of Tian Ji to build this location to extract the fate of the Immortal World. Unfortunately, he didn't manage to reap the benefits of his actions. He was pursued by his enemies and has since vanished without a trace." Yu Zhenna seemed to be much more patient towards Mo Wuji than towards Lei Hongji and Hu Chisheng.

Mo Wuji asked confusedly, "If we take away the fate, will others also be able to do so in the future?"

Yu Zhenna laughed coldly, "Ignorance is so pitiable. Is fate so easy to take? This place has the primordial fate of Tian Ji and it is also able to extract the fate of the Immortal World due to that ancient expert. Even so, we still need to use the Four Marks of Tian Ji in order to open this place. The moment this land of fate opens, it will be reduced into nothingness. Even if the Immortal World manages to avoid collapse, who would still be able to extract the fate of the Immortal World? Even if you are a lord of Gods, you cannot dream of doing it."

"What's a lord of Gods?" Mo Wuji hurriedly asked.

Yu Zhenna's gaze swept across Mo Wuji disdainfully. This time, she couldn't even be bothered to answer him.

Mo Wuji also didn't have any further questions. He clasped his fists and said, "Three Dao Friends, we haven't taken an actual look at the place where Tian Ji is extracting fate. Why don't we go in

and take a look?"

"Without the Tian Ji Pole, we would only be wasting our time," Yu Zhenna said coldly.

Mo Wuji did not seem to mind; he continued speaking, "If we don't go, how would we know its a waste? Little lady, you know much more about this place than the three of us. Could you be trying to deceive the three of us, which is why you're stopping us from taking a look?"

"Who's a little lady?" Yu Zhenna's eyes went large and killing intent exploded out of her. If not because she knew that she wasn't able to immediately kill Mo Wuji, she might have already swatted him.

Hu Chisheng saw the opportunity and hurriedly said, "Sect Head Mo is also right. We can go take a look at how the site of extraction looks like first. I believe that when the holder of the Tian Ji Pole arrives, he would know to go there."

Lei Hongji added, "That's right. After all, we aren't familiar with this place."

Seeing that the three agreed to go in and take a look, Yu Zhenna could only say, "Since that's the case, then let's go in and take a look."

Chapter 874: Fifth Mark Of Tian Ji

Indeed, this hall was very huge. The group walked for an entire hour but they still couldn't see its walls. Mo Wuji inwardly praised his luck. If Yu Zhenna and the other two weren't near the door, he might have directly entered. The moment he entered, Yu Zhenna might discover the imprint he got from killing that brown-haired youth and the consequences would be too disastrous to consider.

After walking for another incense's time, the group stopped. In front of them wasn't the wall of the hall, but a rune sheet.

This rune sheet looked transparent and it rippled with powerful dao laws. Ordinary methods definitely weren't able to open those dao runes. At the same time, Mo Wuji wondered whether his Kun Wu Sword could slice this sheet open. After all, Kun Wu was one of the ten ancient godswords.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will was completely unable to penetrate through this sheet.

"This is the Tian Ji Sheet of Fate. These runes on the exterior of this sheet is a peak-grade primordial fate array. It's said that no one can replicate this sort of array because it can only form with the primordial fate of Tian Ji. Within the Tian Ji Sheet of Fate, is the land where the Immortal World's fate is being extracted." Yu Zhenna pointed at that rune-filled sheet and said.

"Then how do we open this Sheet of Fate?" Mo Wuji's heart was feeling slight uncertainty. Even with his attainments in the Array Dao, he was actually unable to see that this was actually a huge array.

Yu Zhenna said indifferently, "We'll take when the Tian Ji Pole arrives."

Mo Wuji was truly helpless. If he was in her position and believed that all four marks hadn't been gathered, he would have said the

same thing.

Yu Zhenna shot Mo Wuji a glance of disdain, "Don't tell me you've never heard of fate attachment? The Laws of Fate far exceeds the Laws of Space and the Laws of Time. Some even say that fate has no laws. You might have heard of various kinds of sacred arts, but have you heard of a fate-type sacred art? Besides the extracted fate, there's no form of life within the Tian Ji Sheet of Fate. If we are able to get past the sheet, fate will automatically attach itself to our body. As for exactly how much each of us gets would have to depend on our own luck."

Mo Wuji was sure that it wasn't going to be based on luck. It was likely that this fate was based on cultivation or based on a cultivator's Laws. If he really wanted to divide this fate with them, the fate that would attach itself to his body would most probably be the least.

He cultivated the Mortal Dao. Fate was something that could not be seen nor touched; why would it attach itself to him? And if it wasn't based on Laws, it would be based on cultivation level. Over here, his cultivation level was only slightly higher than Lei Hongji.

"Then if we enter, is it possible for the fate to disperse itself?" Mo Wuji exclaimed. He anxiously hoped that Yu Zhenna would reveal how the fate inside could be dispersed. According to what this woman was saying as far, if he manages to disperse the fate here, it would automatically return to the Immortal World and it would no longer be extracted.

This time, Yu Zhenna turned serious, "So we need to work together. When the Four Marks of Tian Ji are gathered and placed into their respective spots, a force of suction will instantly appear around the Four Marks. This suction force is what absorbs the extracted fate. After the fate is absorbed into us, the array will collapse and disappear. What I'm saying is that when the suction force appears, we must not resist the suction force. Otherwise, the fate would be dispersed. Even if it was a single breath of time, a

good half of the fate inside would be dispersed."

Mo Wuji celebrated. These words of Yu Zhenna's had revealed two important information. Firstly, for then to open this array and absorb the fate, they would need to place the Four Marks of Tian Ji into their four respective spots. Secondly, fate disperses easily. Even a short delay would allow the fate to slip through the gaps and disperse considerably. If he delayed them for some time, it might be possible to return all the fate back to the Immortal World.

Mo Wuji focused his attention on the sheet. However, no matter how he observed with his spiritual will, he was unable to see the places where they could place the Four Marks of Tian Ji.

This time, Mo Wuji intentionally moved closer and condensed his spiritual eye.

Indeed, Mo Wuji saw four, no, five grooves. Among which, two of the grooves were roughly the same size as the token in his hand; they should be for the Yin Yang Marks.

There were also two other grooves; one was shaped like the Tian Ji Sword while the other was shaped like his Tian Ji Pole. It was just that they were all roughly the size of a palm; Mo Wuji really didn't know how he could place the Tian Ji Pole in.

Besides these four palm-sized grooves, there was a groove which was slightly larger. This groove looked like a square brick.

Mo Wuji opened his spiritual eye for only an instant. But the moment he saw the five grooves, he knew that Yu Zhenna had not been totally honest. He recalled what Su Rou'Er said those years ago. When the Tian Ji Tablet shattered, it split into five different items. One of it was the Tian Ji Stone Tablet.

'Dao Friend Yu, the three of us all have a mark. What about you? Don't tell us that you would just follow along because I definitely wouldn't believe such lies," Mo Wuji said calmly.

Yu Zhenna stared at Mo Wuji and said, "I really couldn't tell that you actually have the spiritual eye."

When Mo Wuji heard these words, he truly felt quite awkward. He thought that his spiritual eye only opened for an instant. He didn't expect that this woman would actually notice it. He even went on to act in his own self-directed show.

"I'm indeed able to see that there are five grooves here." Mo Wuji didn't continue hiding. It didn't matter that she knew about it; he had no reason to fear.

Yu Zhenna brought out a square brick and said, "You're right. There are not four, but five marks of Tian Ji. I concealed some information, but I don't have any malicious intentions. By the time everyone arrives, I would have still revealed the fifth mark."

Mo Wuji slowly retreated, "I don't want to work with you anymore. Your plots are too deep. When the time comes, I might have been scammed by you and I still have to help you count your money."

"Wait..." Seeing that Mo Wuji was about to leave, Yu Zhenna was truly anxious.

Mo Wuji didn't have any intentions of stopping. He even brought out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd as he raised his guard against Lei Hongji and Hu Chisheng.

Lei Hongji and Hu Chisheng had originally already had some reservations towards Yu Zhenna. After hearing Mo Wuji's words, they were even less inclined to join hands with her to deal with Mo Wuji.

When Yu Zhenna saw the situation, she hurriedly said, "I admit that I have been too cautious. But don't tell me that all of you have been 100% honest with me? Dao Friend Mo, when you saw us previously, didn't you also leave secretly for a few days in order to prepare a plan against us? I have always proposed the idea of

working together. Working together is beneficial for everyone and I won't gain any benefits from having any malicious intentions."

Mo Wuji stopped retreating but he was still wary as he said, "Since that's the case, then let me take a look at your mark and see if there are any problems with it."

When Yu Zhenna heard Mo Wuji's words, her voice turned cold, "Pass my mark to you? Your idea is truly good..."

Mo Wuji brought out his Yang Mark and said, "To prevent any mishaps, I will pass my Yang Mark to you. If you still don't dare, then that would only show that there's a problem with you."

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Yu Zhenna frowned. Then, she turned and saw the wary Lei Hongji and Hu Chisheng. She hesitated slightly before she said, "Ok, but you must return it immediately after you look."

Mo Wuji didn't say anything as he directly placed his Yang Mark on the floor.

Yu Zhenna could only place the square brick on the floor. The moment her square brick touched the ground, Mo Wuji's hand swept over. However, that square brick was protected by her domain. At the same time, Mo Wuji's Yang Mark was swept away.

When they saw Yu Zhenna's actions, Hu Chisheng and even Lei Hongji who had an enmity with Mo Wuji brought out their magic treasures.

Yu Zhenna had thoughts that Mo Wuji's Yang Mark would also be defended by his domain and she would have used that as an excuse to reject handing over her Tian Ji Mark. She didn't think that Mo Wuji wouldn't even extend his domain and she would only need a slight movement of her spiritual will to sweep the Yang Mark into her hands.

By this point, if she still insisted on keeping her Tian Ji Mark then things would get problematic. As she thought of this, she

could only let go of her Tian Ji Mark. At the same time, she prepared herself. If Mo Wuji dared to retreat, she wouldn't hesitate to attack him.

The moment Mo Wuji grabbed this square brick, he saw the two words: Tian Ji. He was very clear that this square brick was the most valuable mark of the five.

The value of this square brick definitely far exceeded that of his Yang Mark.

"You should have taken a good look by now. Return it to me." Yu Zhenna had already blocked Mo Wuji's path of retreat.

When they saw Yu Zhenna pass the square brick to Mo Wuji, Lei Hongji and Hu Chisheng didn't say anything further. From the looks of it, Yu Zhenna really wanted to work together with them.

Mo Wuji didn't even have any intentions of retreating. Instead, he took a step forward and came in front of the biggest groove on the sheet, "I want to take a look and see if it's fake."

"Idiot, we're still lacking one mark. Even if you try now, it would be useless," Yu Zhenna berated.

Mo Wuji said coldly, "Dao Friend Yu Zhenna, do you still think that I don't know that this is a land of fate and that there are five grooves here? I have a spiritual eye and I only need a moment to verify it. Also, I have something to add. I am able to obtain that Yang Mark because of my fortune. Also, I know of an item that can replace the Tian Ji Pole."

"What item?" All three of them seemed to exclaim at the same time.

"Everyone, stand at your respective positions. I will stand at the position of the Tian Ji Mark. In at least six hours and at most one day, I can allow everyone to experience the suction force of fate." Mo Wuji started to bullsh*t.

Yu Zhenna's voice was icy cold, "Return my Tian Ji Mark to me,

then share your method."

Mo Wuji chuckled and said with contempt, "Why? Since you didn't manage to deceive us, you decided to go the hard way?"

"My abilities are the highest. Naturally, I will be in charge of such matters." Yu Zhenna forcefully tried to suppress her anger. She was highly suspicious with Mo Wuji's incoherent words. Previously, he didn't know anything, but now he suddenly seemed to know how to open this Tian Ji Sheet of Fate.

Mo Wuji continued his bullsh*t, "Idiot, who told you that you require cultivation to open this place? This place requires the combined forces of the Array Dao, the Dao of Changes, and the [Dao of Conning](#). How many of them do you know?"

Yu Zhenna instantly frowned. She was proficient in both the Array Dao and the Dao of Changes. But what was the Dao of Conning?

The word for Conning here is 忽悠 (Hu You) which also has other meanings such as flickering and swaying. Thus, she might not immediately get that Mo Wuji was referring to the 'conning' meaning.

Chapter 875: I Won't Give You Time To Think

Before Yu Zhenna could make sense of his words, Mo Wuji had already slapped the Tian Ji Mark into the groove. By this time, how could he give Yu Zhenna time to think? If she thought any further, she would definitely come to a realisation.

The moment the square-shaped Tian Ji Mark was slapped into its groove, the remaining four grooves immediately appeared on the Tian Ji Sheet of Fate. Various dao laws revolved around the edges of each groove.

"What are you guys waiting for? Hurry and place the other marks into the grooves. My method can only work once. If we don't hurry, don't blame me if we miss this opportunity," Mo Wuji cried loudly.

At this instant, Mo Wuji had occupied the initiative. He didn't even give the remaining three any time to consider. Even though all of them simply wanted to devour Mo Wuji right now, they could only place their marks into the grooves.

It took them much difficulty to get to this place which contained the fate of the entire Immortal World. If their delay stopped them from obtaining this fortune, then it would be too late for regrets. No matter what grudges they had towards Mo Wuji, they would have to wait.

Yu Zhenna's teeth were gritted so tightly that they almost shattered. No matter how this matter ends, she would definitely kill Mo Wuji.

"Everyone, pay attention. One incense's time later, you will feel the majestic energy of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth. When that happens, everyone must take note to defend against it. This is to prevent any injuries from the sudden Tian Ji light..." Mo Wuji

was still on with his bullsh*t.

Originally, the three of them thought that they would be able to go through the Sheet of Fate at any moment. If Mo Wuji failed at this moment, they would definitely join hands to murder Mo Wuji.

They didn't think that Mo Wuji would still ask them to be on the guard for some Tian Ji light. If such a thing actually appeared, would they even be able to dodge it?

Even though Yu Zhenna had never heard of this Tian Ji light, she could only choose to believe it at this moment.

The three that were originally prepared to charge in now subconsciously used their elemental energy to protect themselves. They weren't raring to charge through the sheet like before.

Mo Wuji noticed that when Lei Hongji placed the Tian Ji Sword in front of its groove, it automatically went in; there were no problems faced in placing it in the groove.

At almost the same instant the three of them placed their marks into the grooves, he brought his Tian Ji Pole in front of its groove. Indeed, the Tian Ji Pole was like the Tian Ji Sword, it automatically went into the groove. It fitted into the groove nicely; it was not too big, nor too small.

With all five marks gathered, an immense and overbearing Law descended down onto the Tian Ji Sheet of Fate.

In less than a breath's time, the Tian Ji Sheet of Fate went "kacha!". Following which, everyone felt a majestic force of suction.

Because of Mo Wuji's warning, the other three subconsciously defended themselves.

Mo Wuji frantically steadied himself. After which, he brought out Kun Wu and cleaved downwards. The overbearing sword intent crashed down on the Tian Ji Sheet of Fate. A loud crashing sound reverberated throughout the air.

Fate has always been something that was intangible; it was not something that the five senses could feel. With Mo Wuji's attack, the fate was directly turned into nothingness and returned back to the Immortal World.

The entire process didn't even take a single breath's time. By the time the three realised that Mo Wuji actually possessed the Tian Ji Pole and had opened the Tian Ji Sheet of Fate, the entire Tian Ji Sheet of Fate had already been turned into nothingness.

Fate attachment was not bad. But if Mo Wuji, Lei Hongji, Yu Zhenna and Hu Chisheng went into the Sheet of Fate, the one that would benefit the most from the fate attachment would definitely be Yu Zhenna.

But because Mo Wuji used Kun Wu Sword to rip the Tian Ji Sheet of Fate apart, all the extracted fate was completely returned to the Immortal World.

In an instant, the entire hall felt fragile and empty; it seemed as though everything was melting apart and dissipating.

"You're courting death..." Yu Zhenna was the first to react. With a twist of her hand, she conjured a black light which transformed into a curved rope which whipped towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji could feel the Laws of Space in area breaking apart. He hurriedly brought out his Book of Luo. At the same time, he extended his hand to grab his Tian Ji Pole and the Tian Ji Square Brick. He knew that he wouldn't be able to grab the Tian Ji Sword. By the time Lei Hongji reacted, Lei Hongji immediately grabbed the Tian Ji Sword instead of joining hands with Yu Zhenna to attack him.

On the other hand, Hu Chisheng reacted by whipping out a talisman. Seemingly, he wanted to leave this place as soon as possible. It could clearly be seen that Hu Chisheng was a rational man. Even though Mo Wuji had ruined his opportunity with the fate within the Tian Ji Sheet of Fate and he simply wanted to kill

Mo Wuji, he still chose to leave at this moment instead of joining Yu Zhenna to attack Mo Wuji.

"Pff!" A mist of blood exploded from Mo Wuji's body. Mo Wuji's entire body was almost split in half by that black rope.

Boom! This entire place also started to collapse. Mo Wuji allowed the Book of Luo to protect himself as he followed the collapsed hall as it got swept into the endless void.

The ripping force of the void came ravaging over. However, Mo Wuji's was already at the pinnacle of the God Physique. Thus, this bit of ripping force wasn't enough to cause him any damage.

As the threat of death gradually passed, Mo Wuji's heart remained shaking with lingering fear.

That Yu Zhenna was truly too terrifying. Even though he had the Book of Luo to protect himself, albeit his Book of Luo had yet to be fully refined, he was still almost decapitated in half by that black rope of Yu Zhenna's. If he didn't have the Book of Luo, he would already have been dead.

His vitality channel furiously went into motion and Mo Wuji's injuries started to gradually heal. To Mo Wuji, as long as he wasn't insta-killed just now, he wouldn't die.

After Hu Chisheng fled, Lei Hongji also grabbed the Tian Ji Sword and escaped. The only one that wasn't swept away by the collapsing hall was Yu Zhenna. She stared hatefully at the dark void; her killing intent was so concentrated that it almost seemed to take form.

She knew that Mo Wuji was the only one that was swept into the void. However, she didn't go and chase after him. She was clear that Mo Wuji was already dead meat.

If not for that page of the Book of Luo, her rope would have already turned Mo Wuji into dust. Actually, even though Mo Wuji had the Book of Luo, he would still undoubtedly die. That strike of

hers was enough to destroy Mo Wuji's primordial spirit. After Mo Wuji's primordial spirit gets destroyed, the killing intent from that strike would gradually tear at Mo Wuji's body and sea of consciousness.

Even if Mo Wuji was any stronger, he could only prolong his death.

Those with higher cultivations than her would also die by that strike.

The only unfortunate thing was that page of the Book of Luo. She knew that after Mo Wuji dies and his primordial spirit collapses, that Book of Luo would disappear into the cosmos. Even if she chased after him, she wouldn't be able to retrieve it.

Yu Zhenna sighed; she knew that it was time for her to return. Perhaps her brother had already returned. She wondered what kind of fortune her brother managed to obtain in this trip.

As she thought about how the fate of an entire world slipped out of her hands because of that b*stard, she simply felt like vomiting blood.

...

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Thunderous rumbles resounded through the air. The experts standing outside Yong Ying Immortal Chasm all glanced at each other. They stopped their preparations of the seal because they knew that the seal was no longer needed.

The entire Yong Ying Immortal Chasm had collapsed and reduced into a patch of nothingness.

"What happened? That terrifying energy of destruction has disappeared." Heavenly Emperor Zizai was adroit in the Dao of Changes. Thus, he was the first to react.

"The Immortal Chasm has collapsed. That huge stone has also disappeared..." The Immortal Emperor beside Heavenly Emperor Zizai muttered.

It could be said that everyone gathered here were the strongest experts of the entire Immortal World. Everyone soon understood what had happened and they all glanced towards each other meaningfully.

After some time, Gai Ying said solemnly, "If I'm not wrong, Sect Head Mo should have used his efforts and his sacred arts to resolve this threat. But Sect Head Mo, he..."

That terrifying energy of destruction had disappeared but Mo Wuji hadn't returned. They didn't need to think to know that things didn't bode well for Mo Wuji.

"Excellent, excellent ([Shan Zai, Shan Zai](#))! Sect Head Mo has done a great deed for the Immortal World. I'm ashamed..." Xing Shan only said half his sentence when he suddenly lifted his head to face the vast sky.

It wasn't just Xing Shan; the other Immortal Emperors also felt it.

"Why do I feel that the Immortal World is different from before?" Devil Immortal School's Grand Emperor Jin Ping exclaimed in astonishment.

Heavenly Emperor Zizai said emotionally, "That's right, the Immortal World's fate has become deeper and more profound. I'm unable to deduce anything but I know that the Immortal World is definitely different from before."

"It's definitely related to Sect Head Mo." Qing Yang suddenly felt that her knowledge could not be applied to Mo Wuji. Previously, she was speechless towards Mo Wuji's rash actions. But now, not only did Mo Wuji resolve their threat, he even caused helped the fate of the Immortal World to become more profound.

"The Laws here are crumbling. Things don't bode well for Sect Head Mo. No matter what happened to Sect Head Mo, I suggest that we erect a statue of Sect Head Mo here." Heavenly Emperor

Zizai was skilled with the Dao of Changes. The instant he felt a change in the Immortal World's fate, he knew that Mo Wuji's contributions were far more than what the others could have imagined.

"These words are excellent." Xing Shan placed his palms together in agreement. Even though he felt that Mo Wuji's penchant for slaughter was too strong, Mo Wuji still cared for the Immortal World and disregarded his own safety to enter the site of Tian Ji. Ultimately, Mo Wuji didn't manage to escape but he still resolved the threats from the site of Tian Ji. Even he, Xing Shan, couldn't compare to such magnanimity, what more the other immortals in the Immortal World?

善哉 (Shan Zai) is a term of praise used by monks.

Chapter 876: God King Lone Cauldron

Tangled streams of force continuously swept towards Mo Wuji. Even though this ripping force wasn't enough to cause Mo Wuji any damage, Mo Wuji was still extremely worried. He was worried that he would get swept out of the Immortal World by these streams.

During that violent explosion when the site of Tian Ji collapsed, it wouldn't be strange if a tear was formed in space.

At the beginning, Mo Wuji didn't resist these tangled streams. He only allowed the Book of Luo to protect him as he used all his effort to heal himself. Besides his heavy injuries, another reason why he did this was to prevent Yu Zhenna from chasing after him.

Multiple days passed. Mo Wuji's injuries had fully healed and he did not detect any signs of Yu Zhenna chasing after him. At this time, Mo Wuji wanted to release his domain and take a look at his surroundings.

He soon discovered that he wasn't able to release his domain. Moreover, his spiritual will and elemental energy could only linger within the area around his body. Also, the tangled streams didn't get weaker, but increasingly violent.

What caused Mo Wuji to be more worried was that there seemed to be a boundless force of gravity below him. Coupled with the streams in the air, he was continuously being drawn downwards.

Initially, Mo Wuji could still protect his entire body and try to manoeuvre himself. However, after a month, Mo Wuji couldn't do anything else besides protecting himself.

The gravity below him seemed to get stronger and stronger; Mo Wuji's speed also got faster and faster. This left Mo Wuji extremely worried. He suspected that if he continued like this, he might be squashed into meat juice.

Even if his body was any stronger, if he continued to fall at this continuously accelerating pace, he would definitely die.

He was completely unable to communicate with his Undying World. Now, the only thing he could do besides protecting himself with his elemental energy was to cultivate.

Even if Mo Wuji's heart was any bigger, he wouldn't be able to calm down and cultivate.

He couldn't even bring out his other pages of the Book of Luo. Besides the page of the Book of Luo which he was using to protect himself now, his other pages were all stuck in his Undying World.

Mo Wuji grudgingly expanded the domain of the Book of Luo protecting him. Thereafter, he tried to find a way to reduce his speed.

Two months later, the continuously increasing speed caused Mo Wuji to keep his Book of Luo in anxiety.

The Book of Luo could protect him but it was unable to help him slow his descent. Over these months, his speed had already accelerated to an unimaginable degree. If this carried on, even if the Book of Luo could protect him, he would still get killed by the rebound force within the Book of Luo.

Moving at this terrifying speed way beyond the controls of his spiritual will, Mo Wuji could not help but feel bouts of dizziness despite his strong sea of consciousness.

Mo Wuji didn't have time to think about that. He frantically used his Wind Escape Technique. After a few days, Mo Wuji was finally able to stop this crazy descent. With his Wind Escape Technique, he was no longer falling at an accelerated pace.

Even though he was still falling at a scary pace, Mo Wuji's heart was slightly reassured. At this pace, he would be able to survive with heavy injuries at the very most.

Mo Wuji didn't dare to bring out his Book of Luo. When he was

descending at such uncontrollable speeds, the Book of Luo had restricted the use of his Wind Escape Technique.

Several more months passed. Just as Mo Wuji was wondering whether there was even an end, he felt a tremor beneath his feet.

"Boom!" Dust and sand were directly sent flying into the air by Mo Wuji. He could clearly hear the sounds of his bones breaking. Thereafter, a sensation of suffocation came. This suffocation wasn't on his breathing, but on his vitality and his meridians. His life force turned sluggish and his meridians were on the brink of shattering.

Fortunately, this process didn't last for a long time. Mo Wuji's surroundings suddenly cleared up, and at the next instant, he had landed properly on hard ground.

Feeling his shattered bones, his blood all over his body, and the remaining blood inside his body which threatened to shoot out of his mouth, Mo Wuji actually sighed in relief. He had finally reached the end. As long as he had a single breath left, he would be fine.

Mo Wuji then tried to release his spiritual will. This time, his spiritual will could actually extend to a radius of 3 meters. Mo Wuji immediately jumped into his Undying World.

Da Huang and Shuai Guo were both cultivating furiously. This was especially the case for Da Huang; Mo Wuji could feel that Da Huang was multiple folds stronger than when he had first been rebuilt.

This time, Mo Wuji didn't use the Breath of Hongmeng. After all, his injuries were on his physical body. As a physique temperer at the Great Circle of the God Physique, he was least afraid of physical injuries. Of course, Mo Wuji also wasn't affected by attacks or injuries to his primordial spirit; he didn't even have a primordial spirit.

Mo Wuji sat on multiple peak-grade immortal veins. All his 108 meridians went into reverse circulation and formed a circulation path. Among them, his vitality channel circulated at an even faster pace in order to heal the injuries on Mo Wuji's body.

Compared to when he was first ganged up on by several Grand Emperors, Mo Wuji's injuries were a lot lighter. It wasn't because the damage was lesser, but because he was at least a hundred million times stronger than he was back then?

In merely a month, Mo Wuji's bones reverted to normal and his body had recovered. Besides his overpowered vitality channel, Mo Wuji knew another important reason for this was that he was a physique temperer.

Mo Wuji didn't go and disturb Shuai Guo's and Da Huang's cultivation. Instead, he left his Undying World.

With his injuries completely healed, Mo Wuji's spiritual will could not expand to a radius of close to 30 meters. He lifted his head to look above him. Even with his spiritual eye, he could only see a deep patch of grey. However, Mo Wuji was clear that he passed by something similar to a planet's open land right before he landed.

The ground beneath his feet was solid. It seemed to be formed from burnt tiles and the tiles were randomly cobbled together.

There weren't any signs of life around him. Mo Wuji only walked for an incense's time when his spiritual will detected a huge inclined stone wall. The stone wall looked relatively polished and it was slate grey.

Mo Wuji had a sense of foreboding. He hastened towards this stone wall. He lifted his head to look up; this downward sloping stone wall gave him an extreme sense of pressure.

It felt like he was in a giant pot and this stone wall in front of him was the wall of the pot.

Mo Wuji was naturally very clear about where this place was; it was the Yong Ying Immortal Chasm. Back when he traversed it those years ago, the edge of the Immortal Chasm gave him the same feeling.

But Mo Wuji was also clear that this place definitely wasn't the Yong Ying Immortal Chasm. It was just extremely similar.

Mo Wuji's fist landed on this wall. Rocks shot everywhere as a huge hole formed in the wall. To his aghast, this hole was actually started to mend itself.

In less than half a day, that hole had completely mended. The only difference was that it no longer had that same slate grey coating.

There was no need to talk about how Mo Wuji didn't have intentions to leave through this wall. Even if he did, he could only give up on that idea now. If he entered this wall of unknown thickness, he might possibly seal himself within this self-mending wall.

Mo Wuji guessed that he was trapped in a strange place. This place didn't seem to have the various dangers that Yong Ying Immortal Chasm had. At the same time, the Laws here were much higher than the ones in Yong Ying Immortal Chasm.

Mo Wuji went to feel the terrain. He decided to walk along the edge of this stone wall to a higher ground. No matter whether it was possible to escape, he was going to try. If one year wasn't enough, he would take two. If that was still not enough, he would take three. There would definitely be one day when he would walk out of this chasm.

...

While Mo Wuji was trying to find his way out of that unknown chasm, Yu Zhenna arrived in front of a huge floating rock in the void. This rock was half grey and half white. There were three

words on the rock - Seven World Stone.

This was the same place that Mo Wuji had been to before. It was just that Mo Wuji had come here through the Great Desolate Sea while Yu Zhenna came here using a talisman.

Yu Zhenna didn't know that she could get to the Seven World Stone through the Seven World Sea. If she did, she definitely wouldn't have wasted that talisman.

At the opposite end of the Seven World Stone, there were seven black and seemingly endless holes. Mo Wuji didn't do the same thing as Mo Wuji and randomly picked a hole to enter. Instead, she slapped the regulation talisman that was on her body.

The violent pressure of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth came down in her. Yu Zhenna's entire body began to ooze out with blood. At this time, a suction force came from one of the black holes at the other end of the Seven World Stone. It swept Yu Zhenna away and she disappeared without a trace.

...

To immortals of the Immortal World, they would ascend to a higher realm once they reached the peak of the Immortal Emperor Stage, just like in the cultivation world. This higher realm was called the God World.

In reality, over countless years, no one ascended into the God World from the Immortal World before. Most didn't even know of the God World. In the eyes of the immortals of the Immortal World's seven Immortal Domains, the Very High Heavens was a more conspicuous place. The status of the Very High Heavens was higher than the Immortal World, and its leader, Zi Changluo, was even addressed as a Dao Emperor. This caused many immortals to view the Very High Heavens as the higher realm.

Thereafter, the Gods Tower appeared. Inside, various magic treasures, cultivation techniques and dao marks that far exceeded

the Immortal World could be found. The concept of a God World formed, but it still largely remained as a place of myth. After all, no one had been to the God World nor met any of its experts. Even in the Gods Tower itself, no one saw an actual God.

The God World was a true place. However, it wasn't called God World but God Domain.

In God Domain, the strongest beings naturally weren't the Gods, but God Kings. God Kings were different from Immortal Kings. There were still Immortal Reverents and Immortal Emperors above Immortal Kings. However, God Kings were the pinnacle of existences in the entire God Domain.

God Domain was vast and endless. Anyone that could become a God King in God Domain was an exceptional and peerless existence in the entire cosmos. As long as they reached the stage of God Kings, even those God Kings that weren't ranked within the Ten Great God Kings and those that didn't have titles, they would be at the peak of the entire cosmos.

God King Lone Cauldron wasn't only an existence at the God King Stage. He was also one of the Ten Great God Kings. Even though his cultivation was the lowest at only God King Level 6, he was able to use his cauldron to obtain the title of God King Lone Cauldron. Not only that, his abilities were able to suppress the ranked 10 God King Clear Rise, ranking him as 9th. One must know that God King Clear Rise was at God King Level 7.

At this moment, God King Lone Cauldron was in his own God King Hall. His face was ashen. In his hand was a shattered soul tablet. This soul tablet belonged to his son, Yu Zhen'Er. The fact that it was shattered meant that his son was already dead.

Who? Who actually dared to kill the son of Lone Cauldron!

Chapter 877: The Rusty Hilt

While he was feeling angry, God King Lone Cauldron was also worried for his daughter Yu Zhenna. His two children left together. Now that his son was dead, how could he not worry about his daughter?

"Reporting to the God King. Young Mistress Zhenna has returned!" Just as God King Lone Cauldron was feeling anxious about his daughter, a handsome young man walked in, bowed and announced.

God King Lone Cauldron suddenly stood up. The anxiety in his face turned into anger, "Bring her in."

Yu Zhenna had been oppressed by the Laws of the Heaven and Earth and her injuries had yet to fully recover. God King Lone Cauldron noticed it the moment she entered the hall. His tone was icy cold as he said, "Not bad, you actually have the capability to go to a lower realm."

"Daughter knows her mistake. Father Emperor, please forgive me." Yu Zhenna was proud and lofty in front of Mo Wuji and co. but she didn't dare show any of that in front of her father. With an angry harrumph from God King Lone Cauldron, she fell to her knees in fright.

Don't think that God King Lone Cauldron was a protective father who indulged his children. He was definitely not such a compassionate father. If any of his children went against his will, it might be possible for them to be beaten to death. In fact, among the few children that Lone Cauldron had, a few were beaten to death by him.

Yu Zhen'Er had been killed. Besides feeling the grief at the loss of a son, he was more infuriated at the fact that someone would dare to kill the son of him, Lone Cauldron.

"Tell me, how did your brother Zhen'Er die?" Lone Cauldron calmed himself down and asked slowly. This was on the account that his daughter had been heavily injured by the pressure from the Laws of the Heaven and Earth. If not for that, he definitely wouldn't be speaking in such a genial tone.

"What? Big brother is dead?" Yu Zhenna instantly went still. Since she was young, her brother had helped her significantly in her cultivation. Compared to her stern God King Father, her older brother had been much warmer to her. Now, her older brother had actually died. She simply couldn't accept that fact.

God King Lone Cauldron frowned, "Didn't you leave with Zhen'Er?"

Yu Zhenna recovered from her grief and she cried, "Big Brother and I obtained two peak-grade regulation talismans that allowed us to leave God Domain. We were afraid that Father Emperor wouldn't permit our actions so we secretly left. Big Brother and I were separated in the void. Thereafter, I obtained a Tian Ji Mark. Because Big Brother was much stronger than me, I wasn't too worried about him. Thus, I went to investigate more about Tian Ji..."

Lone Cauldron interrupted Yu Zhenna's words, "You say you've obtained a Tian Ji Mark?"

Mo Wuji and co. weren't very clear about the Tian Ji Mark, but this wasn't the case for Lone Cauldron. This was an item formed from the primordial fate Tian Ji. If used properly, it could extract the fate of an entire world. Imagine, the fate of an entire world used to strengthen you. Even if you didn't have talent to become strong, that fate would make you strong.

"Yes. That Tian Ji Mark was formed from the shattered primordial fate Tian Ji. There was already a person that tried to use primordial fate Tian Ji to extract the world's fate and I managed to find that place." Yu Zhenna's tone was still laced with

sorrow. She didn't manage to obtain a world's fate and her brother had died. If she could do it all over, she would definitely have advised her brother not to use the regulation talisman to go to the lower realms.

"You've obtained the fate of an entire world?" Lone Cauldron's voice was trembling slightly. Even he couldn't see a thing like fate. Thus, he could only ask his daughter to know whether she had obtained that fate.

Yu Zhenna shook her head. It wasn't weird to her that her father was more concerned about the Tian Ji Mark than the death of her brother.

"Just as I was about to open the Tian Ji Sheet of Fate, my plans were foiled by an ant. He probably did it to preserve the Immortal World's fate. He actually sliced the Tian Ji Sheet of Fate apart and released the extracted fate back into the Immortal World. Thereafter, that person was swept away by the collapsing Tian Ji Sheet of Fate. He should already be dead," Yu Zhenna said honestly.

Lone Cauldron sat down disappointedly. To actually lose such a great opportunity, this was simply...

"Father Emperor, how was Big Brother killed? Are you able to know who killed him?" Yu Zhenna rubbed her eyes; she was still unwilling to accept her brother's death.

Once a thing like fate was dispersed, it could not be recovered. Lone Cauldron was a God King. Thus, his heart also had some slight waves before he regained his calm. He suppressed his feelings of unwillingness and said, "Since your big brother wasn't killed in God Domain, there shouldn't be anyone from the lower realms who would be able to kill him. From the looks of it, there should have been a problem with his regulation talisman."

Yu Zhenna hurriedly said, "That's not possible, Father Emperor. If I didn't tear my own regulation talisman, it wouldn't have

shattered. The regulation talismans that we obtained are peak grade talismans..."

Yu Zhenna's words stopped abruptly. She recalled that she had only gone to the Immortal World. What if her older brother went to an even lower realm? The pressure faced by the regulation talisman would have been much higher. Under that terrifying pressure from the Laws of the Heaven and Earth, it wouldn't be impossible for his regulation talisman to break apart.

"So you've thought of it," God King Lone Cauldron harrumphed, "your regulation talisman allowed you to go to the realm right below the God Domain. What if you went to an ever lower realm, what would happen then?"

"Ah... I remember something." After saying that, Yu Zhenna retrieved a pearl that looked like a crystal from her storage ring.

The instant she looked at the pearl, she started to bawl, "Father Emperor, Big Brother was killed. This pearl contained both of our blood shadow imprints. If there had been a problem with the regulation talisman, the blood shadow imprint would have disappeared. If we were killed, the blood shadow imprint would turn black. Now, Big Brother's blood shadow imprint had turned black. This means that Big Brother had definitely been killed."

After Yu Zhenna verified that Yu Zhen'Er had been killed, killing intent burst forth from Lone Cauldron's body.

After a long time, he said slowly, "Regardless who it is, killing my son can only be paid with the life of a world. Zhenna, which world did you go to?"

"Father Emperor, what about the regulation talisman to go to the lower realm..." Yu Zhenna wasn't bothered by her father's claim that he would destroy the Immortal World.

Lone Cauldron's eyes were filled with conviction, "I will think of a way. You can leave first. Remember, don't decide such matters

on your own in the future. I will not spare you for a second time."

Even a God King couldn't go to a lower realm without a peak-grade regulation talisman.

"Yes, Father Emperor. Daughter takes her leave." Yu Zhenna hurriedly bowed and retreated.

She wasn't all too happy that her father didn't punish her. After all, her brother had been killed. She would rather have been locked up for 100,000 years.

...

After months of caution, Mo Wuji decided to move faster. He didn't know where this chasm was. Besides some restraints to his spiritual will, there weren't many dangers here.

The only thing that Mo Wuji found pitiable was that he couldn't cultivate here. With his reverse Immortal Mortal Technique, he wouldn't face any problems with moving and cultivating. As for physique tempering, it wasn't really suitable here. Moreover, Mo Wuji's physique had already reached the peak of God Physique Level 9, so it really wasn't possible for him to make any huge improvements here.

Fortunately, Mo Wuji could still condense his spiritual will as he moved.

One year passed. At the very beginning, Mo Wuji's spiritual will could only expand to a radius of 30 meters. Now, it could already expand to a radius of 300 meters. He felt that there was some sort of Law here. As long as his spiritual will could bypass this Law, it could even expand even further.

By this time, he was basically accustomed to this Law. Now, his spiritual will didn't even need to bypass this Law to expand beyond 300 meters.

Originally, Mo Wuji prepared himself to refine his spiritual will in a casual manner as he moved. However, a sudden and ominous

threat of death caused him to stop. He looked in front of him; no matter whether he used his spiritual eye or his spiritual will, he could only see a patch of grey.

Even though he didn't see anything, Mo Wuji didn't continue moving forward. He placed a page of the Book of Luo into his storage ring. At the same time, he moved the square-shaped Tian Ji Mark and the Tian Ji Pole into his Undying World. Only then, did he slowly advance forward.

After experiencing these threats of death multiple times, Mo Wuji realised that his Mortal Dao was especially sensitive towards such threats.

He was a mortal and he cultivated the Mortal Dao. Naturally, a mortal was most worried about death. Thus, he would have a foreboding every time he was going to have a close encounter with death.

Heading forward, Mo Wuji felt this threat getting stronger and stronger. If he was anywhere else, Mo Wuji would not have hesitated to turn and leave. However, there was nowhere else he could go to. This was a chasm; he could only advance forward or retreat.

Mo Wuji had never considered retreating. He had been walking in this direction for over a year. And who's to say that there wouldn't be any danger in the other direction?

After walking another few hundreds of meters, Mo Wuji stopped. He felt that he couldn't advance any further. Just 30 meters in front of him, there was a rusty long hilt stabbed into the ground. Mo Wuji couldn't see the part of that hilt which was under the ground with his spiritual will. And the part that was above the ground looked like a handle of some magic treasure.

Mo Wuji had been to the Gods Tower's immortal sealing array before. That old fox, Yu Minjiang, had hidden within a rock.

"You're the first cultivator to come here. Tell me, how did you get here?" In less than three breaths since Mo Wuji stopped, a voice sounded gently.

Mo Wuji's heart pounded. His guess was right. This voice clearly came from that long hilt.

"I was battling someone while in the void and I accidentally ignited a talisman. Thereafter, I ended up here." Mo Wuji blurted as though that was what actually happened.

"You're lying. Say it then, how many marks of the Five Marks of Tian Ji do you have?" The other party seemed to understand why Mo Wuji was here very clearly.

When Mo Wuji heard the other party talk about the Five Marks of Tian Ji, he felt as though a lightning bolt had flashed across his mind. He knew who this fella was.

This person was definitely the one that installed the Tian Ji Sheet of Fate. He didn't expect that this fella actually didn't die but ended up in this mysterious chasm. This fella was willing to extract the fate of an entire world. One could clearly see how ruthless this person was.

"Your guess is right. I was the one that installed the Tian Ji Sheet of Fate. I believe that you should have obtained no small amount of benefits from it." This voice was like a roundworm living in Mo Wuji's stomach. He was clear about what Mo Wuji was thinking of.

Mo Wuji stared at this rusty long hilt. This fella could read his mind?

Chapter 878: The Terrifying Sea Of Consciousness

"You want to possess me and steal the fate that I obtained?" Mo Wuji suddenly said.

"You really obtained the fate of a world?" That voice was clearly stirred up.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. He thought that this fella could really peep into his thoughts. From the looks of it, this fella couldn't do that.

"You're very smart. If I'm not wrong, you didn't obtain that fate. You used a Xiantian treasure to rip my Tian Ji Sheet of Fate apart, then you were swept in here by the collapsing hall, right? Being to arrive here safely, that shows that you are at least in the late stage God Physique."

Mo Wuji was even more relieved. Even though the other party was 99% sure that he didn't obtain the fate, he would still hug on to that 1% chance. From the looks of it, this sort of fate could be transferred. This fella definitely couldn't move for some reason, which was why this fella hoped that he obtained the fate and this fella would then forcefully rob it.

Mo Wuji could only say that this fella was overthinking. Even if he was to be killed, he wouldn't willingly hand the fate over.

"Who are you exactly? If you don't speak, I will walk in the other direction," Mo Wuji said calmly.

"There's no harm in telling you. This sage is Kun Yun. I will tell you another thing. You probably guessed that I have been trapped. But even if you changed directions, you still wouldn't be able to leave." Kun Yun's voice was laced with an additional strand of coldness.

"What do you mean?" Mo Wuji took a few steps back and he

stared at that rusty hilt which represented Kun Yun.

Kun Yun's voice went silent. He didn't answer Mo Wuji's words.

"What do you want?" After an entire hour, Mo Wuji could not help but ask another question.

After some time, Kun Yun's voice sounded, "Originally, I wanted to ask you to help me. But looking at your wary appearance, it would be too hard to ask you to save me. How about this, give me a portion of that fate and I will tell you the way out."

After Kun Yun finished those words, the ground beneath Mo Wuji suddenly started to tremble. Following which, huge areas of the sides of the chasm began to crumble.

Mo Wuji rapidly retreated. The place that he was just standing on had already been buried by the falling rocks and sand.

"This is a common occurrence. It won't threaten your life. These places that crumbled would soon revert to their original states, and after some time, they would collapse again. The largest collapse I saw was when millions of miles of this chasm all came crashing down..."

Mo Wuji stared at this rusty hilt and he suddenly had a terrifying thought. He had seen such a scene before. It was back when he was in Half Immortal Domain. Half Immortal Domain's Mining Area of Death also had such earthquakes. Back then, everyone guessed that it was because the Mining Area of Death was living.

After meeting Yan Li in the Immortal World, Mo Wuji was clearer about what the Mining Area of Death was. It was the sea of consciousness of a supreme cultivator. The immortal lattice stones that they excavated in the Mining Area of Death were sea of consciousness crystals.

As Mo Wuji thought of this, he inhaled a breath of cold air.

This pot bottom...

How was this a chasm? This was a terrifyingly large sea of consciousness. Mo Wuji's own sea of consciousness was also large and had taken form. However, Mo Wuji knew that if his sea of consciousness was thrown into this one, it would merely be a drop in the sea.

There was no need to talk about his sea of consciousness. Even that sea of consciousness back at the Mining Area of Death couldn't compare to this terrifying sea of consciousness.

Kun Yun could control the collapse of the walls here. Clearly, he was the owner of this sea of consciousness. There was no wonder why it could mend itself.

A trail of cold sweat trickled down Mo Wuji's back. He didn't know that he had actually ended up in someone else's sea of consciousness. That rusty hilt was clearly a scam. If this was Kun Yun's sea of consciousness, then his voice could have come from anywhere.

In other words, Kun Yun didn't lie to him. Even if he turned and left, he would still be within Kun Yun's sea of consciousness.

The reason why he only felt a sense of danger now was probably because Kun Yun was somehow sealed and required him to get closer to that rusty hilt in order to make a move.

"You seem to be very afraid. I said it before, with your physique and capabilities, even if this place continuously collapsed for 10,000 years, it still wouldn't be enough to kill you," Kun Yun said calmly.

"Tell me then, how can I transfer some of my fate to you." Mo Wuji forcefully calmed himself down. Even though it seemed like Kun Yun was heavily injured, he was still in Kun Yun's territory.

He would rather the other person be in his sea of consciousness.

"You see that long hilt? That's a supreme treasure. My primordial spirit is hidden within that treasure. It's just that I'm too weak and

I can't condense my primordial spirit. So, you need to grab that hilt and follow this method..." As Kun Yun was speaking, a jade letter landed a few steps away from Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji was silent. If he didn't know that this place was a huge sea of consciousness, he might actually believe the other party's words. After all, primordial spirits generally need to be hidden within peak-grade magic treasures. Those years ago when he saw Yu Minjiang, Yu Minjiang had also been hidden within a stone.

But now that Mo Wuji knew that the entire place was the other party's sea of consciousness, he would be a fool to believe those words.

In his own sea of consciousness, why would Kun Yun need to place his primordial spirit in a magic treasure?

"I don't need much. Just one-third, no, one-fourth of your fate is enough," Noticing Mo Wuji's hesitation, Kun Yun spoke once more.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to use his spirit storage channel, he suddenly felt that sense of danger again. He swiftly retreated. By the time the sense of danger disappeared, he was already standing far away.

"Since you are not willing to cooperate, then forget about it." Kun Yun said calmly when he saw Mo Wuji retreat; there was a slight disappointment in his voice. Even though he sounded rather disappointed, he seemed to be able to accept it.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on that jade letter and he discovered that there wasn't any problem with it. He retracted his spiritual will, then sent his spirit storage channel's spiritual will onto that jade letter. Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel immediately detected a faintly discernible energy.

At this instant, Mo Wuji completely understood what was going on. This Kun Yun was truly devious. He thought that the rusty hilt

was the threatening existence, but in reality, this jade letter was the one that was truly dangerous.

Before Mo Wuji managed to retract his spiritual will, Kun Yun cried in alarm, "You actually have the spirit storage channel..."

Mo Wuji no longer cared to reply Kun Yun. Kun Yun was far too terrifying. Since he forged his meridian cultivation method, Kun Yun was the first person to know that he had the spirit storage channel.

Kun Yun should be helpless against him. Otherwise, Kun Yun would have attacked him by now.

"Don't tell me that you don't have spiritual roots and a primordial spirit? You are a mortal? You actually created the mortal method of cultivating with meridians? How is that possible...?" Kun Yun uttered a series of questions; his tone was filled with agitation.

Unfortunately, Mo Wuji already knew that this person was terrifying so he didn't respond to this fella. Compared to Yu Minjiang, this fella was far more terrifying. Even though Yu Minjiang was very impressive, he still needed to make use of his surroundings.

"Come over. I promise that I will no longer try to lay hands on you. I have many things to tell you. I admit that I was too cautious previously. I swear that I don't have any evil intentions." Kun Yun cried out anxiously. He finally understood why Mo Wuji could detect his killing intent; Mo Wuji actually cultivated the Mortal Dao. Even though Mo Wuji was still 108,000 li from validating his Dao, if Mo Wuji was successful, he would definitely be an expert that stood at the peak of the entire cosmos.

That sloppy old man's guess those years ago was actually right. He guessed that mortals could also cultivate but he was derided by many of the other experts. Kun Yun didn't think that after so many years, when most cultivation paths had reached their final

stages, someone was still able to create the path of mortal cultivation. How impressive must this person be?

If he knew that Mo Wuji cultivated the Mortal Dao, he definitely wouldn't have employed his previous method. A young cultivator of the Mortal Dao was enough for him to give up everything, including his already recovering giant sea of consciousness.

Despite Kun Yun's beautiful promises, Mo Wuji continued to retreat backwards. There was no wonder why he couldn't cultivate here; this was a sea of consciousness after all.

The reason why Mo Wuji was retreating so hurriedly was because he was sure that Kun Yun's control over the sea of consciousness was limited. Otherwise, Kun Yun would have known about his Undying World.

After retreating for a thousand miles, Mo Wuji stopped and brought out his Kun Wu Sword. Against this old man, his Half Moon Weighted Halberd would be useless.

Kun Wu Sword conjured a sharp sword intent which was hundreds of meters long!

"Boom!" The sword intent slashed against the walls. Rocks from both sides of the walls shattered. A gull that was close to 3000 meters long was sliced out from the inclined walls. This was on the account that Mo Wuji's spiritual will could only be released a radius of 300 meters. If his meters could reach 3000 meters, then that slash would have been multiple times more powerful.

Mo Wuji swept the crushed rocks to one side. Thereafter, his Scholar's Heart descended down on these crushed rocks.

The way Mo Wuji saw it, since this was a sea of consciousness, its life force could be burnt using the Scholar's Heart. Of course, the damage he could deal through such actions was far from fatal, but he had no lack of time. What he needed to do was to prevent this sea of consciousness from recovering.

Even though his cultivation was far from this self-proclaimed sage Kun Yun, he could slowly move this mountain. As long as his Kun Wu Sword continuously sliced at this sea of consciousness, then this sea of consciousness would take a longer time to recover.

"Stop, since you can tell that this is my sea of consciousness, it means that you know that I have the power to restrain you. It's just that I don't to disperse that fate and waste my elemental energy." Mo Wuji's actions finally caused Kun Yun to be flustered. He was no longer in total control.

There was another reason why he drew Mo Wuji over to that rusty hilt. In the case that Mo Wuji decided to attack, the walls of his sea of consciousness within that area were within his control. He would be able to stop Mo Wuji.

But now, Mo Wuji had retreated to a place where he had almost no control over. This had caused him to lose his bottom line. He really couldn't believe that Mo Wuji was able to figure out that this was a sea of consciousness. No one else would dare to believe this entire place was a sea of consciousness.

Stop? Mo Wuji sneered in his heart. The more you threaten Mo Wuji, the less afraid he would be. Not only didn't he stop, his Kun Wu Sword conjured up a sword intent which was far stronger than before.

Chapter 879: The God World Of Legends

"Boom!" Huge masses of the walls were sliced apart. Then, they were sent to burn in the Scholar's Heart.

"Dao Friend, even if you destroy my sea of consciousness, I will still be able to recover it slowly. Must you be that persistent in trying to kill me? I admit that I'm unable to trap you. I am willing to guide you out of here, and from here on, we will have nothing to do with one another."

After a brief moment of fury, Kun Yun recovered his calm. He finally understood Mo Wuji's intentions; Mo Wuji was trying to dig through his sea of consciousness wall.

If he could fully control his sea of consciousness, even if this ant in front was hundreds time stronger, it could only dream of doing anything to him. But now, he was clear that the ant had chosen the best option.

He was unable to fully control his giant sea of consciousness. Even though the other party had fallen into his sea of consciousness, neither of them would come out victorious. His sea of consciousness would take a longer time to heal while the other party might be trapped here forever.

To Kun Yun, the more important reason why he decided to give up on Mo Wuji was because he was sure that Mo Wuji didn't obtain the fate. If a cunning fella like Mo Wuji didn't obtain the fate, then he, Kun Yun, wasn't willing to continue wasting his time.

When Mo Wuji heard that Kun Yun was no longer enraged, he stopped. He also knew that his actions could only lengthen the time the other party took to recover and he was unable to eliminate Kun Yun. And when it came to cunningness, he was definitely inferior to Kun Yun. If he stayed in Kun Yun's sea of consciousness for too long, he might actually end up falling for one of Kun Yun's schemes.

In both Mo Wuji's and Kun Yun's heart, the other was as devious as a ghost.

"How do I get out?" Even though Mo Wuji stopped, his Kun Wu Sword was still surging with sword intent.

"You will definitely suspect this method, but continue digging like this. Begin at the position 40 meters behind you. I will give you three days. During this three days, I will not mend my sea of consciousness. But this is on the premise that you dig in a stable manner." Kun Yun's clear voice had suddenly turned hoarse.

"Ok." Mo Wuji didn't utter a single word of nonsense. In a straightforward manner, he retreated by 40 meters. His Kun Wu Sword stabbed forward and a 3000-meter deep sword scar formed in the wall of the sea of consciousness.

Kun Yun kept to his words; he didn't continue healing his sea of consciousness.

Seeing Mo Wuji take action without uttering any nonsense not asking anything about his past, Kun Yun knew that Mo Wuji definitely wasn't simple. He especially hated such decisive and cunning people.

Mo Wuji wholeheartedly wanted to escape as soon as possible. He knew he had to leave while the other party still couldn't fully control this giant sea of consciousness.

After all, the Dao was something that was uncertain. The other party might suddenly have an enlightenment which allowed him to heal his sea of consciousness rapidly. If that day comes, he, Mo Wuji, would die without being able to resist.

A person like Kun Yun was so terrifying that Mo Wuji didn't want to spend even half a breath more than he should.

Mo Wuji's speed was staggering. Coupled with the help of Kun Wu Sword, he only needed two days before there was nothing in front of him.

A sensation of freedom came over; Mo Wuji's spiritual will could sweep out unbridledly. He exhaled deeply. He had finally escaped; he had finally left that terrifying sea of consciousness.

There were no longer any traces of Kun Yun's sea of consciousness. Mo Wuji didn't even know where he came out from. However, Mo Wuji didn't want to think too much about it. If such an ancient power couldn't even do such a thing, then he wouldn't be able to survive these years with such injuries.

But Mo Wuji was soon dumbfounded. He was sure that this was not the void. The Laws of the Heaven and Earth here seemed much stronger than the Immortal World. Not only that, the immortal spiritual energy here was much thicker. No, this wasn't immortal spiritual energy, this was an energy similar to that within the green crystals.

The reason why he knew that this wasn't the void was because there was air around him and his surroundings were murky black. This gave Mo Wuji the impression that he had just left one strange chasm and entered another.

Mo Wuji could only whip out his Book of Luo to protect himself while he continuously moved upwards.

A day passed and some light pierced through the darkness. Mo Wuji celebrated gleefully; he could tell that this was light from the Sun.

Right at this moment, a terrifying feeling came from below his feet. Mo Wuji didn't think too much as he directly teleported.

"Kacha!" It felt as though the entire space had been bitten; Mo Wuji felt an intense sensation of emptiness around him. Fortunately, he had already landed on hard ground. Through his spiritual will, he noticed a terrifyingly large mouth flash by.

Cold sweat trickled down Mo Wuji's back. If he had been slower or if that giant mouth detected him earlier, he would have already

been dead.

Looking around, he found that he was standing at the edge of a deep gully. He had just come out from that gully. It was unknown exactly how deep that gully was as his spiritual will wasn't even able to reach its bottom. Not only that, his spiritual eye also couldn't see what was inside clearly.

He added caution to his caution but he still almost got screwed by Kun Yun. That old demon Kun Yun, he must have used some method to send Mo Wuji from his sea of consciousness to this deep gully.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will swept around his surroundings. This place was desolate; there wasn't even a strand of wild grass.

That feeling of threat was constantly within his heart. Mo Wuji didn't dare to stay here any further. He immediately fled using his Wind Escape Technique.

After moving for a day, the energy around him got thicker and he finally stopped. There was finally signs of life here. A green and tender grass appeared by the side of the path. Mo Wuji elatedly sent over to dig this grass up.

Exactly where did he end up in? There was actually a Two-leaved Immortal Dust Grass by the side of the road. This was a Tier 9 immortal herb used to concoct a Tier 9 healing pill, the Immortal Dust Pill. He didn't have much use for a healing pill but such a thing was a priceless treasure for other people.

Just as Mo Wuji picked the Two-leaved Immortal Dust Grass up, two shadows swiftly landed beside him.

Mo Wuji grabbed his jade box and hurriedly retreated. He actually felt that these two were much stronger than him. At this instant, Mo Wuji's heart was even bellowing angrily. Why were there so many experts?

There were two women. Their looks were considered pretty and

they both had almond-shaped faces. One of them was relatively taller.

The two's gaze swept across the jade box in Mo Wuji's hand. When they saw that it was only a Two-leaved Immortal Dust Grass in the jade box, a hint of disdain flashed across their eyes.

That relatively taller woman asked, "What's your name? Why have you appeared so near to Tao Tie Valley? Did you see a youth that is slightly shorter than you in the area?"

Mo Wuji was slightly startled. Tao Tie Valley? Could it be the deep gully that he had just come out from?

"I was asking you a question, didn't you hear it? Also, why can't I see through your cultivation?" The relatively taller woman suddenly harrumphed harshly. Following her harrumph, an intense aura pressed down on Mo Wuji, causing him to be unable to breathe.

Mo Wuji's heart pounded; he finally came to a realisation. This two woman's auras were similar to that Yu Zhenna. Yu Zhenna was definitely from a realm higher than the Immortal World. Since these two could release the same auras as Yu Zhenna without needing regulation talismans, it meant that this place wasn't the Immortal World.

"I was here looking for some herbs. I didn't see any youth," Mo Wuji said hurriedly.

"Big Sister, this person looks a little slow. He even wants such rubbish herbs. He wouldn't even notice it even if Uncle brushed past him," The shorter woman added.

The taller one nodded, seemingly in agreement with the shorter woman's words. Her tone became slightly gentler, "Then why can't I see through your cultivation?"

"I have a concealment technique which is not bad. If these two senior sisters are interested, I..."

Before Mo Wuji could finish speaking, that taller woman waved her hand, "Who wants your concealment technique? Also, with your bit of cultivation, why would you need to conceal it?"

Mo Wuji said awkwardly, "I cultivate this technique on the side."

"Little sister, let's go." The taller woman felt that Mo Wuji was simply a passer-by, an insignificant one at that. Thus, she couldn't be bothered to continue wasting her words on Mo Wuji.

As the two walked into the distance, Mo Wuji could still hear their voices, "Big sister, that fella was looking for herbs in the vicinity of Tao Tie Valley. He truly leaves people speechless."

The taller woman sneered, "With his capabilities, he wouldn't even be able to get to the area with the lowest tier of god herbs. Even if he does, he would be courting his death."

"Big sister is right." The shorter woman responded. By that time, the two were already in the distance.

Mo Wuji looked at their disappearing silhouettes, the glee in his heart had vanished without a trace. Originally, he would have no qualms about leaving the Immortal World. But now, he still had a huge enemy left in the Immortal World - Zi Changluo. How could he rest at ease if Zi Changluo was still alive?

He also didn't know whether this was the God World of legends.

Chapter 880: Sent To Mine

Just as Mo Wuji was pondering about where he should head towards, he noticed a youth, who was half a head shorter than him, approaching from faraway. Even though the youth had yet to reach Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji could guess that this youth should be the uncle mentioned by the two women; the person they were looking for.

"This Dao Friend must be in good spirits to be looking for God spiritual herbs here at the Tao Tie Valley," The youth started laughing out loud at the sight of the Two-leaved Immortal Dust Grass on Mo Wuji's hands.

Mo Wuji kept the Two-leaved Immortal Dust Grass as he praised the beauty of this youth in his heart. That's right, he was indeed beautiful. Fair skin, large eyes and a delicate pair of hands which looked almost like a woman's. Only his hoarse voice gave him some aura of a man.

"Ahah, I have a low cultivation so I don't dare to set foot onto the production land of the God spiritual herbs. Therefore, I could only find a desolate place like this to pick some low tier herbs," Mo Wuji replied awkwardly.

The youth nodded when he heard Mo Wuji's words, "That's true. Oh yes, did those two women come to look for me earlier on?"

Mo Wuji replied, "They asked me about their uncle but they left right after I told them I have no idea who or where their uncle was."

The youth pat Mo Wuji's shoulder before saying, "Well said. Why don't you follow me? I shall bring you to a place to pick higher tier God spiritual herbs."

Mo Wuji could sense that this youth's cultivation was much higher than his which was why he started feeling uneasy.

"Many thanks, but I think I am still too weak now so I'll pass." Mo Wuji had no idea who this person was and comparatively, Mo Wuji was indeed much weaker than him. Given his current level of strength, following this man around would simply be courting early death.

The youth lowered his voice and said, "I am not lying to you and I've even heard of the existence of a god lattice there. I doubt you have obtained a god lattice right..."

Mo Wuji was slightly dumbfounded as he wondered what a god lattice was. Could it be the same thing as an immortal lattice? From the words of this youth, it seemed like god lattice shouldn't be the same as an immortal lattice. Immortal lattice could be condensed using immortal lattice stones aka consciousness crystals or could be condensed using one's own Grand Dao spirituality.

This youth mentioned 'existence' which meant to say that the god lattice was an actual object.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to inquire more about the god lattice, the youth's expression changed and his body flashed across. In almost an instance, he disappeared in front of Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji could only feel a slight fluctuation in space and was unable to see how this youth disappeared right in front of him.

However, just a few seconds later, the previous two women landed right in front of Mo Wuji again.

"What's your name?" The taller woman asked once more.

Previously, Mo Wuji didn't mention his own name but now that the other party came back to ask him again, he answered, "My name is Mo Wuji."

"Very good, you are quite pleasing to the eye so follow us then," The taller woman sized Mo Wuji up once more before saying abruptly.

Mo Wuji's heart jumped. Leave with these two women?

"Sorry, I have other matters to attend so I won't be able to follow you," Mo Wuji rejected without hesitation.

The taller woman sneered, "This isn't up to you to decide."

Having said that, she expanded her palm in an attempt to grab Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji felt relieved because this woman didn't seem to be able to control the space around him. Since the other party wasn't able to control the space around him, he would have the opportunity to escape.

At the thought of this, a few streams of elemental energy was actually restraining him. In a hurry, Mo Wuji let out a punch.

Bang! An oppressive sound was heard and Mo Wuji's domain crushing fist tore apart the restraining elemental energy. In the next moment, he had already escaped out from the restraining elemental energy.

Simultaneously, his power of his domain crushing fist seemed like it had disappeared completely into an ocean.

"Ai, I really couldn't tell that you have a few tricks up your sleeves," Having failed to capture Mo Wuji, the taller woman was not only not disappointed, her spirits seemed to be lifted.

Mo Wuji's heart was heavy because that shorter woman had yet to make her move. The punch that he let out also made him understood the logic as to why the opponent was unable to restrain his surrounding. That was because the Laws of Heaven and Earth here were much higher and if the opponent could restrain the space in a place like this, her cultivation would be enough to finish Mo Wuji easily.

Mo Wuji had already extended his spiritual will to scan the surrounding as he prepared to escape. Even though the two women were clearly much stronger than him, he believed that he was still capable of escaping.

The taller woman appeared to know what Mo Wuji was planning so she sneered and said, "If you are planning to escape, I assure you that you will be dead very soon. I have no idea how you came to this place but I can tell you that there are only three directions for you to leave this place. All three directions would end up in dead ends and you would be captured to mine for ores. Eventually, you will die in the boundless field. The only difference would be the different mining area you would be thrown to.

And I assure that nothing would happen to you if you follow me. I have no ill-intentions towards you and in fact, you would be thankful you choose to follow me. If you are still doubtful, why don't you check it out yourself..."

Before she could finish her sentence, Mo Wuji shifted and ignited his Wind Escape Technique to the maximum.

"This fella's cultivation might not be high but he definitely had some experience in escaping," The taller woman didn't chase after him as the shorter woman exclaimed.

The taller woman sneered, "Since he is so eager to die, we shall let him be. To think he would actually treat our kindness so indifferently, this fella would deserve it if he died in the mining area. Let's go, I don't believe we can't find a person to replace uncle."

...

After tens of breath, Mo Wuji knew that the two women didn't chase after him. Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief as he grew a little more cautious.

He suspected that the taller woman's words about someone obstructing him from leaving this place were true. Therefore, he had to be more cautious from now on.

On the way, Mo Wuji picked out a few peak grade immortal herbs and even managed to pick out a few unknown herbs. These herbs

exuded energy exceeding Tier 9 immortal herbs and Mo Wuji's guess was that these were God spiritual herbs.

"Looks like you've picked up quite a few God spiritual herbs eh?" Just as Mo Wuji picked up another unknown God spiritual herb, he heard a faint voice. Mo Wuji's first thought was to shift away but just as he moved, a blade radiance exploded towards him.

Mo Wuji's body flashed and before he could act, a rope, which looked like it had eyes, tied him up tightly.

Mo Wuji didn't continue struggling because there were three people surrounding him and every one of them was stronger than the previous tall woman. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been so clueless even when the opponent was already in front of him. Fortunately, Mo Wuji knew that these people were not out to kill him because if they were, he would have sensed their killing intent.

"An average cultivation level, I doubt he would be able to last long," A copper face man held onto the thick sword on his back as he sized Mo Wuji up. Evidently, his tone was filled with disappointment.

"Ai, it is getting increasingly hard to find miners nowadays. Let's just be glad with that we found one, feed him with some Black Transformation Pill and send him away. He should still be able to dig out some god crystals and if we're lucky, we might even get some peak grade ones," A skinny and tall man standing on the left side of the copper face man exclaimed.

The copper face man suddenly lifted his fist and before his fist could land on Mo Wuji's face, Mo Wuji took the initiative to open his mouth.

"Not bad, you're pretty tactful." The copper face man laughed as he retracted his fist. In the next instance, a pill with fishy smell landed into his mouth.

The moment the pill entered his mouth, his meridians actually showed signs of being routed. Mo Wuji cursed in his heart and hurried to circulate his detoxification meridian.

Once the detoxification meridian was circulated, the wild and dark energy was instantly turned into a unique elemental energy. At that point in time, Mo Wuji could actually feel his cultivation rising exponentially. The pity was that he didn't dare to cultivate now and had to waste his opportunity.

What an incredible pill. Despite not allowing the Black Transformation Pill to waste his meridians, Mo Wuji understood the use of this Black Transformation Pill.

This was a pill which could blacken spirit roots and once the cultivator's spirit roots were blackened, it could be transform into energy. Moreover, the few guys talked about digging for god crystals so clearly, this was a pill to stop people who were supposed to mine from cultivating. By piecing up the words of these three people, it seemed like the Black Transformation Pill was used to support the miner's life force. In other words, mining would quicken the death of the miner.

Pity was that these fellas didn't know that Mo Wuji had no spirit roots or even spirit channels. The toxic which could blacken his meridians had already been swept away by his detoxification meridian.

Half an incense later, the short and fat man, who fed Mo Wuji the Black Transformation Pill, brought along a spirit roots detector to Mo Wuji. He took away Mo Wuji's ring before placing his hand on the spirit roots detector.

The detector displayed a dark grey colour and no other colour.

The skinny and tall man nodded as he knew that Mo Wuji's spirit roots had already been blackened; primordial spirit should have dissipated too. With a sweep of his hand, he kept the rope which was tying Mo Wuji up.

Mo Wuji didn't take the risk to try and escape. He could tell that these three fellas were well experienced in capturing people. With his current strength and inexperience of the place, the chances of him successfully escaping was slim.

"Even without spirit roots or primordial spirit, you don't have to worry. As long as you dig out enough god crystals in the stipulated time, you will have the chance to recover your spirit roots and earn your freedom. Of course, if you choose to view this passively, you shall lose your chance at reincarnation. That would be pretty miserable," The skinny and tall man said to Mo Wuji.

At this moment, Mo Wuji realised that the opposition was not only trying to blacken his spirit roots but also his primordial spirit. He didn't thought of this was because since he didn't have spirit roots, he would naturally not have primordial spirit too.

...

Two hours later, Mo Wuji was brought to a massive flying ship. The copper face man threw Mo Wuji into a huge cabin before shutting the restriction of the ship and left.

Mo Wuji realised that there were already over ten people on this ship but everyone here had a face of despair. Perhaps, he was the only one in the cabin who was still thinking about how to escape.

Chapter 881: God Lattice Has Different Grades Too

The ship's cabin was very spacious and over 10 people were seated within in. Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel's spiritual will scanned through the cabin and could tell that these people's spirit roots had all been completely destroyed. However, the elemental energy surrounding their body was still surging turbulently. Everything was stored within the Dantian as Mo Wuji guessed that they should have been given the Black Transformation Pill.

Mo Wuji didn't speak as he found a place to sit down.

Just as he sat down, a skinny man shifted next to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji furrowed his brows because since the entire cabin was so spacious, what was the meaning of this fella's act?

"Big Brother, my name is Tian Nu. May I ask how do I address Big Brother?" The skinny man asked softly.

"Mo Wuji," Mo Wuji simply said this and didn't continue further. He was prepared to use his spirit storage channel to observe the surrounding before finding an opportunity to escape. As for mining, it shall be left with those who are interested; Mo Wuji had never intended to go over.

"Could Big Brother Mo be guarding against me? Actually, I am the same type of person as Big Brother Mo." Tian Nu noticed that Mo Wuji was not exactly interested in talking to him so he added.

Mo Wuji didn't reply, the same type of person? He had just come over from the Immortal World and was even unaware of the structure of the God World so how could he be the same type of person as this skinny man.

Tian Nu further lowered his voice, "Big Brother Mo, if my guess wasn't wrong, Big Brother should still have your spirit roots and is still able to use your spiritual will."

Mo Wuji was shocked and following which, he instantly realised that his use of his spirit storage channel's spiritual will must have been detected by this man. His spirit storage channel was extremely concealed. Even if these people's spirit roots were not destroyed, they shouldn't be able to detect it so quickly. How would this skinny man know?

At the instance Tian Nu mentioned about his use of spirit roots, Mo Wuji was already prepared to act and get rid of this skinny man.

Tian Nu seemed to have sensed Mo Wuji's intention so he hurried to explain, "Big Brother must not misunderstand me. I am able to find out Big Brother's use of spiritual will only because I am a little unusual. Does Big Brother Mo has any other plans? Little Brother here is willing to follow you everywhere to support your cause. All I ask is for Big Brother to bring me away."

Mo Wuji said faintly, "When I first arrived here, they had already told me that if I could mine enough god crystals, I would be able to earn my freedom back."

Tian Nu said helplessly, "Big Brother Mo, you don't have to test me. If I really intended to plot against you, I would have told the manager directly that your spirit roots were not destroyed and you could still use your spiritual will. Why would I bother discussing terms with you?"

Mo Wuji was already convinced by Tian Nu's words but he had no concrete plans yet so how could he form an alliance with someone else? Moreover, this skinny man should have no idea that he was only in the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage. Otherwise, he should be pretty disappointed. Wouldn't it be a joke for an Immortal Emperor to bring a cultivator of the God World away?

He didn't continue questioning why Tian Nu still had his spirit roots and spiritual will. Like himself, Mo Wuji understood that

everyone had their own secret.

"Could Big Brother Mo be thinking of using your spirit roots and spiritual will to get some god crystals from the god mining field before using it to leave?" Tian Nu said once again as he saw that Mo Wuji was still unwilling to reply.

Mo Wuji pondered for a moment before saying, "Is that not possible?"

Tian Nu said in a solemn tone, "If Big Brother Mo was planning to do that, you would be gravely mistaken. Do you really think we will be sent to mine for god crystals?"

"Are we not?" Mo Wuji was confused. Initially, he was still considering to mine for some god crystals if he really had no other way out. Having some god crystals wouldn't do him harm because he still had his Undying World with him.

Tian Nu said with an incredibly soft voice, "Big Brother Mo, think about it. With our destroyed spirit roots and primordial spirit, how long would we be able to mine for god crystals while only being supported by pills which replenish part of our elemental energy? If we are really going to mine for god crystals, they wouldn't have destroyed both our spirit channels and primordial spirit."

"So what are we mining for?" Mo Wuji suddenly felt slightly frightened as he actually believed the words of those who captured him. It was as ridiculous as a wolf saying to a sheep: I am employing you to consume grass and once you've consumed enough, I will let you go.

Mo Wuji had studied psychology before so he would naturally know what was this about. The other party had captured him so it should be easy for them to kill him off. Now that they didn't kill him, he subconsciously thought that they wouldn't lie to him. Tian Nu's words were clearly correct too because without spirit roots or spirit channels coupled with the blackened primordial spirit, one

wouldn't be able to mine for a prolonged period of time no matter how much elemental energy one had.

"Big Brother should have some understanding towards god lattice right?" Tian Nu asked.

Mo Wuji answered, "I have heard of it but I am not too sure about it. Could you help by explaining to me? Because of my low cultivation level, I am even unaware of the realms in the God World."

"Ah..." Tian Nu let out an 'ah' when he heard Mo Wuji's words and a trace of disappointment flashed across his eyes. It seemed to be because Mo Wuji said that his cultivation was still low.

However, he readjusted his attitude and said with an even softer voice, "Big Brother, you're not from here right?"

Mo Wuji guessed that it should be because he appeared clueless about even the realms of the God World which was why Tian Nu started suspecting him. Mo Wuji didn't choose to conceal anything as he nodded, "Yes, I am indeed not from this place. Hopefully Brother Tian Nu can provide some explanation to me."

Tian Nu suddenly stopped talking and moments later, the cabin door was reopened and two more unconscious cultivators were thrown in.

In one look, Mo Wuji knew that these two fellas were captured to mine as well. Whether or not they were really going to mine or not, their fate should be the same as everyone else in here.

Once the cabin door was shut again, Tian Nu said, "Actually, this place isn't called the God World but the God Domain. In the God Domain, the strongest would be God Kings. However, there weren't many God Kings even in the entire God Domain. Those who had just entered the God Realm would be in the Nascent God Stage and it is split into 9 levels. As long as one cultivated to level 9 of the Nascent God Stage, one would be able to condense god

lattice and step into the Heavenly God Stage. Heavenly Gods are the true gods who have been recognised by the Heaven Dao Laws.

The Heavenly God Stage was also divided into 9 levels and one would be able to charge towards the God Monarch Stage at the Great Circle of the Heavenly God Stage. Big Brother Mo, the most precious thing in the God Realm isn't any treasure or pills but the god lattice..."

Mo Wuji was intending to inquire further about the stages after the God Monarch Stage but hearing Tian Nu talked about how precious the god lattice was, he asked, "Brother Tian Nu, could you explain more about the god lattice?"

Tian Nu knew that Mo Wuji wasn't from the God Domain so he didn't find it odd, "A Nascent God who wishes to enter a higher stage must condense his own god lattice. The grade of the god lattice would eventually affect how far one could go in the future."

"There are different grades to the god lattice?"

"Of course there are, the god lattice is graded by stars. One star would be the lowest grade while five stars is the highest. You should know about God King Wu Jie right? Oh yes, I doubt you would know about him. I've heard that he had condensed a five stars god lattice. In the entire God World, the number of experts with five stars god lattice were as rare as a phoenix feather and a unicorn horn. Tian Nu appeared extremely familiar with these matters as he explained everything in great details.

Just as Mo Wuji was going to inquire further, Tian Nu raised his hand to stop Mo Wuji from speaking, "I know what you're going to ask. In the God World, there are many forms of appearance for the existence of god lattice. The main ones would be God Lattice Dao Fruit, god lattice crystals and I've even heard that consciousness crystals could even be used to condense god lattice. The God Lattice Dao Fruit would only form god lattice of three stars and below so the god lattice crystals would still be the most valuable

treasure to condense god lattice. God lattice crystals are graded by the number of colours. One coloured god lattice crystals are the most commonly seen and the use of one coloured crystal would form a one star god lattice. Five coloured god lattice crystals are the rarest and every one of them would ignite a bloody reign of terror..."

Mo Wuji hurried to ask, "What is the consciousness crystal? It could also be used to condense god lattice?"

Tian Nu replied, "There are huge restrains in using the consciousness crystal and even dangers. This is crystal rock condensed from the sea of consciousness of fallen ancient experts. Those who used the consciousness crystals would usually not be able to achieve their full potential and could even degrade along the way. One example would be if an expert with five stars god lattice had fallen, his sea of consciousness could at most form three stars god lattice.

I've even heard of a type of god lattice called the primal god lattice which was rumoured to be a heaven splitting existence. People called this god lattice the god tablet and those who condensed the god tablet lattice are likely to be creators of a new world."

Mo Wuji nodded as Tian Nu's explanation was not far off from Ji Li's explanation and the only difference was the Ji Li didn't explain about the god lattice. Mo Wuji had nothing much on him except loads of consciousness crystals which he would not use for himself. At the very least, he would sell them away in the future.

"You said we weren't going to mine so why are we going to do?"

"I'm suspecting that we wouldn't be mining but to collect god lattice crystals..." Tian Nu said in a low voice.

"How is this different from mining?" Mo Wuji questioned because collecting sounded the same as mining.

Tian Nu answered, "In the God Domain, 90% of the god lattice crystals are at the God Burial Valley..."

At this moment, Mo Wuji felt a slight tremble at the bottom of his feet. He exchanged glances with Tian Nu and both of them knew that the flying ship had moved off.

Mo Wuji said calmly, "Brother Tian Nu, I have decided to work with you so please continue."

Despite sensing that Mo Wuji was not that strong, Tian Nu was still pleasantly surprised, "I knew that Big Brother Mo isn't ordinary. The god lattice crystal still had a unique character and that is that it was suspended within the God Burial Valley. It is extremely firm and one wouldn't be able to bring it down unless one had sufficient elemental energy. Anybody who brings the god lattice crystal down would have his primordial spirit and spirit roots merged and then condense the god lattice."

"Are you saying that if our primordial spirit and spirit roots were not blackened, we would be the ones using the god lattice crystals once we touched it?" Mo Wuji asked anxiously.

"Indeed."

"Since this is the case, why don't those people who want to condense their god lattice grab the god lattice crystals themselves?"

Tian Nu sighed, "If the god lattice crystals were so easy to obtain, it wouldn't be that valuable anymore. The God Burial Valley was reputable only because anyone who enters would have his life force depleted. Once you enter the God Burial Valley, you could lose your entire life force even before you find any god lattice crystal."

"So frightening," Mo Wuji exclaimed in his heart. If he hadn't met Tian Nu, he would really believe that he could mine for some god lattice crystals to bring away.

Chapter 882: The Change Outside The God Burial Valley

Tian Nu continued, "Big Brother Mo, if my guess is right, we would lose our consciousness and thought once we reached the God Burial Valley. After which, our hands would be carved with transfer array runes before being sent into the God Burial Valley. In this manner, we would be focused only on finding the god lattice crystal and once we find those crystals, it will be immediately transferred to the greedy people outside. Therefore, we have to find a way to escape even before we reach the God Burial Valley."

"Are there any examples of people surviving even after entering the God Burial Valley?" Mo Wuji asked.

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Tian Nu said anxiously, "Big Brother Mo, your future would definitely be extraordinary but you must not think about this. Even a God King with nine lives wouldn't survive once he entered the God Burial Valley. Indeed, there were people who managed to escape alive but they had either turn retarded or died the moment they escaped. The only person who escaped with no major injuries was God King Wu Jie. In fact, he managed to obtain his five coloured god lattice crystal from the God Burial Valley."

Mo Wuji nodded, "I get it now. Brother Tian Nu, do you have any good idea?"

From Mo Wuji's perspective, this person named Tian Nu was definitely not simple. Even while he knew that Mo Wuji had low cultivation, he didn't seem to have any hesitation. Because Mo Wuji had created the Mortal Dao, he managed to enter this place unharmed. If Tian Nu could also enter unharm, how could he be a simple person?

Tian Nu shook his head, "Big Brother Mo, I have two Mind

Palaces which was why I have two seas of consciousness. One of my sea of consciousness could stimulate out fake spirit roots and spirit channels. The reason why I am capable of using my spiritual will now is not because I am incredibly powerful but because only one of my sea of consciousness, one set of fake spirit roots and spirit channels have been destroyed. My strength is at concealment and I'm weak in other areas. As long as Big Brother Mo could get us out of here, I would have a way to conceal the both of us..."

Mo Wuji understood why Tian Nu wanted to work with him. It was so that Tian Nu could borrow his strength.

Mo Wuji didn't dare to extend his spiritual will outwards because he knew how weak he was compared to everyone else in this place. If even Tian Nu could notice his spiritual will, how could he expect the others to not notice him? Even if it was because Tian Nu had a unique ability, Mo Wuji was not willing to risk.

"Tian Nu, you can address me by my name in the future. I might be even weaker than you so I'm afraid we wouldn't be able to escape this ship at all. Also, I don't think I am fit enough to be addressed as Big Brother by you," Mo Wuji said honestly.

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, there was indeed a flash of disappointment in Tian Nu's eyes. Even so, he concealed his emotions well as he said, "Precisely because Big Brother Mo is not very strong, the people outside wouldn't be able to notice your situation which is why Big Brother Mo's future would be incredibly promising. Big Brother Mo, feel free to suggest any ideas and regardless of success or failure, Tian Nu would agree to it all."

"Great," Mo Wuji said, "Given our strengths now, trying to leave the ship would be an impossible dream. My plan would be to wait till we reach the periphery of the God Burial Valley. If all else fails, we shall enter the God Burial Valley."

"Ah..." Tian Nu was momentarily dumbfounded when he heard of Mo Wuji's idea. These people want them to look for god lattice

crystals so they would definitely make them lose their consciousness once they reached the God Burial Valley. Without consciousness, how would they be able to think of any idea. Moreover, even if they retained their consciousness, their life force would be sucked away by the God Burial Valley.

Mo Wuji patted Tian Nu's shoulder as he said, "Tian Nu, just have faith in me."

Mo Wuji had the detoxification and vitality channel so he didn't believe the God Burial Valley could finish him off.

Even though this was his thoughts, Mo Wuji was still very frustrated and helpless. He was well aware that other than entering the God Burial Valley, there was no other way around this. With his intermediate Immortal Emperor's strength, he wouldn't have any means of escaping even if he had monstrous intelligence against these people who captured him so easily.

Sometimes, everything else would simply be like fleeting clouds in front of true strength.

"Big Brother Mo, I trust you," Tian Nu knew that Mo Wuji made his decision helplessly but he had no other choice too.

Listening to Mo Wuji would bring about a slight chance because if he chose not to trust Mo Wuji, what could he do on his own?

Just as Mo Wuji was about to speak again, Tian Nu suddenly shut his eyes with a face of despair. Mo Wuji knew that Tian Nu was extremely sensitive in this aspect so he followed suit to shut his eyes while revealing a disappointed expression.

Half a moment later, the cabin door was opened and a bald headed man walked in. After entering, he didn't say anything as he simply sat beside the door.

Mo Wuji had no choice but to keep all his burning questions by the side of his heart. He could only wait for further opportunities to ask Tian Nu.

...

Multiple days later, the bald headed man had yet to leave but the flying ship came to a halt.

The flying ship stopped and the door opened. The bald headed man looked at the people inside the cabin as he said with a cold voice, "Everyone follows me and we shall consume an antidote first. Because the air of our mining area contains poison, everyone needs to consume the antidote first. Those who perform well will be rewarded with your freedom a year later. Those fortunate and are able to find peak grade god crystals would be rewarded your freedom immediately. Additionally, you will be given a god pill to recover your spirit roots.

It was perhaps the bald headed man's last sentence that came into effect because everyone suddenly felt rejuvenated.

Pills were passed down by the bald headed man and Mo Wuji received one pitched black pill too. The pill brought along a fishy smell and it looked similar to the ordinary antidote for poisons.

Mo Wuji didn't hesitate as he swallowed the pill in his hand.

Tian Nu saw that Mo Wuji had swallowed the pill so he followed suit. He was certain that his judgement would not be wrong. Mo Wuji was not only able to retain his primordial spirit as well as spirit roots so Tian Nu was confident in Mo Wuji's abilities. More importantly, he believed that Mo Wuji was trustworthy enough.

Corroding dao spirituality expanded throughout his body and Mo Wuji could feel everything blackening in his mind. Concurrently, the detoxification meridian started circulating.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief as he was worried that his detoxification meridian might not work. If the detoxification meridian worked, he would still have an opportunity of escaping.

At the same time, his spirit storage channel made use of his detoxification meridian to sweep up the toxic in Tian Nu's body.

Mo Wuji's detoxification meridian would be able to disregard even the peak grade highly poisonous toxic. Therefore, these two pills worth of toxic merely needed one circulation of the meridian to cleanse it.

After Tian Nu sent the pill into his mouth, his face turned pale immediately. The toxic pill was simply so terrifying that it wrapped around his entire nervous system almost instantaneously.

With a toxic like that, what would be the point even if he managed to escape with Mo Wuji eventually?

The numbness could be felt and before Tian Nu entered the state of daze, he could feel a spiritual will extending towards him. Following which, a mighty elemental energy swept all the toxic away from his mind without leaving a single bit behind.

An indescribable happiness overwhelmed his heart as he knew that this must be Big Brother Mo's help. Just when his consciousness was about to be erased, Mo Wuji silently helped him removed the toxic. Just how terrifyingly strong was Mo Wuji? In fact, Mo Wuji's character made him even more thankful and excited.

After all, Mo Wuji's act of helping him at a moment like this would land himself in great danger. Moreover, Mo Wuji had no need to help him now.

Tian Nu was certain that this wasn't the time to be grateful as his face turned numbed and dazed.

Mo Wuji was also like Tian Nu as his face appeared numbed and dazed.

The bald headed man saw everyone standing in front of him turn dazed so he nodded satisfyingly, "I am about to tell you two things now. Firstly, put on this gloves."

As he spoke, a pair of gloves was floating in front of everyone here. Mo Wuji, like everyone else, put on the gloves that were

suspending in front of him.

The instance he held the gloves, Mo Wuji knew that this was a pair of gloves with transfer array carved on it. It seemed like Tian Nu's guess was not wrong.

"Secondly, everyone please follow me." The bald headed man said as he led the way.

Mo Wuji was in the middle of the group of people with his dazed eyes. He didn't use his spiritual will or his spirit storage channel but he could see that this was indeed a desolate place.

Moreover, Mo Wuji noticed that there were already hundreds of people gathered here. These people were just like them as all of their eyes were dazed and numbed too.

Very soon, Mo Wuji understood what was happening. Those people who captured them here were not after god lattice and instead, they brought them here to sell. The hundreds of people here were evidently brought here by the various groups of 'kidnappers'.

A green robed man appeared in front of Mo Wuji and co. as he scanned through their bodies. With a stern tone, he said, "I have an opportunity for everyone now. Everyone is to walk inside and remember to keep walking forward. If you find anything along the way, remember to grab onto them with force."

Once he said that, the green robe man took out an edgy shaped crystal. Mo Wuji looked dazedly at this particular white crystal.

After everyone looked through it, the green robe man said, "This crystal could be multi-coloured too. Whichever colour you see, you have to grab hard and this will be your opportunity at life. Understand?"

"Yes," A jagged reply was heard and every voice seemed to have a preset order to it.

"Alright, you can head in now." The green robe man waved his

hand as he pointed to a curved dirt road.

The hundreds of people followed the path into the curved dirt road and not one of them had any opinions.

At this moment, Mo Wuji could feel that his surrounding let out an explosion. Following that, Mo Wuji heard as though something was broken and everything in front of him cleared up.

Previously, this place was protected by a defensive array. This was Mo Wuji's first reaction when the explosion was heard.

"Ying Congchang, your Black Mustard God Merchant House actually installed a concealed grand array at a remote corner of the God Burial Valley and commit such outrageous act? Even the entire God World will never forgive a scum like you..." An enraged voice was heard and a piercing blade radiance, which even Mo Wuji could feel, landed.

Chapter 883: Completely Reliant On Acting

Killing intent shrouded the entire area and Mo Wuji certainly didn't think that would still be a person with justice in the God World.

Mo Wuji knew that no one would bother about them at this moment in time so he transmitted a message to Tian Nu, "Remember to avoid killing intent."

"I get it, many thanks Big Brother." Tian Nu transmitted the message back with emotions. He didn't expect the big brother he met would be so heaven defying that he could even detoxify poison which could blacken the nervous system. Not only that, Mo Wuji even helped him detoxify the poison in him unknowingly.

The elemental energy continued to explode in space and random cultivators were constantly being killed.

Even in the periphery of the battle, Mo Wuji felt that breathing had become difficult.

This made Mo Wuji realised how truly weak he was in this great big world.

"Dao Friend, it wouldn't do you any good by killing me, Ying Congchang. Let me go and I could at least save these people..." A hoarse voice sounded out.

Mo Wuji heard the voice clearly and knew that it was that previous Zi Pao.

"Alright..." All Mo Wuji heard was an 'alright' and in the next moment, he heard Ying Congchang's desperate cry, "Despicable..."

Mo Wuji knew that Ying Congchang had been killed. From the looks of it, the person who killed Ying Congchang didn't really seem like he wanted to save them.

The surrounding quieten down and a clear voice could be heard,

"All of you, turn around."

Including Mo Wuji, the hundreds of dazed looking people turned around to look at the person speaking. The person was a female with slightly yellow skin. Additionally, her hair was evidently yellow too and her eyes were rather big. She wasn't considered ugly but wasn't particularly pretty too. If her skin was slightly fairer, she could be described as delicate.

It was the two women standing on either side of her that made Mo Wuji sigh. These two women were the two people he had escaped from earlier on. Who would have expected that after all these drama, he would still be captured by these two women.

Standing behind the yellow hair woman was an old lady. This old lady might look old but one could still see her once delicate appearance. Killing intent were still exuding from her body and she still looked a little blood-thirsty. Evidently, she was the one who attacked and was probably their main force.

"Where is uncle?" The yellow hair woman scanned through the crowd and asked with a calm voice.

The tall woman hurried to bow as she replied, "Little miss, I followed them all the way because uncle was captured by them. This was also how I managed to leave traces behind. I didn't expect uncle to be not around but that fella is here. That fella refused to listen to me and was indeed caught by these people."

Having said that, she pointed at Mo Wuji, who was standing amidst the crowd.

The yellow hair woman's eyes fell on Mo Wuji before saying, "Aunt Jun, can this person be recovered?"

The old lady standing behind the yellow hair woman shook her head, "Little miss, this person had his spirit roots and primordial spirit blacken by the Black Transformation Pill. To make things worse, his nervous system had been destroyed by the Perplex

Spiritual Pill. At the very most, I would be able to recover part of his consciousness, allow him to have simple interactions and do simple tasks. The others..."

The old lady didn't continue on.

The yellow hair woman sighed, "Since he almost became my husband, I guess we have some affinity. Aunt Jun, go save him."

The old lady didn't speak as she raised her hand and landed a pill accurately into Mo Wuji's mouth.

Once the pill entered, it formed a icy cold stream which moistened Mo Wuji's mind. Mo Wuji suspected if he had truly lost his consciousness from the Perplex Spiritual Pill. This pill might have helped him recover fully.

A while later, Mo Wuji revealed extra signs of life force in his eyes and even took a few steps forward to look around doubtfully.

"There is no need to look around anymore. My little miss had saved your life," The tall woman, who wanted to bring Mo Wuji away, spoke with a stern voice.

"Ah..." Mo Wuji stared at the tall woman and didn't react for a while.

The yellow hair woman sighed before saying, "Bring him away and let him do some simple tasks in the farmstead."

"Yes," The old lady raised her hand and Mo Wuji could feel a mighty elemental energy sweeping towards him in an attempt to bring him away.

Tian Nu saw that Mo Wuji was brought away so he quickly darted out from the crowd of people as he escaped swiftly.

...

Two days later, the flying ship stopped on a massive station plaza. Mo Wuji followed the four women down and he saw four massive words: Shen Jiang Transfer Station.

The yellow hair woman kept the flying ship as she said, "Let's head over to check out the Phecda God Sect. I've heard that they are recruiting disciples." Mo Wuji, who was standing by the side, was shocked because he didn't know if [Phecda is his Tian Ji](#). He was extremely curious to know why the God Domain had this sect and that there was only an additional 'God' behind it.

"Little miss, we must not leave the Lightning Sword Manor at a moment like this because if we leave, the Lightning Sword Manor would no longer belong to the surname 'Xi'." The tall woman said with a slightly anxious tone.

The yellow hair woman sighed, "What can I do? Now that they have brought out the teachings of the Xi Clan's ancestors and we haven't found an uncle to enter the Lightning Clan, we are basically not able to enter the ancestral hall."

The tall woman's eyes landed back on Mo Wuji and Mo Wuji's heart jumped. You can't possibly want me to be your uncle right? I already have an incomplete consciousness and you still want me to be your uncle? Aren't you setting the standards too low?

"Little miss, how are you going to obtain Old Lord's legacy if you can't enter the ancestral hall? This uncle issue is only a makeshift strategy and your agreement would also be part of the makeshift strategy. Once you've obtain Old Lord's legacy, you would be able to create your own world and control the Lightning Sword Manor." The tall woman said energetically.

That short woman also agreed, "Little miss, Sister Qian Hua's words are right. You've even saved Mo Wuji and if it wasn't for you, Mo Wuji would have been dead. He would have helped you at a moment like this."

The truth was that both of them were certain Mo Wuji's intelligence was not sufficient enough to fight back like before.

The yellow hair woman's eyes lit up as she instantly looked back at Mo Wuji, "Qian Hua, you and Xun Ji are right. Mo Wuji, you

shall be the uncle of my Xi Clan and rest assure that I wouldn't ill-treat you. When I take control of the Lightning Sword Manor, I would find a way to help you recover your spirit roots."

To continue acting like a dazed person, Mo Wuji could only despise this woman in his heart. Mo Wuji exclaimed in his heart, how could you be bashful about this and didn't even bother asking me before making the decision for me?

Fortunately, he heard that he only had to be their temporary uncle which was still acceptable by him.

The shorter woman sighed, "I'm only afraid that they find out that this uncle is fake and find other reasons to give us trouble."

The quiet old lady sneered, "Even if you find the real uncle back, they would still think its a fake. What's important is for little miss to enter the ancestral hall and everything else is secondary."

The yellow hair woman nodded seriously, "Aunt Jun is right. Whether or not they know that the uncle I found is fake, they wouldn't be able to stop me from entering my Xi Clan's ancestral hall."

Once she said this, the yellow hair woman turned to Mo Wuji, "Mo Wuji, all you have to know is that I am your wife. There's nothing else for you to know and also, my name is Xi Nianmo..."

Xi Nianmo didn't look down on Mo Wuji and actually explained everything to Mo Wuji.

Half an incense later, Mo Wuji had a rough idea of everything that had happened.

Xi Nianmo came from the Lightning Sword Manor and the original owner of the Lightning Sword Manor was Xi Jing. Xi Nianmo never mentioned about Xi Jing's cultivation level but Mo Wuji's guess was that it wasn't low.

Many years ago, Xi Jing did something extremely dangerous and never came back. The entire Lightning Sword Manor believed that

he had fallen.

The temporary lord of the Lightning Sword Manor ended up to be Xi Jing's only daughter, Xi Nianmo.

The Xi Clan's legacy had always been kept in the Xi Clan's ancestral hall. Logically speaking, Xi Nianmo was Xi Jing's only daughter and inheriting the Lightning Sword Manor and entering the Xi Clan's ancestral hall shouldn't be a problem at all. However, there was indeed a problem.

The problem lies with the fact that Xi Jing once brought back a pregnant woman named Fan Lin. Fan Lin gave birth to a boy back when she was at the Lightning Sword Manor. The boy followed his mother's surname and was called Fan Sui.

After Xi Jing had fallen suspiciously, Fan Lin actually stood out to say that Fan Sui was Xi Jing's son and that Xi Jing didn't mention it previously because of pride.

If she didn't had the support of other people in the Lightning Sword Manor, Fan Lin would have been killed for saying such things. The key was that when Fan Lin mentioned about how Fan Sui was also Xi Jing's son and could inherit the Lightning Sword Manor, half of the elder of the Lightning Sword Manor actually supported Fan Lin. They believed that according to the teachings of the ancestors, Xi Nianmo was not married so she shouldn't inherit the legacy of the Lightning Sword Manor's Xi Clan.

Once she reached this point, Mo Wuji understood the story. He was also helpless at how he came out quagmire just to enter another one.

"Mo Wuji, this matter had nothing to do with you initially. I know that you would probably only understand half of what I've said but just remember that I am your wife and you are the uncle of the Lightning Sword Manor." Xi Nianmo comforted Mo Wuji after reciting everything to Mo Wuji in simple terms.

"I get it," Mo Wuji replied in a low muffled voice because what else could he say now?

If he said that he was never poisoned, could he have left this place alone? That would probably be the way to death. He didn't expect that after all these years of cultivation, he had to rely on his acting skills to survive.

Phecda in chinese would be Tian Ji as well. However, the 'Ji' in Phecda is a different character from the Tian Ji Sect that Mo Wuji was from.

Chapter 884: Clan Meeting

After coming down from the transfer array, Mo Wuji sat on another flying ship for over a month before it finally stopped.

As Mo Wuji walked down the flying ship, the first thing he saw was a verdant hillside. Incredibly dense elemental energy could be felt and Mo Wuji's entire body felt relaxed at the same moment. He guessed that this should be the god spiritual energy.

The god spiritual energy here was multiple folds denser than that of the Tao Tie Valley but what made Mo Wuji felt so comfortable was that the spiritual energy here didn't have as much impurities as those at the Tao Tie Valley. The clearness in the laws of Heaven and Earth made Mo Wuji can't wait to sit down immediately to undergo enlightenment.

Mo Wuji was certain that he could step into the advanced Immortal Emperor Stage if he started cultivating here.

This was only the periphery of the Lightning Sword Manor as Mo Wuji's spiritual will had already scanned further down the hillside where three gigantic words were displayed: Lightning Sword Manor.

A clear and wide bluestone path was inclined upwards as it stretched directly to the Lightning Sword Manor.

Xi Nianmo led the way while the old lady named Xi Jun followed closely beside her. The two women Qian Hua and Xun Ji followed behind her and Mo Wuji could only walk at the back.

After stepping onto the bluestone path towards the Lightning Sword Manor, Xi Nianmo walked for over ten steps before stopping and turning back intentionally towards Mo Wuji, "Husband, you should walk right next to me."

Mo Wuji could only answer with an 'en' as he walked right next to Xi Nianmo.

What made Mo Wuji suspicious was that Xi Nianmo was after all still the temporary Manor Lord but now that she had returned, nobody actually stood out to welcome her.

However, by looking at the expression of Aunt Jun, Xun Ji and Qian Hua, Mo Wuji knew that there was something unusual regarding this matter.

Only when Xi Nianmo arrived right outside the main entrance of the Lightning Sword Manor, the inner defensive array of the Lightning Sword Manor opened up.

Two green robed disciples stood at the entrance as they bowed, "Greetings, little miss."

"How daring! Don't you know how to address the Manor Lord properly?" Qian Hua shouted furiously.

"Qian Hua, having followed little miss out for a few days, your temper had indeed been affected. Why do I think that he wasn't wrong in addressing little miss? Little miss is after all only the temporary Manor Lord. Because little miss have yet to return after a few days, the replacement Manor Lord of the Lightning Sword Manor is Young Master Xi Sui..." A calm voice was heard and a middle age man wearing grey robe walked out from the side.

Xi Sui? Xi Nianmo hesitated for a while before coming back to her senses. Isn't Xi Sui the same person as Fan Sui? She had only been out for two months and a person, whose identity had yet to be confirmed, actually took over her position as the temporary Manor Lord and even changed his surname to 'Xi' so publicly.

"Xi Di, you're merely a manager so how dare you speak to little miss with such tone? Since you're courting death, I shall fulfill your wish..." Xi Jun, who was standing right next to Xi Nianmo, was enraged as she sent a palm flying towards the grey robe middle aged man.

Even though the wild elemental energy had been condensed into

one palm, Mo Wuji could sense the killing intent from within. Mo Wuji thought in his heart: this old lady's temper is not a joke. One sentence which displeased her and she wants him dead. Mo Wuji sensed that this grey robe manager named Xi Di was much weaker than this old lady and the difference in strength wasn't one or two point only.

If this palm landed on him, Xi Di would probably not survive.

"Boom!" Xi Jun's palm exploded in mid-air and a terrifying waves of elemental energy exploded out.

Even though Mo Wuji subconsciously retreated immediately after Xi Jun acted, Mo Wuji was still sent flying after being struck by the remnants elemental waves of explosion.

Mo Wuji was merely hit by the waves of explosions but he saw Xi Jun spitting out a mouthful of blood.

Mo Wuji was shocked because he had witnessed Xi Jun's strength before when she killed off the Black Mustard God Merchant House so easily. An expert like this would actually spit out blood in a simple combat like this.

Mo Wuji had severely underestimated the power of the Lightning Sword Manor and was even more upset that he was dragged into a battle like this. This was never what he intended and if Xi Nianmo failed to regain the throne, he could very well perish together with her. How would he, a small fry, be able to protect his own life in a place like this?

A square face man appeared in front of everyone and evidently, he was the one who threw out the fist from far away to intercept Xi Jun's palm.

"Elder Baren, what is the meaning of this?" Xi Nianmo's face turned serious as she said angrily.

"Little miss, the manor must have the manor's rules. Manager Di didn't say anything wrong and Elder Jun wanted him dead. If a

small matter like this would cost the life of a manager of our Lightning Sword Manor, my Lightning Sword Manor would decline very soon." The square face man said with a calm tone and was evidently not too bothered by Xi Nianmo.

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart because if he was Xi Nianmo, he really wouldn't come back to fight to be the Manor Lord. It was clear that in this manor, her speaking right had been severely restrained.

Xi Nianmo took in a breath of air before saying with a calm tone, "Aunt Jun was slightly rash in this matter so we shall forget about it now."

"Since little miss says to forget about it, we would naturally forget about it." The square face elder said.

Mo Wuji despised this fella because he was even better at acting than himself. Mo Wuji really wanted Xi Nianmo to bite back to say that she wanted Xi Di dead to see how this square face elder would react.

Xi Nianmo controlled her rage as she said once more, "I have yet to return so why did you give away my position as the temporary Manor Lord?"

Hearing Xi Nianmo's words, the square face elder reverted back to his serious face as he said, "Little miss isn't wrong and I was initially against the idea of taking away little miss' position as the temporary manor lord. However, i am unable to further rebut their argument that according to the rules of the Lightning Sword Manor, the Manor Lord must be fully grown to take up this responsibility. Their definition of fully grown would be to get married. Little miss wasn't married..."

Xi Nianmo waved her hand and interrupted the square face elder's words as she pointed at Mo Wuji concurrently.

Mo Wuji was helpless as he could only walk to the side of Xi

Nianmo. Xi Nianmo grabbed onto Mo Wuji's hand as she said, "Elder Baren, this is my husband, Mo Wuji. Wuji, this is one of the five great elders of my Lightning Sword Manor, Elder Xi Baren. Hurry up and greet him."

Mo Wuji looked dazedly at Xi Nianmo before sizing up Xi Baren and then saying with a confused voice, "Xi Baren?"

Having said that, Mo Wuji furrowed his brows as he wondered why this square face elder would be called Xi Baren.

Xi Nianmo hurried to explain to Xi Baren, "Elder Baren, Wuji was captured by the Black Mustard God Merchant House to look for god lattice crystals so he had been given the Perplex Spiritual Pill. This was why his answers to questions now are a little simplistic. I hope that Elder wouldn't mind this."

Xi Baren smiled, "Little miss is too serious about this. Since he is the uncle of my Lightning Sword Manor, we will do our very best to save him."

Mo Wuji had experienced too many incidents over the years and he wasn't those type who only knew how to cultivate behind closed doors. From Xi Baren's casual words, Mo Wuji knew that he had already done his investigation on everyone here. He should know about his origins and where Xi Nianmo came from.

Mo Wuji wasn't wrong because Xi Baren had indeed checked on where Xi Nianmo had been to.

As for the filthy acts of the Black Mustard God Merchant House, too many people were aware of it. However, not everyone was as forthright as Xi Nianmo to eliminate the entire Black Mustard God Merchant House. Firstly, too many people have done such things and secondly, the implications to future benefits would be too severe.

On the surface, Xi Nianmo killed the Black Mustard God Merchant House but unknowingly, she had offended many other

people.

After Xi Baren's casual sentence, he changed the topic of conversation immediately, "Little miss, since you're back at the manor, why don't we organise a clan meeting three days later to reach an agreement on the matter of the manor lord position?"

Xi Nianmo replied faintly, "Why should we wait for three days later? Let's go and discuss matters right now at the clan's meeting hall."

"Alright, I shall go arrange matters now," Xi Baren replied promptly as he turned to Manager Xi Di behind him, "Xi Di, go inform all the elders and direct disciples to head towards the clan's meeting hall now."

"Roger that," Xi Di bowed in respect, took a few steps back before turning away. As compared to Xi Nianmo, Xi Di's attitude towards Elder Baren was much better.

"I shall go prepare some matters too," After Xi Di left, Xi Baren mentioned this and before Xi Nianmo could say anything, he had already left.

"Little miss, I'm afraid that in the few days we're not around, the Lightning Sword Manor already had major changes to it," Xi Jun said worryingly after the two of them left speedily.

Xi Nianmo said calmly, "No matter how great the change is, the Manor Lord token is in my hands. Without my token, nobody would be able to enter the Xi Clan's ancestral hall. Wuji..."

"I am here," Mo Wuji looked dazedly at Xi Nianmo as if he couldn't understand why he was here and why Xi Nianmo would call out for him.

Xi Nianmo looked at Mo Wuji before saying one word at a time, "After reaching the clan's meeting hall, you shall not speak at all. If anyone asked you anything, all you need to say is that you are my husband and that you have no idea about anything else."

"Oh," Mo Wuji answered as he didn't continue saying anything.

...

The Lightning Sword Manor's clan meeting hall was not big and it looked just like an assembly hall. The furnitures and decorations here were extremely simplistic with only a few stone pillars and tables.

The clan meeting hall had a massive pond in the middle which Mo Wuji couldn't wrap his head around. Mo Wuji didn't have spirit roots so he wasn't personally experienced in terms of the metal, wood, water, fire, earth, wind, lightning and ice attributes of spirit roots. However, because he had cultivated lightning attribute sacred art before, he could sense that the pond in the hall was a lightning pond because of the great lightning energy from within it.

Only Xi Jun and Mo Wuji followed Xi Nianmo into the meeting hall because Xi Jun was the elder of the Lightning Sword Manor, she was qualified to enter. Mo Wuji was Xi Nianmo's husband so he would naturally be able to enter. As for Qian Hua and Xun Ji, they could only wait outside.

Xi Nianmo didn't stand on any ceremony as she went directly to the head seat. Xi Jun sat on her right while Mo Wuji sat on her left.

After the three of them settled down, people started streaming into the hall. Even though Mo Wuji had a low cultivation level and was acting dumb, he could tell that every single one who entered were not of low cultivation and everyone was much stronger than himself.

In less than half an incense worth of time, the average sized clan meeting hall was filled up.

"Little miss, we have yet to decide on the eventual manor lord so shouldn't that seat be left empty first?" After everyone was seated, someone stood up to comment.

The one speaking was a beardless elder and what he meant to say was that Xi Nianmo shouldn't be sitting on that seat for now.

Chapter 885: You Shall Be The Last To Die

Xi Nianmo stood up as she took out a green token to slap it on the stone table in front of her, "This is the Lightning Sword Manor Lord's token left behind by my father. Could it be that even this token is not allowed to sit here?"

Without waiting for the beardless elder to speak, a youthful looking middle aged man stood up. "Nianmo, that seat is yours so there is no harm in you sitting on it."

Xi Nianmo heard this sentence and instantly bowed towards this middle aged man with slightly reddish eyes as she sat back down.

The beardless elder no longer had any objections when he heard the words of the middle aged man.

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart at how difficult this must have been for Xi Nianmo. There was finally someone willing to speak out for her. Moreover, this middle aged man didn't seem to be any weaker than Xi Baren.

Xi Baren stood up and said with a clear and concise voice, "A few months ago, little miss Nianmo left the Lightning Sword Manor and the manor had no manor lord in charge for that period of time. That was the reason why we chose Xi Sui to be our temporary Manor Lord..."

The middle aged man, who spoke for Xi Nianmo earlier on, replied, "Elder Baren, Xi Sui is merely chosen to deal with the few guests in the Lightning Sword Manor for that period of time. He shouldn't be considered as a temporary manor lord."

Xi Baren chuckled, "It is no longer important if he could be considered a temporary manor lord or not. Now that little miss has returned, we should elect our new manor lord. Back then when Old Manor Lord left the Lightning Sword Manor, he didn't indicate his preference on who should be the next manor lord.

Fortunately for us, even though Old Manor Lord didn't return, he left behind two blood related descendant. Nianmo and Xi Sui..."

"Elder Baren, my father would return sooner or later. You shouldn't be spouting nonsense about some things." Xi Nianmo's slightly icy tone interjected Xi Baren's words.

"Fellow elders, little miss Nianmo should be the next manor lord. I've let down Sui'Er's father, I..." A weak sounding female voice was heard and before she could even finish her sentence, she started sobbing in front of everyone.

Mo Wuji saw the woman speaking and was praising this woman's beauty in his heart. Not only did she possess an exceptionally gorgeous face, she even had an extremely tender looking skin.

Beside this woman was a man and another woman. The man looked young and ugly with a thin and gloomy eyes. The woman had her head lowered and appeared to be pregnant.

"Sister-in-law, you wouldn't need to care about this matter anymore. Regardless, the fact that you could raise young master into an adult in silence was already something difficult." The previous beardless elder sighed as he comforted the sobbing woman.

Xi Nianmo was so furious that she started trembling slightly. She knew that this woman had absolutely no relations with her father but she was unable to prove it.

Xi Jun, who was seated beside Xi Nianmo, said lividly, "A b*stard like him is also worthy to be the Lightning Sword Manor Lord?"

"Who are you calling a b*stard?" The thin eyes youth suddenly stood up in fury.

Xi Baren said with a stern face, "Elder Jun, Young Master Sui had been through the Xi Clan's blood test about a month ago. Results proved that he was indeed Old Manor Lord's son. Even though both female and male are qualified to be the manor lord of our

Lightning Sword Manor, everyone knows that Xi Sui is slightly more apt for the position. I would also prefer Nianmo to be the manor lord but I cannot lie that Xi Sui would be more suitable."

Mo Wuji looked blankly at Xi Baren and instantly concluded that it must take some skills to be as horrible a human as Xi Baren was.

"Aunt Jun, there's no need to say anything else. Since this is the case, let's carry on with the selection of the Manor Lord." Xi Nianmo said with a calm tone but her heart was trembling in fear.

This was because she knew that Fan Sui never had her father's blood but Xi Baren actually said that he was also a blood descendant of the Xi Clan. Even so, Elder Xi Yibo didn't actually step out to object. This proved that Xi Baren's test was actually true.

"Nianmo, the Manor Lord of the Lightning Sword Manor has to be..."

Before Xi Baren could continue, Xi Nianmo raised Mo Wuji's hand as she said, "Let me introduce him to everyone. This is my husband, Mo Wuji, and he would be a member of my Lightning Sword Manor in the future. Because of some reasons, his brain suffered a shock but he is as interested as me in the affairs and well-being of the Lightning Sword Manor."

"Nianmo..." Hearing that Xi Nianmo actually called Mo Wuji out to be her husband, the youthful looking middle age man with thin eyes could no longer contain his anger anymore.

The beardless elder stood up once again, "Nianmo, we can understand your frustrations. You should know that to enter the clan's meeting hall, one had to bear the rinsing of the clan's meeting hall lightning pond right? Otherwise, even a blood descendant wouldn't be qualified to enter this place."

"Elder Xi Ti, what do you mean by this?" Xi Nianmo's face started turning pale. Without mentioning the fact that Mo Wuji had his

spiritual roots blackened, he shouldn't be rinsing himself in the lightning pond even if his spiritual roots were not blackened.

So this person was called Xi Ti. Mo Wuji was certain that this beardless elder was working for Fan Sui. Only at this moment did Mo Wuji finally understood what was the purpose of this lightning pond.

"What I meant to say is that if one is unable to rinse himself in this lightning pond, he wouldn't be qualified to be the uncle of my Lightning Sword Manor." Xi Ti said with a cold tone.

Mo Wuji had no idea how powerful this lightning pond was but he was certain that he would be able to bear with it. However, he would definitely not step out to say he could rinse himself there at a point like this.

"Big Brother Yibo, what are your takes on this?" Xi Jun saw that Xi Nianmo was speechless so her eyes landed back on that youthful looking elder.

Xi Yibo said slowly, "Everyone here are members of the Lightning Sword Manor and a few months ago, Xi Sui's wife was also unable to rinse herself in this lightning pond. Only after she cultivated our Lightning Sword Manor's cultivation technique, she managed to rinse herself there. Why don't we let uncle cultivate here in the Lightning Sword Manor for a few months before putting him through the test."

"I agree." Xi Baren said immediately.

Even the beardless elder, who had been going against Xi Nianmo, nodded as he said, "I agree too. After all, Xi Nianmo is also the daughter of the Manor Lord and should be treated equally."

Xi Nianmo's face turned increasingly pale but she didn't blame Xi Yibo. Mo Wuji had his spiritual roots destroyed and primordial spirit dissipated and while Xi Baren knew about it, Xi Yibo should be completely unaware of this. If Xi Yibo knew about it, he

wouldn't have suggested an idea like this.

Xi Yibo saw Xi Nianmo's pale face and knew that he must have came up with a bad idea.

"Many thanks Uncle Yibo. Nianmo have decided to give up on the position of the Manor Lord and leave the Lightning Sword Manor." Xi Nianmo stood up and said this.

She initially thought that once she have a husband, there wouldn't be a problem but things didn't turn out as what she expected.

Mo Wiji hurried to stand up as well because he really couldn't wait to leave this place too.

"Little miss, the Lightning Sword Manor is your home and we really don't wish to see you leave. Moreover, the God Domain is huge so where will you find..." Xi Ti's voice brought along a trace of sadness.

"Many thanks for your concern but you don't have to worry about where I'm going to," Before Xi Ti could finish, Xi Nianmo interrupted.

Xi Baren sighed and said, "Every one of us wouldn't wish to see little miss leave but if little miss insists, that would be her own freedom. The Old Manor Lord's Lightning Sword Token is the symbol of our Lightning Sword Manor so little miss must not bring that away."

"This is an item left behind by my father and I refused to give it to anyone." Xi Niao said with a slightly pale face and her hand was trembling in fear.

"You are wrong. That is not left behind for you but for the Lightning Sword Manor." Yet another elder stood up to comment.

"That's right, the Lightning Sword Token is definitely not your personal item." Within the clan meeting hall, many disciples started to add in their opinions.

While Xi Nianmo was still enraged over the Lightning Sword Token, Mo Wuji started to worry. He sensed danger and that if he followed Xi Nianmo out of here, he could very well be killed along with her.

"All of you are wrong. Let me tell everyone that the Lightning Sword Token is left specifically for Mo'Er." A hoarse voice with a trace of coldness could be heard throughout the hall and a brown robed man walked in.

"Manor Lord?"

"Big Brother..."

A brown robe man walked in and everyone in the clan meeting hall was dumbfounded. Thereafter, everyone stood up in shock.

"Father..." Xi Nianmo dashed out crying as she threw herself at the brown robe man's arms.

Mo Wuji didn't expect that Xi Nianmo's father Xi Jing would actually appear at a time like this. Regardless, he had made it out of one danger.

"Manor Lord, without you in the Lightning Sword Manor, we were like headless chickens," Xi Ti said with a 'surprised' expression but his body movement showed that he was fearful.

"Is that so? But it seemed like you're chasing my daughter away..." Xi Jing's words brought along icy cold energy and once she said that, his hand had already moved. Elder Xi Ti, who was constantly pressing Xi Nianmo earlier on, was smacked into a mist of blood without any strength to fight back.

Mo Wuji's heart jumped because the difference in strength was simply horrifying. The Manor Lord of the Lightning Sword Manor was simply outrageously powerful.

"Manor Lord, Xi Ti..." Xi Baren only said this four words and Xi Jing sent another slap.

Xi Baren also had no means of defending himself as he was instantly turned into another mist of blood. Xi Jing continued to say, "Am I deaf? Could I have not heard how you treated my daughter?"

After killing two elders, Xi Jing stared coldly at Fan Lin, "Fan Lin, I rescued you many years ago but since when did your son turn into my son? Not only that, you actually tried to chase my daughter out of the Lightning Sword Manor?"

Fan Lin's face turned pale as she said with a trembling voice, "Xi Jing, you swore that you would not hurt me and my son. You promised and are you going to go back on your promise?"

Xi Jing's became even more serious and after keeping silent for a while, he said furiously, "Leave and never let me see the two of you ever again."

Fan Lin grabbed the trembling Fan Sui as they hurried out. As for that pregnant woman, both of them didn't even look back at her.

Xi Jing's killings didn't stop and everytime he struck out a hand signal, a mist of blood would appear soon after. Everyone in the hall was stunned and no one had any means of defending against it.

When the hall was left with half the number of people from the start, Xi Jing stopped his killing as he looked at Mo Wuji, "You are quite daring to actually pretend to be the uncle of my Lightning Sword Manor. You shall be the last to die..."

Before finishing his sentence, a slap was sent towards Mo Wuji.

Chapter 886: The Change In The Manor

Xi Nianmo never expected that her father would even want to kill Mo Wuji so she stretched out her arm frantically to grab Mo Wuji. Xi Jing only needed a casual slap to kill Mo Wuji so now that his daughter had intervene, he had moderated the amount of energy in his slap.

"Boom!" The oppressive elemental energy from the hand whizzed past Mo Wuji's body and instantly destroyed the stone pillar behind Mo Wuji into pieces. Despite Xi Nianmo's last minute effort to grab him, Mo Wuji was still caught up by the aftermath of the attack as he spat out a mouthful of blood. When compared to Xi Jing, Mo Wuji couldn't even be considered an ant.

Mo Wuji was enraged and disappointed. Despite knowing that Xi Jing was going to attack him, he was completely unable to avoid it. If it wasn't for Xi Nianmo's intervention, he would have been smashed into pieces already.

"Father, please do not kill Mo Wuji for he is innocent. In fact, he had even helped me by coming to the Lightning Sword Manor. If you kill Mo Wuji, I would forever not be at peace and it will definitely harm my dao heart..." Xi Nianmo didn't wait for Xi Jing to act gain as she hurried to explain everything briefly.

Xi Jing sized Mo Wuji up before saying, "Since this is the case, Yibo, bring Mo Wuji into one of the immortal residence for closed door cultivation for a period of time to make up for his contributions."

Once Xi Jing said that, he threw a token to Xi Yibo.

Concurrently, Xi Yibo heard Xi Jing's transmitted message to him, "Bring Mo Wuji to the place I cultivated and kill him there. Seal up that place and never let Mo'Er find out about this. Also, we are going to leave the Lightning Sword Manor very soon and this place would cease to exist in the future."

"Yes," The youthful looking Xi Yibo stood up promptly as he grabbed Mo Wuji and left the clan meeting hall speedily.

"Father, his primordial and spiritual roots have been blackened so he wouldn't be able to cultivate at all..." As Xi Yibo brought Mo Wuji out, Xi Nianmo finally responded as she exclaimed.

Xi Jing sighed, "I have very dense god spiritual energy as well as peak grade god spirit pills and my legacy in my cultivation lab. By leaving him there, it would depend on his fate to see if he could recover and cultivate well."

"But..."

When Xi Nianmo tried to continue, Xi Jing waved his hand to stop her. Following which, Xi Jing said to the rest of the people in the clan meeting hall, "In less than half an incense worth of time that I've been back, I've heard things that I didn't wish to hear. There's a saying that goes: Those who are not from the clan will always have ulterior motive. Xi Baren, Xi Ti, Xi Zhen and co. were all brought back by myself many years ago and had conferred to the surname 'Xi'. After my disappearance, all of them suddenly jumped up to take charge. Fortunately, everyone seated here are direct descendants and disciples of my Xi Clan."

Everyone in the clan meeting hall remained speechless. Back then, their Manor Lord was already boundlessly strong. After all these years, it seemed like his strength had increased to yet another level. As for those who were killed, they were indeed not from the Xi Clan.

Xi Jing's tone turned solemn, "If possible, I wouldn't have wish to come back to the Lightning Sword Manor. However, I had to come back because if I don't, nobody here would survive. I still have my Lightning Sword Manor's legacy, clan mates and family here which I refused to abandon..."

Small discussions started within the crowd and Xi Jing waved his hand once more to indicate for everyone to listen, "I am the one

responsible for inciting the extermination of our sect which is why all of us must leave the Lightning Sword Manor now. There are too many people here but I wish that after we leave this place, everyone can go on their separate ways to find a sect suitable for yourself. No matter what happened in the future, everyone must remember that your surname is Xi and you came from the Lightning Sword Manor. One day, my Lightning Sword Manor would rise again..."

"Father..." Xi Nianmo was invariably stunned when she heard the words of her father. If no one would survive here and that he wanted to bring everyone away, why did he send Mo Wuji to cultivate in his lab?

"Boom!" Just as Xi Nianmo called out for her father, the entire Lightning Sword Manor seemed to have been struck by massive hammer. The trembles felt was incredibly intense.

Xi Jing's expression changed because he didn't expect these people to arrive so quickly. He initially believed that he had at least half a day more to bring everyone from the Lightning Sword Manor away.

At a moment like this, there was nothing he could do as he said anxiously, "Xi Jun, bring everyone to the various defensive array to protect the Lightning Sword Manor. I will reinforce and strengthen the defensive array..."

...

Xi Yibo was a strong expert himself and after grabbing Mo Wuji, he flew past tens of places before heading downwards.

In less than half an incense, Xi Yibo stopped as he struck out a hand sign with the token in space. Soon after, a traceless big gate opened gradually.

Xi Yibo grabbed a pill as he sent it down Mo Wuji's mouth, "Ai, because of the fact that you've helped little miss, let me give you a

piece of advice. In your next life, pray for better fortune. This was where Manor Lord underwent his secluded cultivation and evidently, it has dense god spiritual energy. It isn't bad that this will be where you have your long sleep. Consider this a compensation because you helped little miss."

After saying that, Xi Yibo immediately threw Mo Wuji into the gate and left in a hurry.

The door gradually closed and there was no longer any traces of it on the outside.

Mo Wuji fell to the ground but didn't move. The pill that Xi Yibo gave Mo Wuji was clearly an extremely poisonous pill. The instance the pill entered his mouth, the toxic was instantly felt by the detoxification meridian and swept away in that same instance.

Mo Wuji wasn't concerned about the toxic but was concerned about whether he could get out of this place or not.

Mo Wuji used the spiritual will of his spirit storage channel to scan the outside and he was able to see where he was. He was in a sealed up space. The god spiritual energy was incredibly dense and there was absolutely nothing in the room.

As he sensed that he was not in any danger, Mo Wuji immediately stood up to check for any possible exit.

Regardless of how many times Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to check, he wasn't able to find any exit. This defensive array seemed to be sealed up naturally. Similarly, Mo Wuji didn't find any monitor array around as he instantly grabbed out array flags to install a concealment restriction and a concealed spirit array.

Regardless if there were still monitor arrays which he didn't manage to spot, Mo Wuji couldn't care less anymore. The fact that he didn't die after being fed the poison already revealed a major problem. There was no longer any point in concealing anything anymore. What was important was that he should make use of the

time to cultivate.

This was the first time Mo Wuji cultivate in a place where the laws were complete and the god spiritual energy was so dense. When he used all his force to circulate the Immortal Mortal Technique to absorb the god spiritual energy, his entire body felt like it was immersed in the laws of Heaven and Earth. The god spiritual energy was swept away intensely by Mo Wuji's spiritual circulation and Mo Wuji's cultivation rose incredibly.

Additionally, the laws of his sacred arts were constantly being perfected.

Initially, Mo Wuji intended to think of a way and leave in another two days. Now that he was completely engrossed in his cultivation, he had forgotten that he should leave this place.

...

Mo Wuji had no idea that when he was absorbing the god spiritual energy crazily and increasing his own cultivation level, the Lightning Sword Manor had been blast countless times over. If it wasn't for Xi Jing's frightening strength and expertise in array dao, the Lightning Sword Manor would have been utterly destroyed.

Even so, the entire Lightning Sword Manor was trembling because of the explosions.

"Kacha!" After over 20 days, the Lightning Sword Manor was no longer able to hang on as the array was directly crushed.

Just when the array was broken, a dark radiance was shot from outside as it skidded through the air and pierced right through Xi Jing's chest. Tens of shadows charged in and those disciples not previously killed by Xi Jing had all turned into mists of blood.

"Xi Jun, bring Mo'Er away immediately... Mo'Rr, never think about avenging me in the future. Always remember that..." Xi Jing said that and instantly dashed into the incoming crowd.

...

"Boom!" Mo Wuji felt as though his entire body exploded from within as an incomparable energy flooded his body.

Advanced Immortal Emperor Stage, Mo Wuji was so elated he only wanted to shout his lungs out. If he was in the Immortal World, he would probably rely on the accumulation of years to cultivate to the advanced Immortal Emperor Stage. Here, he only used one month and managed to reach it.

What Mo Wuji was even more ecstatic about was that his immortal energy had turned into god energy. Despite not seeing what a true god crystal was, Mo Wuji guessed that the green crystals he obtained previously were slabs of the god crystals.

Because those green crystals didn't have complete laws within them, those were unable to help Mo Wuji transform all his elemental energy into god energy. This was the God Domain where the Laws of Heaven and Earth were completed which was why he could easily transform it into god energy. Simultaneously, he had a deeper enlightenment for the laws of his sacred art.

Mo Wuji had been in the same place for over a month and nobody came to visit him. This made Mo Wuji wonder if he had been forgotten. Regardless the case, he needed to leave this place as soon as possible.

Even though it seemed like Mo Wuji only made a small improvement by entering the advanced Immortal Emperor Stage, Mo Wuji felt like he had taken a huge step forward. The main reason was because he managed to transform all his elemental energy into the mightier god energy.

Mo Wuji used his spiritual will from his spirit storage channel to scan the outside as he started deducing the defensive array around this area.

Mo Wuji's array dao had already surpassed the standard of a

Grade 9 array master. As for the defensive array he installed for Ping Fan, it should be considered as a Grade 1 god array. Mo Wuji felt that there was no need for him to break this array apart as he only needed to find one exit. Logically speaking, it shouldn't pose much of a problem.

Instead, Mo Wuji was stressed about the fact that even after deducing and studying it for five days, he wasn't even able to understand the array let alone find any exit.

A few more days passed and just as Mo Wuji was wondering if he should continue doing so, the defensive array suddenly opened without warning. Mo Wuji knew that no matter who or what opened it, it was his only chance of escaping. If he was brought to Xi Jing, he would definitely not survive.

At the very moment the defensive array opened, Mo Wuji dashed out and was prepared to shift away.

However, when Mo Wuji saw the woman lying outside the defensive array, he stopped. This woman was actually the pregnant woman back in the Lightning Sword Manor clan's meeting hall. According to Mo Wuji's deduction, she should be Fan Sui's wife.

"You've saved me?" The reason why Mo Wuji stopped was because he saw this woman holding onto a token and this token was the one that opened this array.

Chapter 887: Extremely Smart Woman

"Ah..." When the woman saw that Mo Wuji actually walked out of Xi Jing's secluded lab, she let out an 'ah' as if she didn't expect to see him.

Mo Wuji saw the woman's shocked look and he knew that this woman didn't come to save him intentionally. This woman looked much prettier than Xi Nianmo but because of her pregnancy and injury, her face actually looked pale and the energy exuding from her was in complete disorder.

"Regardless, many thanks." Mo Wuji clasped his fists towards this woman as he took a step out and extended his spiritual will.

Even if Xi Jing didn't kill this woman, she shouldn't have been allowed to enter this area? Since this woman was here, there must be something going on.

"Hold on..." This woman assumed that Mo Wuji was going to leave so she hurried to call out for him.

Even without the calling of this woman, Mo Wuji would have waited. His spiritual will sensed that the Lightning Sword Manor had already been turned into ruins and other than a few corpses lying around, this place looked like it had just experienced a massive earthquake.

The greenery on the outside of the Lightning Sword Manor had also turned into a piece of desolate land. Everything proved to show that the Lightning Sword Manor had just experienced a calamity.

"What happened to the Lightning Sword Manor?" Mo Wuji asked while staring at that woman.

This woman's cultivation level should be higher than his but Mo Wuji wasn't fearful.

"I thought you were..." After hearing that Mo Wuji's words were

all direct and straightforward coupled with Mo Wuji's expression, she knew that Mo Wuji's previous dazed look was an act.

Mo Wuji understood the woman's surprise look as he said mindfully, "I am indeed not a complete idiot yet but my spirit channels and primordial spirit are truly gone."

"I understand now, you're just like me. The difference is that I've been captured by the b*stard Fan Sui and his mother and was ultimately stained by him. I thought that Xi Jing would definitely kill you and I really didn't expect him to not do so." This woman struggled to get on her feet.

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart but kept silent. This woman was simply too accurate in her guess because Xi Jing did order Xi Yibo to kill him. If it wasn't for his detoxification meridian, he wouldn't have survived till now. This woman should have accidentally obtained the token to open this array. She must have thought that there might be extremely good treasures or items in the place where Xi Jing cultivated which was why she came over in search for treasures after the incident at the Lightning Sword Manor.

"I managed to obtain Xi Yibo's storage ring coincidentally so I came here in search of healing pills. I certainly didn't expect to see that you're fine." The woman appeared like she understood Mo Wuji's thoughts as she explained herself.

She was indeed a smart woman and Mo Wuji really didn't want to continue interacting with this woman. But because he was indeed rescued by this woman, he said, "Xi Yibo should have been worried that little miss would be upset so he let me live. I never thought that I would survive inside and I didn't expect you would actually open up this place. You've technically saved my life but I'm going to leave now so do you need any help from me?"

"I'm severely injured so I simply came to see if there are any healing pills here at Xi Jing's lab. It seems like there are none of it here," The woman saw that Mo Wuji was not holding on to any

storage ring and when she opened the place, there was nothing inside. Evidently, there shouldn't be anything in that lab.

Mo Wuji replied honestly, "Indeed, my storage ring had been snatched by others and there are nothing in here."

"Are you able to send me to the Nine Evolutions God Sect? I know I'm putting you in a difficult position but if I don't go to the Nine Evolutions God Sect, I will definitely die. After being plotted against by Fan Sui and his b*tch mother, the day Fan Sui obtained the throne would be my doomsday. Who knew that Xi Jing actually returned and allowed me to break free from the mother and son," The woman's tone brought along a trace of desire and expectation.

Even though Mo Wuji really wanted to help, he still shook his head and said, "You should know that I'm considerably weak so I would only be able to bring you out of the Lightning Sword Manor. As for the Nine Evolutions God Sect, I've never even heard of it let alone the experience to bring you there."

The woman could sense that Mo Wuji was willing to help but simply didn't know the route so she hurried to say, "Senior Brother Mo, the Nine Evolutions God Sect could be considered a big sect in the God Domain. My master is the Mountain Lord of the Nine Evolutions God Sect so if you're willing to bring me back, I'm confident I can let you join the Nine Evolutions God Sect.

"But I don't even have any primordial spirit left ah," Mo Wuji asked questionably. Mo Wuji didn't seem to understand her intentions.

The woman noticed that Mo Wuji didn't seem to understand her intentions so she explained, "Senior Brother Mo, it would be very dangerous for you to remain alone in the God Domain while your primordial spirit and spiritual roots are destroyed and that you can't cultivate. I can guarantee your spot as an outer disciple of the Nine Evolutions God Sect. An outer disciple at my sect would

already have a place to stay as well as some cultivation resources. Even if you could no longer cultivate, you could at least have a family and career and live a peaceful life there.

Of course, when we reached the sect, I suggest that you would pretend like how you did at the Lightning Sword Manor. Act dumb and dazed so nobody would treat you as an opponent and you wouldn't offend anyone."

Mo Wuji's was tempted because he was not familiar with the God Domain. If he could find a sect to cover and cultivate on his own, it might not be a bad thing. As for this woman's shrewdness and cleverness, what has it got to do with him? Once he reached the sect, he would merely be an outer disciple and wouldn't come in contact with her life anymore.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji clasped his fists, "I agree but I've yet to ask for Senior Sister's name. Senior Sister is far more powerful than me so please call me junior brother instead of senior brother."

The woman replied excitedly, "Alright, Junior Brother Mo. My name is Liu Ruting and my master, Xiang Weiyang, is the Mountain Lord of the Lilac Mountain of the Nine Evolutions God Sect. The Lightning Sword Manor's Lord, Xi Jing, had offended a tremendously powerful enemy and about a month ago when Xi Jing sent you here, the enemies came chasing after him here. Besides Xi Nianmo, everyone in the entire Lightning Sword Manor should have perished."

"Xi Nianmo isn't dead?" Mo Wuji was truthfully very thankful for Xi Nianmo.

Xi Nianmo brought him out of the Buried God Valley and even saved him from Xi Jing's hands. Whether or not it was intentional, Mo Wuji would always remember these acts of hers.

"Yes, she's here too. When I used the talisman my father gave to me to conceal myself, I saw Xi Jun using a similar treasure to

conceal her energy..." Liu Ruting replied.

Mo Wuji said apologetically, "Senior Sister Liu, you should know that Xi Nianmo saved my life. Therefore, I hope that you would tell me if you know where she is. I really hope I can save her this time around."

Liu Ruting smiled, "Junior Brother Mo, I have already intended to rescue her from the onstart. Without her ring, we would really not be able to return to the Nine Evolutions God Sect."

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart because this woman really had everything planned out well. Mo Wuji really wondered how a scheming and smart woman like her would fall into the hands of Fan Sui and his mother. To think that she actually lost her virginity and became pregnant because of this too.

Xi Nianmo's hiding spot wasn't very far off Mo Wuji's position and with Liu Ruting leading the way, Mo Wuji quickly found a spot beside a broken stone tablet.

"Right inside this stone tablet," Liu Ruting pointed at the stone tablet as she said that. With her injuries, she even found it difficult to walk around so she would definitely not have the capability to open the stone tablet.

Despite not being a cultivator of the God World, Mo Wuji wasn't considered weak. After all, he was in the advanced Immortal Emperor Stage and in fact, an extraordinary advanced Immortal Emperor.

Under Liu Ruting's guidance, Mo Wuji broke the stone tablet easily. Just like what Liu Ruting said, Xi Nianmo appeared in front of Mo Wuji with her eyes shut.

Xi Nianmo's body was filled with blood and her energy was scattered.

Liu Ruting took the initiative to knead Xi Nianmo's forehead and moments later, Xi Nianmo opened her eyes. When she saw Liu

Ruting and Mo Wuji, she jumped up in joy.

Xi Nianmo appeared as though she suddenly recalled what happened as she asked frantically, "Where's my father?"

Liu Ruting sighed, "Everyone in the entire Lightning Sword Manor and perished and only the three of us remain. I am from the Nine Evolutions God Sect and if Senior Sister Xi is willing to follow us, we can go to the Nine Evolutions God Sect together. I have no god crystal on me at all so I would need Senior Sister Xi to pay for the road funds first. When we reached the Nine Evolutions God Sect, I guarantee that Senior Sister Xi would be able to join the Nine Evolutions God Sect."

Xi Nianmo revealed a despair look but she didn't cry or waste time spouting any nonsense. She simply stood up and bowed towards Liu Ruting, "I don't even have a home now so it is my fortune that Senior Sister Liu is willing to take me with you. As for Senior Sister Liu calling me 'Senior Sister', I really don't deserve it.

While she spoke, she had already prepared an empty storage ring to store all the god crystals inside for Liu Ruting.

After experiencing many things, Xi Nianmo had understood how to continue living. Moreover, before she lost her consciousness, she personally witnessed her father being struck several times.

Liu Ruting handed the storage ring back to Xi Nianmo, "Nianmo, you shall keep the storage ring to yourself. You only need to hand over the crystals when we are required to pay for the fees of the flying ship or transfer arrays."

"Alright," Xi Nianmo nodded as she kept the storage ring. From the start till the end, she didn't question how Mo Wuji was able to survive or how he made it here. It could be because she knew that Mo Wuji was not mentally sound to answer her questions.

Chapter 888: You Are A Peak Grade Talent

Ten days later, Mo Wuji realised how egotistical and laughable his decision to bring Liu Ruting back to the Nine Evolutions God Sect was. Within these ten days, the three of them would have to pay a large amount of god crystals everytime they took a transfer array. He personally witnessed how Xi Nianmo had to fork out piles and piles of god crystals.

If Liu Ruting didn't make use of Xi Nianmo's wealth, Mo Wuji would definitely not be able to bring her back to the Nine Evolutions God Sect.

While he moved from places to places, he noticed that whether it was at the transfer station or the great cities here, earning god crystals wasn't an easy task.

Even a person who sets up a stall to sell god spiritual herbs to earn money for the use of the transfer arrays, would need years and years of saving up to do so. In this short period of time, he could forget about earning enough god crystals to bring Liu Ruting back. He would perhaps earn by selling his consciousness crystals but Mo Wuji knew that if he were to see consciousness crystals here, he might be attacked by those who yearn for the crystals.

This shouldn't be considered as sending Liu Ruting back as this was basically taking advantage of both Liu Ruting and Xi Nianmo. It was as if Liu Ruting and Xi Nianmo were the ones bringing to the Nine Evolutions God Sect.

Mo Wuji had always wanted to ask Liu Ruting as to why she would want to bring him along. This was because there was really no need for her to bring him along as Xi Nianmo alone should be enough to send her back. Eventually, he couldn't control his urge anymore. Firstly, he was supposed to be a dumb and dazed person in front of Xi Nianmo. Secondly, he believed that a thoughtful and scheming person like Liu Ruting wouldn't have done meaningless

things and help him unnecessarily.

Since she brought him along, she must be up to something.

A few more days had flown by and the increasingly pale faced Liu Ruting arrived at a massive plaza carved from entirely white jade alone.

Even though the plaza was incredibly huge, it was still crowded with people everywhere.

Mo Wuji noticed that everyone in the plaza seemed to be testing for something. Everyone were queuing up and there were more than one line of people queuing.

Liu Ruting shot out a flying sword and a few breaths later, a person landed right in front of the three of them.

"Senior Sister Ruting, what happened to you?" The young man in purple robe asked and one could tell that he was very good looking. His tone brought along a sincere worry.

Liu Ruting was breathless as she replied, "Junior Brother Xingteng, the two of them managed to send me back. Help me arrange a place inside the sect for them and preferably make them an outer disciple. There are some problems with my body so I shall go see master now..."

"Rest assure Senior Sister, I would definitely make the necessary arrangements," The purple robe man answered with a confident smile on his face.

"Many thanks Junior Brother Xingteng," Liu Ruting thanked him once more as she turned to Mo Wuji and Xi Nianmo, "Thank you for sending me back but I shall go and see my master first. I'll be back to thank you properly."

After saying this, Liu Ruting hurried away and disappeared completely very soon later.

After Liu Ruting left, the smile on the purple robe man had

disappeared as well. He nodded towards Mo Wuji and Xi Nianmo, "My name is Lu Xingteng and I'm full of admiration for my Senior Sister Liu. Any matters of my Senior Sister Liu would be a matter of mine. The two of you endured all sorts of hardship to bring my senior sister back so please let me know of any requests you have."

Mo Wuji started to have a bad sensing about this. Just earlier on, Liu Ruting already instructed Lu Xingteng to make both himself and Xi Nianmo an outer disciple. What was the meaning of Lu Xingteng's words now?

Clearly, Xi Nianmo was able to spot something amiss but instead of asking directly, she pointed to the crowd in the middle of the plaza and said, "Senior Brother Lu, what are all these people gathered here for?"

Lu Xingteng said faintly, "A few big sects would be selecting and recruiting disciples over the next few days and everyone there are promising disciples. In fact, even my Nine Evolutions God Sect is here too. If the two of you came a few days earlier, I might be able to make the two of you an odd job disciple. Now that the sects are recruiting disciples, everybody on the namelist would be closely examined."

Mo Wuji's heart sunk because now that he couldn't even get an odd job disciple status, what was he even doing here?

At the same time, Mo Wuji understood that this was actually not where the Nine Evolutions God Sect was located at.

Xi Nianmo hurried to bow, "Senior Brother Lu, I'm fine with it and I shall try my luck later. However, my junior brother here was injured and is currently unable to speak properly. I wonder if Senior Brother Lu could help..."

Without waiting for Xi Nianmo to finish her sentence, Lu Xingteng replied, "It is definitely possible. The two of you just hang around here while I go and ask around. If I find something, I would come to meet the two of you as soon as possible."

Having said that, Lu Xingteng couldn't even be bothered to clasp his fists as he simply turned and disappeared into the crowd of people.

Mo Wuji knew that this fella would definitely not head back anymore.

"Mo Wuji, this person didn't even ask for what help I wanted with or any means of contacting him. I'm guessing that he wouldn't be coming back at all. I'm prepared to go take a look at the sects here and see if I'm able to join any. You should follow beside me and if I manage to enter a sect, I'll bring you along." Xi Nianmo exclaimed.

She even suspected that Liu Ruting never intended to help them and only deceived them into sending her back.

However, Mo Wuji didn't feel that Liu Ruting didn't want to help and his guess was that after seeing Liu Ruting with a baby in her stomach, Lu Xingteng had lost the previous respect he had for Liu Ruting.

Regardless, Mo Wuji didn't wish to follow behind Xi Nianmo.

"I am your husband so how can I simply depend on you..." Because Mo Wuji didn't wish to have any more relations with Xi Nianmo, he was hoping that they would part ways after Xi Nianmo heard what he said.

When Xi Nianmo heard that Mo Wuji was still mentioning about being her husband, she hurried to block Mo Wuji's mouth with her hand, "Mo Wuji, stop spouting rubbish..."

The few men and women who walked past the two of them started chuckling to themselves.

After the few of them passed by, Xi Nianmo heaved a huge sigh of relief, "Mo Wuji, our previous relationship is fake. From now onwards, you're Mo Wuji and I'm Xi Nianmo. We are no longer related, understand?"

Mo Wuji let out an 'oh' before repeating the phrase 'we're no longer related' as he turned and left.

"Hold on..." Seeing that Mo Wuji didn't actually rebut, Xi Nianmo heaved another sigh of relief but called out for the departing Mo Wuji.

"You still want me to be your husband?" Mo Wuji stopped and looked at Xi Nianmo with a doubtful face.

Xi Nianmo held onto her forehead speechlessly, "No, you should stick with me but you're not my husband. Can you remember that?"

If Mo Wuji's brain wasn't damaged, she would have let Mo Wuji left alone a long time ago.

Mo Wuji was also feeling helpless because he could simply tell Liu Ruting that even though his primordial spirit and spiritual roots were destroyed, his consciousness and IQ were still there. However, Mo Wuji didn't wish to tell her directly because Xi Nianmo knew that he had taken a Perplex Spiritual Pill. A person who was still conscious and not affected by the Perplex Spiritual Pill was definitely not normal.

Xi Nianmo might not harm him but Mo Wuji still felt the need to be cautious since they were not that familiar after all.

"By letting me stay by your side, that would make me your husband ah," Mo Wuji frowned and made Xi Nianmo's words sound silly.

Xi Nianmo was utterly defeated by Mo Wuji but she couldn't bear herself to blame Mo Wuji. Instead, she maintained silent.

"I shall head off first then," Mo Wuji chuckled as he turned and left without hesitation.

"Mo Wuji, this is for you then," Xi Nianmo didn't wish to continue insisting that Mo Wuji stay beside her as she took out a storage ring. However, as she took out her storage ring, she

thought about it for a moment before putting it back. This time around, she took out a storage bag for Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji knew that Xi Nianmo wasn't being stingy but because she was worried that others might steal his items. In the God Domain, a person carrying a storage bag would simply mean that the person was from a poverty-stricken family. Nobody would bother robbing a person carrying a storage bag.

However, Mo Wuji didn't mind as he took over the storage bag before leaving without even saying goodbye.

As she watched upon Mo Wuji's backview enter the crowd of people, Xi Nianmo muttered to herself, "I hope that you would stay safe."

After that, she turned and left on her own. The entire Lightning Sword Manor was exterminated and everyone she was close to was killed in front of her. She was simply unable to forget any of this hatred within her.

Regardless of whatever reason, now that she was the only one left in the Xi Clan. She had to avenge her father, Aunt Jun, Yibo, Qianhua and co.

...

After Xi Nianmo left, Mo Wuji also squeezed into the crowd.

At least Lu Xingteng wasn't lying about one matter and that was all the big sects were indeed recruiting disciples here.

A row of signboards recruiting disciples were displayed out as if it was a human talent market.

Forgotten Creek Dao School, Phecda God Sect, Godly Grain Valley, Moonlight God Sect, Refined Star God Sect, Heavenly Turbid God Sect...

All sorts of big sects could be found here and other than Phecda God Sect and Nine Evolutions God Sect, Mo Wuji hadn't heard of

any of the others. He could only judge which sect were the bigger sects by the popularity among the disciples here.

Mo Wuji looked through the sects seriously and for peak grade sects like the Phecda God Sect and Nine Evolutions God Sect, there were basically many people surrounding them. Their tests were clearly more stringent than the rest and only those who had reached a certain standard would be able to participate in the next round of tests.

This made Mo Wuji feel helpless and frustrated because he knew that if he were to go for the tests, he would be one of the weakest there. How was he supposed to test if he didn't have primordial spirit or spiritual roots?

Mo Wuji wandered around for half a day and he spotted an extremely unique sect called the Heavenly Mortal Sect. This sect made Mo Wuji think about his own Ping Fan.

The Heavenly Mortal Sect didn't appear to be a large sect and there were at most seven to eight people standing around it. In fact, Mo Wuji didn't even see a single person signing up for it. The ones recruiting disciple was a man and a woman. While the man looked like an elder, who had one foot in his coffin, the woman looked incredibly young compared to him.

Mo Wuji hesitated for a while before walking over eventually. Before he even asked anything, that elder stared at Mo Wuji with wide opened eyes, "Your bones look incredible and should even be considered peak grade. The only weakness is that you lack a peak grade technique to temper and that your talent had been concealed so nobody could actually see it. Oh my, I cannot believe I, Wei Jie, actually managed to find a talent like you here. Are you willing to join my Heavenly Mortal Sect? I guarantee that you will be an inner disciple here with peak grade cultivation resources to work with."

The elder named Wei Jie started getting more and more excited

as he spoke and eventually, he even grabbed onto Mo Wuji. His eyes were filled with desperate wish that Mo Wuji would join him.

Mo Wuji was shook because this elder was actually able to see that he was a peak grade talent even without any tests? Could his self-created Mortal Dao be discovered by this person? Wouldn't this be simply too scary?

Chapter 889: Heavenly Mortal Sect

Mo Wuji's first thought was to reject his offer immediately. His cultivation of the Immortal Mortal Technique and the opening of meridians were few of the most concealed secrets of his. Once such a matter was exposed, it could invite calamity upon himself.

At second thought, Mo Wuji felt that he shouldn't reject him. Since this person was able to tell that Mo Wuji was this heaven-defying and managed to path the way for mortals to cultivate, he might be the target for others if he left this place.

"Answer me quickly! Are you willing to become an inner disciple of my Heavenly Mortal Sect?" The elder starting speaking with an anxious tone.

Mo Wuji asked cautiously, "Does my spiritual roots or anything have to be tested later on?"

Wei Jie's stared at Mo Wuji with a frown, "How could I, Wei Jie, misjudge a person? There is absolutely no need to undergo any tests. I am certain that you're a genius with supreme talent."

Mo Wuji heard these words and said, "Alright then..."

When Wei Jie heard Mo Wuji's verbal agreement, he instantly brought Mo Wuji to the young woman as he said, "This is an inner disciple of our Heavenly Mortal Sect, hand him the items meant for inner disciples..."

Mo Wuji was slightly shocked because he didn't feel particularly respected. After hearing that he was willing to join the Heavenly Mortal Sect, what kind of attitude was this? Was this how the Heavenly Mortal Sect treats their genius with supreme talent?

When he thought of this, Mo Wuji already guessed that the other party shouldn't have guessed that he started as a mortal. In other words, he was duped. The reason why he was duped was because he knew that he was indeed able to cultivate at a much greater

speed than those ‘geniuses’ out there. The words of the old falsifier were true which was what led to the misunderstanding. If he didn’t cultivate the mortal dao, he would have found out the old falsifier was lying to him from the very first sentence.

Knowing that the other party was lying to him, Mo Wuji actually felt relieved. He rather the old falsifier duped him than have his mortal dao exposed.

"What is your name? How is your cultivation?" The woman in charge of administration for the Heavenly Mortal Sect said with a very clear and gentle voice.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to answer, he heard Wei Jie’s excited voice again, "Aiya, you are definitely one of the most talented cultivators around here. Your bones are truly too amazing... The pity is that your talent and spiritual roots have been concealed so nobody would notice it. As long as you come to my Heavenly Mortal Sect, I guarantee that you will be an inner disciple here. No, even a status as the legacy disciple wouldn’t suit a talent like you..."

Mo Wuji turned his head and saw Wei Jie grabbed onto another ordinary cultivator as he chattered on and on.

Looking at how that old falsifier was acting, Mo Wuji almost spat out a mouthful of blood despite already knowing that he was duped. There were actually people like this old falsifier in the God Domain and the joke’s on him that he actually thought that he was exposed.

At this moment, there was a scene playing in Mo Wuji’s head where an old fella held onto all sorts of martial arts cheat books as he grabbed onto a child to say something like, ‘Aiya, I see that your bones are innately different and extraordinary compared to others. I have a book which could expand your potential so the peace of the entire universe would be dependent on you in the future..."

However, not everyone would be duped like Mo Wuji was. The

person Wei Jie held onto instantly rejected him, "I don't wish to join the Heavenly Mortal Sect."

Wei Jie could only let go of his hand awkwardly, "What a pity, what a pity... A body of good bones is wasted."

Noticing that Mo Wuji didn't speak, the woman asked once more and Mo Wuji could only sigh and reply, "My name is Mo Wuji and I have a very low cultivation. Moreover, my primordial spirit and spiritual roots have been broken so I'm afraid that I..."

"Its okay, you can rest assure and join our Heavenly Mortal Sect. Our Heavenly Mortal Sect is capable of turning the most ordinary people into extraordinary beings. Naturally, since your primordial spirit and spiritual roots are broken, you can only be an inner disciple..." Wei Jie turned around when he heard Mo Wuji's words. However, before he could even complete his sentence, he seemed to have spotted another genius with supreme bones as he chased after that person.

Mo Wuji asked doubtfully, "Senior Sister, I am still able to join the inner sect even with my primordial spirit and spiritual roots destroyed?"

The woman nodded, "Yes if Elder Wei Jie says its possible then its possible."

"I agree then but how do I address this senior sister?" Mo Wuji replied without hesitation. The outer disciples of the Nine Evolutions God Sect have their individual place to stay so even if the inner sects of the Heavenly Mortal Sect was slightly weaker, it shouldn't be too huge of a difference from the outer disciples of the Nine Evolutions God Sect right?

"My name is Su Xia and this is your token as an inner disciple. Wait here for a while and after the recruitment of disciples is completed, we shall head back to the sect together." Su Xia gave Mo Wuji a token which was actually made from wood. Mo Wuji sighed in his heart because even in the Cultivation World,

disciples' token were mostly made of jade.

Regardless, it was still a good thing that he became an inner disciple just like that.

Mo Wuji walked over to the resting area of the Heavenly Mortal Sect and there were already four disciples seated there. They should be recruited before Mo Wuji was brought in.

"Junior Brother here, how are an inner disciple?" Noticing that Mo Wuji walked over with an inner disciple token, a slightly tanned woman questioned.

Mo Wuji returned the question, "Are the few of you not inner disciples?"

"I am a legacy disciple," The woman took out her wooden token.

"I am a core disciple."

"I am also a legacy disciple..."

After the four of them displayed their tokens, Mo Wuji realised that he was the only inner disciple there. He was 'supremely talented' but was only offered a slot as an inner disciple.

Fortunately, Mo Wuji wasn't too bothered by it as he laughed it off, "It is still better than being an inner disciple."

The four people heard Mo Wuji before exchanging glances with each other while remaining speechless. After a while, the tanned skin woman said softly, "The Heavenly Mortal Sect didn't have any outer disciples as they only accept direct disciples, core disciples, legacy disciples and inner disciples."

As he heard this, Mo Wuji stared at the old falsifier, Wei Jie, who was still trying to pull cultivators desperately. He suddenly felt uneasy about this fella.

Everyone else could tell that Mo Wuji was not feeling very pleased so they tried to mollify him.

Luckily, Mo Wuji wasn't too disturbed by it for long and very

soon, he made friends with these few senior brothers and sisters. The tanned skin woman was called Yin Lin, the brown hair one was called Pu Jia, slightly fatter senior sister was called Ai Dong'Er and the tallest one was called Di Butong.

The four of them were rogue cultivators and was also hoping to use this recruitment period to join a sect. Even though the four of them were limited in their cultivation potential, they were already in the pinnacle of the Nascent God Stage. Without mentioning the difficulty in finding a god lattice crystal, even if they could find a few, they might not be able to step into the Heavenly God Stage with their talent.

Because they had average talents, the four of them decided to join this Heavenly Mortal Sect after making a round around the plaza.

It was perhaps because Mo Wuji looked the poorest as he was only carrying a storage bag, the few of them conversed while paying special attention to Mo Wuji's feelings.

...

Another three days had passed by and the recruitment had finally ended. Despite the hard work of Wei Jie, he only managed to recruit one more disciple after Mo Wuji. It was a female cultivator who didn't look too old and could even be considered a small girl. The girl's name was a little odd as her name was [Ku Cai](#).

Mo Wuji was not aware of her cultivation level but he saw that she was hesitating outside the registrations of other sects for a long period of time. She looked like she didn't dare to ask more about it. Only when she walked past the Heavenly Mortal Sect, the talkative Wei Jie played his old tricks and managed to trick this girl into the Heavenly Mortal Sect easily.

Wei Jie walked in front of Mo Wuji and co. before waving his head, "All of you are the future of my Heavenly Mortal Sect. Follow me back to the sect and we shall reveal every last bit of your talent and potential."

Having said that, Wei Jie drew out a flying ship.

Because this plaza was located right outside a transfer array hall, all the disciples of the other sects left through the transfer arrays. Wei Jie was probably the one who drew out the flying ship.

"Why aren't we taking the transfer array?" The one asking the question was Yin Lin. Out of all the disciples recruited by the Heavenly Mortal Sect today, she was comparatively the more lively one.

Wei Jie chuckled, "The few of you have just joined the sect so you have yet to cultivate any peak grade dao laws sacred art. If anything happened within the transfer array, there might be disorder within the space which would be life-threatening in any sense. All of you are the future of my Heavenly Mortal Sect so I didn't dare to take the risk."

Once he said that, Wei Jie rushed everyone into the ship as he controlled his flying ship out of the plaza.

After entering the ship's cabin, Su Xia spoke to everyone in a soft voice. "Don't take Senior Uncle Wei Jie's words too seriously because the transfer array is actually much safer than flying ship. Our Heavenly Mortal Sect didn't have enough god crystals to send everyone through the transfer arrays. This was why we had to travel using flying ship."

The few of them became speechless because if a sect couldn't even afford enough god crystals to take transfer arrays, how long could this sect even last?

In a way, everyone wasn't particularly disappointed because everyone knew that with their poor talent as compared to others, there weren't many other sects which they could join. Other than the normally quiet Ku Cai and Mo Wuji himself, the rest of them were conversing rather enthusiastically.

Even though Wei Jie's flying ship was of a higher grade than Mo

Wuji's one, the space within it was simply too small. Mo Wuji wanted to find a secluded place to cultivate but was unable to do so which was why he was forced to listen to their conversations.

The good thing was that through these people's conversations, he managed to obtain even more information regarding the god domain.

A month later, the flying ship stopped.

After everyone left the flying ship, they were all stunned. The flying ship stopped on a dried up swamp and if this dried up swamp was the plaza, behind the plaza would be two extremely tall and erected mountains.

The two mountains had three majestic words hung between it which was shrouded in fog, "Heavenly Mortal Sect".

Just looking at these two mountains, there was still an imposing aura about the Heavenly Mortal Sect. However, with the addition of the dried up swamp and the surrounding, one could tell how wretched the Heavenly Mortal Sect truly was.

Without mentioning about how thin the layer of god spiritual energy the surrounding had, even the periphery of the Lightning Sword Manor had much denser god spiritual energy than this place. Even if he were to look at the two mountains, Mo Wuji had honestly rarely seen any sect in the Cultivation World with only two mountains.

Even the poorest sect had at least nine mountains right? Most sects would even have up to thousands of mountains belonging to themselves.

This was truly Mo Wuji's first time seeing a sect with only two mountains.

"How is it? Our Heavenly Mortal Sect is very imposing right? Let's go, follow me into the sect," Wei Jie kept the flying ship as he introduced it loftily before walking forward. He didn't even notice

that all the recruited disciples except Ku Cai had a disappointed expression on their faces.

Ku Cai is the hanyupinyin of bitter vegetables; which was why Mo Wuji found the name slightly odd.

Chapter 890: The Odd God Spiritual Energy

From the outside, the Heavenly Mortal Sect looked as though they only had two mountains and nothing else. However, after Mo Wuji entered the sect itself, he could sense how extraordinary this sect used to be.

After entering the defensive array, a few metres wide green jade stairs extended to the mountain. From the foot of the mountain to the summit were all sorts of immortal residences and rest houses built on it. If it weren't for the fact that these were the only two mountains around, this sect would definitely have the aura of a powerful sect.

The only point that wasn't coordinated was the slightly dilapidated green jade stairs. Moreover, the god spiritual energy here was extremely sparse to the point that was even worse than an ordinary city of the Cultivation World.

There was a true plaza at the foot of the mountain and in the centre of the plaza was a towering statue. The statue looked slightly broken as if it had been through endless of hardships.

"Mo Wuji, the eyes of this statue looked slightly like yours," Yin Lin suddenly mentioned.

Mo Wuji had already noticed the pair of eyes on this statue and indeed felt that it looked like his.

Before Mo Wuji could speak, a middle-aged man in grey robe had already brought four people as they walked speedily down the green jade stairs.

Mo Wuji couldn't tell this middle-aged man but he could feel the tremendous strength of this man. In fact, Mo Wuji suspected that he might be even stronger than Xi Jing.

"Wei Jie (Su Xia) greets the Sect Head!" Wei Jie and Su Xia, who were leading the way, hurried to bow to show their respect as they

saw this middle-aged man walking down.

Mo Wuji and co. were shocked because they didn't expect the sect head to be out here to welcome the few newcomers like themselves. Wasn't such a thing unseen or unheard of since ancient times?

The middle-aged man laughed out loud as he hurried to take a few more steps forward to hold Wei Jie back up. "It must have been tough of Elder Wei Jie and Su Xia to be recruiting disciples this time around."

Wei Jie replied with a guilty face. "I've let Sect Head down because I've only managed to find six new disciples this time around."

The middle-aged man said. "Elder Wei Jie, as compared to the previous few attempts where we didn't even manage to recruit a single disciple, six is much better than nothing."

"This is the sect head of our Heavenly Mortal Sect. Why are the few of you still standing around and not greeting our Sect Head?" Wei Jie turned and shouted at Mo Wuji and co."

Mo Wuji followed the rest of the disciples as everyone bowed in sync.

The middle-aged man waved his hand as he said with a bright smile on his face. "My name is Shi Su and I am the Sect Head of the Heavenly Mortal Sect. These people beside me are the Heavenly Mortal Sect's Elder Pang Fengban, Elder Xu Yi, Elder Hui Yu and Elder Niu Zhitian respectively. In the Heavenly Mortal Sect, we're one big family. Therefore, if you have any questions regarding cultivation, you are free to ask any of us."

"Many thanks, Sect Head!" Even though Mo Wuji and co. had no idea what was going on, they harmonized their gratitude perfectly.

To welcome the few newly recruited disciples, the sect head brought the elders down to greet them. Additionally, he even

mentioned that they could ask any of the elders and sect head himself if they had any questions in the future. This was simply a treatment received by the number one disciples of a sect.

"Su Xia, I have to trouble you to help arrange the residences of these newly recruited disciples before briefing them about some matters of the sect. Elder Wei Jie, you've worked hard this time around. Do head towards the sect's Cultivation Holyland to cultivate for half a year." Shi Su was still smiling and it almost felt like he was incredibly ecstatic to have recruited six new disciples.

"Many thanks, Sect Head." Wei Jie smiled as he hurried straight up the green jade stairs and disappeared right before the sect head's eyes.

Mo Wuji was slightly speechless because this sect head really didn't feel like the sect head while the elders didn't feel like elders of any other sects. He started to wonder if he was actually kidnapped by these random people.

Could it be that these fellas were like Zhu Yin, who liked to swallow cultivator's primordial spirit and soul to cultivate? However, the few of them were unwanted disciples so even if the sect swallowed their primordial spirits, it shouldn't be much of a use or benefit to them.

After Sect Head Shi Su left with the few elders, Mo Wuji whispered, "Senior Sister Su Xia, how many members are in our sect?"

Ever since they arrived here, Mo Wuji hadn't really seen anyone else except the sect head and the few elders he brought along.

"Including the few of you, I believe we should be reaching about 100 members now." Su Xia replied with a smile.

Mo Wuji and co. were instantly at loss for words. How wretched must a sect be to have less than a hundred members?

Su Xia knew how everyone felt upon hearing that so she didn't

continue to say anything else. The truth was that when she first joined the Heavenly Mortal Sect, she felt even worse than Mo Wuji and co. presently. Back then, the Heavenly Mortal Sect didn't even have 50 members. Over the years, they managed to increase by multiples of tens. If she were to compare it with the past, the Heavenly Mortal Sect's progress was actually pretty decent.

"Sister Su Xia, the Heavenly Mortal Sect does look very imposing and I'm certain that it must have been a huge sect in the past. How did it fall to a state like today's? Yin Lin disrupted the awkward silence in the air.

Su Xia explained, "I've heard that the Heavenly Mortal Sect used to be one of the peak grade sects. In fact, it was even greater than Phecda God Sect as well as the Forgotten Creek Dao School. For some unknown reason, a change occurred and amidst the change, the Heavenly Mortal Sect suffered tremendous losses and almost our entire army fell. The many mountains of the Heavenly Mortal Sect were eventually shifted away by others.

Fortunately, Ancestor Pang Jie survived and even though he was only an outer disciple, he was extremely capable. He single-handedly prevented the complete extermination of the Heavenly Mortal Sect. Our current sect head was indeed Ancestor Pang Jie's direct disciple. Elder Pang Fengban was also the descendant of Ancestor Pang Jie. Also, there's a reason why the god spiritual energy here was so sparse and almost nobody was willing to come here. That was due to the fact that many of our god spiritual veins had been extracted out by others after that massive war."

Regardless of how incredible Su Xia described the Heavenly Mortal Sect was in the past, they could only describe the current Heavenly Mortal Sect as down and out.

What made Mo Wuji feel slightly better was that even though the immortal residences weren't very luxurious, they were pretty impressive.

After entering the sect, everyone realised something. Despite the fact that Mo Wuji was accepted as an inner disciple, all disciples here were treated equally.

Not only did Mo Wuji get assigned to an immortal residence in good condition, there was even a herbal field for him.

As for the important Scriptures Library, Assignment Hall, Technique Transference Hall and etc, the Heavenly Mortal Sect had neither of them.

Whether you were a direct disciple or inner disciple, you wouldn't need to complete assignments. Naturally, there wouldn't be any pills or technique for you to collect.

It felt like Mo Wuji and co. were recruited into the Heavenly Mortal Sect only to increase their numbers.

Mo Wuji asked around and he found out that the Heavenly Mortal Sect allowed their members to leave the mountains at will. This meant to say that they could leave the sect's territory anytime as long as they didn't quit the sect permanently. This made Mo Wuji heaved a huge sigh of relief.

Because of the sparse god spiritual energy here at the Heavenly Mortal Sect, Mo Wuji had just moved into his immortal residence but Yin Lin and co. had already come looking for him. They were asking if he wanted to leave the sect to look for cultivation resources with them.

While the immortal residences here at the Heavenly Mortal Sect was really impressive, they came here to cultivate and not to stay at the residence. Since they couldn't cultivate here, heading out to find cultivation resources to cultivate was what they needed to do.

Mo Wuji rejected Yin Lin and co.'s suggestion because he still had some immortal veins and green crystals on him. He decided to step into the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage first before thinking of a way to become a Nascent God. Unless he stepped into

the Nascent God Stage, he wouldn't leave this place. This was the God Domain where the laws of Heaven and Earth were much greater than the Immortal World. Mo Wuji believed that even with the lack of abundant cultivation resources, he would be able to advance into the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage.

The greatest benefit in the Heavenly Mortal Sect was the freedom Mo Wuji had. He installed a few defensive arrays and concealment arrays around his immortal residence. This was his preparation to enter secluded cultivation.

He cultivated the Immortal Mortal Technique which required all 108 meridians to circulate spiritual energy simultaneously. Even if the god spiritual energy here was sparse, his cultivation would still cause a great commotion. He really didn't want anyone to find out about his cultivation secret so he chose to install a series of different arrays around his immortal residence.

As for spirit gathering array, Mo Wuji didn't bother installing any. He believed that due to the sparse god spiritual energy here, it wouldn't matter whether he installed it or not.

Mo Wuji didn't start by taking out the immortal crystals and immortal spiritual veins. He intended to try cultivating to see how sparse was the level of god spiritual energy here.

When Mo Wuji started forming circulations with his 108 meridians, he was completely dumbfounded.

A frightening amount of god spiritual energy appeared as though it emerged out of thin air. It surged towards his meridians before fusing with all 108 circulations. The extent of cultivation here was definitely more than ten folds greater than when he cultivated at the Lightning Sword Manor.

Mo Wuji was so astonished that he stopped cultivating. The frightening rate of god spiritual energy absorption was simply beyond his wildest imaginations.

When he stopped cultivating, the god spiritual energy seemed like it suddenly disappeared. Following that, the god spiritual energy in the entire space around him turned sparse again.

Could it be because of his own Immortal Mortal Technique, he could absorb the dense god spiritual energy which others couldn't even see or feel?

If this was true, he would have truly found the right place and Mo Wuji was understandably very excited.

Fortunately, he was also a sect head of a sect and was well experienced. When he finally calmed himself down, he started to install more defensive arrays again. Multiple spirit concealment arrays were installed as he was worried that his absorption of god spiritual energy would be so immense that others would notice.

The second time Mo Wuji started cultivating, he was much more cautious. No matter how cautious he was, Mo Wuji entered the state of indulgence very quickly after he started cultivating under such circumstances.

...

This was already the seventh month Mo Wuji started his secluded cultivation. In the sect head's hall of the Heavenly Mortal Sect, Sect Head Shi Su sat down. Other than the four elders who followed him the previous time, Wei Jie, Su Xia and the other disciples which Mo Wuji and co. had not seen before were all seated in the hall.

"While everyone else is under closed doors cultivation, I've invited everyone here because there are some matters which my Heavenly Mortal Sect is unable to avoid." Shi Su said with a lack of energy.

"Sect Head, please go ahead and tell us. Even though our Heavenly Mortal Sect is down and out, we wouldn't be exterminated as long as there are still members here." Wei Jie said

so convincingly he was only lacking the act of the patting of his chest.

Shi Su nodded, "Su Xia, how are the six disciples who had most recently joined us?"

Su Xia stood up hurriedly, "Yin Lin and Di Butong had just returned to the sect and I've heard that Pu Jia got into an accident. Ever since Mo Wuji arrived at the sect, he had been behind closed doors. Ku Cai didn't go into seclusion and she appeared slightly eccentric as if she had no idea what she should be doing."

Chapter 891: Stepping into Nascent God Stage

"Bring them over then," Shi Su ordered.

"Roger that!" Su Xia bowed and backed out of the hall.

The seated Wei Jie started feeling uneasy about this matter. He somehow knew that this was related to the incubation of the God Domain Nest.

The God Domain was vast and boundless but the laws were extremely stable. There was never once when the domain was unstable and in fact, it even kept expanding.

The area which expanded out from the God Domain was called the God Domain Nest. Every time the area expanded outwards, there would be a unique name tagged to it called the God Domain Nest incubation.

Once the God Domain Nest underwent incubation, countless peak grade treasures would appear. Other than the massive amount of ores and peak grade god spiritual herbs piled up like mountains, there were even all sorts of heaven-splitting treasures.

Every time the God Domain Nest incubated, it would be during times of bloodied war in the God Domain. It was also considered the feast of experts here.

Because the God Domain Nest constantly incubated, the surface area of the God Domain kept expanding continually. Experts in the God Domain believed that the God Domain was an incomplete world domain. Once the world domain had formed up completely, the God Domain would be even more stable and the laws would be even stronger.

The only problem was that everytime the God Domain incubated, countless peak grade experts would perish. Moreover, it would make the strong grow even stronger and weak become even

weaker. This wasn't something beneficial to the God Domain. Later on, the ten great God Kings of the God Domain gathered as they came to a consensus.

Their decision was that everytime the God Domain incubated, everyone in the God Domain would have the opportunity to partake in the collection of treasures. It wouldn't be an individual participation but by their sect.

The participation qualification would be decided from the battles between disciples of the various sects. After all, the battle between experts would always result in severe injuries and incite more violence between sects. Therefore, the ten great God Kings decided to hand the battles to the disciples of sects. Those participating in the fight must not be above the Heavenly God Stage. Once you've surpassed the Heavenly God Stage and reached the God Monarch Stage, you would already be considered a victor. A person like this would not be allowed to participate in the fight between disciples.

Everytime the incubation occurred, there would be a specific warning sign and time before it. This time around, all the various sects were already made known of it. This was also the reason why a few months ago, all the sects started to recruit more disciples. They wanted to prepare themselves for the battle for the God Domain Nest.

The Heavenly Mortal Sect had never intended to participate in such battles. Whether it was the sect head or the disciples, none of them felt that they should take part in such battles.

But, this time around, the ten great God Kings announced an additional rule. It stated that every sect in the God Domain must participate in the fight for the God Domain Nest. As for the reason, the Heavenly Mortal Sect wasn't qualified enough to know.

Because he knew of all these beforehand, Wei Jie felt uneasy. Only he knew how he recruited the six new disciples. Instead of saying recruited, the word 'duped' would be more appropriate.

Now that the sect head asked Su Xia to bring the newly recruited disciples here, it was certainly to test their aptitudes and abilities. Once he tested them, everything would be exposed.

Some of the newly recruited disciples were still of decent cultivation level. Only Mo Wuji's cultivation level was a spectacle too horrible to endure.

...

Having cultivated for over half a year, Mo Wuji was completely unaware of how long he had been in seclusion. The more he cultivated, the more confident he grew. Four months ago, he had already managed to enter the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage. Even at the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage, he was still able to increase his cultivation rapidly.

At a moment like this, Mo Wuji would definitely not want to leave his seclusion unless someone used a magic treasure to attack him.

Mo Wuji was continually enlightening more laws and the laws of his sacred arts had started to change gradually. This was already the seventh month since Mo Wuji stepped into the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage. Mo Wuji was constantly absorbing an insane amount of god spiritual energy to increase his cultivation level while perfecting the laws of his sacred art.

"Boom!" An alarm that sounded like exploding lightnings sounded within Mo Wuji's will. Presently, Mo Wuji felt different as though his entire body was emptied.

If someone from the outside were to look at Mo Wuji now, he would be able to see that Mo Wuji had infinite laws of dao flickering and revolving around his body. Concurrently, the energy around Mo Wuji was continuously on the rise and he was certainly exuding a mighty aura.

These laws of dao were continually entering Mo Wuji's body and

his aura would disappear together with the laws of dao. In other words, he was becoming more ordinary by the minute.

"Kacha!" Mo Wuji's original laws of his sacred arts started to break apart while the new dao laws of his sacred arts started to form up. An incomparable mightiness surged up Mo Wuji's mind and he suddenly opened his eyes excitedly.

Initially, he was intending to look for resources which could aid his cultivation towards the Nascent God Stage after reaching the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage.

What he didn't expect was that under the laws of the God Domain, he actually started to gain enlightenment on a new set of laws of Heaven and Earth. The brand new set of laws made him reluctant to give up as he continued to cultivate and perfected his own Grand Dao Laws.

On the seventh month, he managed to break out of the Immortal Emperor shackles naturally as he took a step into the first level of the Nascent God Stage. In his Immortal Mortal Technique manual, the term Nascent God was merely an address. Whether it was Nascent God or any other names, he would breakthrough the moment he reached the extreme.

Mo Wuji couldn't help but felt excited because he knew clearly what the Nascent God Stage meant for him. What Immortal Emperor, what Dao Emperor, what Half-Sage... these were all imaginary. These were terms for cultivators, who couldn't progress any further, to comfort themselves with.

His current Nascent God Stage, was certainly a legitimate stage and was definitely not an exaggeration.

After advancing into the Nascent God Stage, Mo Wuji wanted to halt his cultivation to leave his seclusion to take a look outside. However, as he stepped into the Nascent God Stage, immensely dense god spiritual energy swept over and he could no longer bear to leave.

As his Immortal Mortal Technique was in full force, god spiritual energy between Heaven and Earth started enveloping him. Mo Wuji felt as though he had opened up a magical pandora box and was incredibly difficult to stop himself from cultivating at an insane rate.

...

On the other mountain at the Heavenly Mortal Sect, a skinny middle-aged man had his eyes shut. If it wasn't for the slight fluctuations in the energy around him, others might be convinced that he was a dead man.

At the instance Mo Wuji broke through the Immortal Emperor Stage and stepped into the Nascent God Stage, the skinny man opened his eyes abruptly. He raised his head to take a look shockingly before shutting his eyes again.

At this moment, he could actually feel a sudden emergence of dense god spiritual energy around the Heavenly Mortal Sect, where god spiritual energy had dried up for many years now. Not only was the god spiritual energy pure, it contained infinitely perfect laws of Heaven and Earth.

He personally witnessed how the Heavenly Mortal Sect's god spiritual veins and god mountains were extracted away by others. He was well aware of why the god spiritual energy was sparse here. The only reason why he didn't leave the Heavenly Mortal Sect was because this was his root. Even if he was about to perish, he had to perish while protecting his own sect.

He was the sect head of the previous generation's Heavenly Mortal Sect, Pang Jie.

The god spiritual energy between Heaven and Earth started to grow even denser and the laws were also becoming clearer by the minute. Pang Jie got excited as he had been stuck at level 9 of the Worldly God Stage for countless years. He wasn't able to step into the God King Stage because he lacked a peak grade cultivation area

with dense god spiritual energy as well as perfect and clear laws of Heaven and Earth.

At this moment, what he was lacking for many years was presented right in front of him.

Regardless of where this energy came from, Pang Jie couldn't help but to start cultivating. Once he cultivated the Heavenly Mortal Technique, dense spiritual energy started forming circulations around his body. His Grand Dao was started to perfect itself using the clear laws of Heaven and Earth presented to him.

"Boom boom boom!" A series of wild explosions were heard from above Pang Jie's head. Pang Jie was neither depressed nor elated as he completely cleansed his decayed energy swiftly. His life force got increasingly exuberant, sacred art laws started clearing up and his primordial spirit became increasingly resounding.

...

Heavenly Mortal Sect's hall was where Su Xia brought three disciples in.

Standing in the center of the hall, Su Xia bowed. "Sect Head, except Junior Brother Mo Wuji who was still in seclusion, Yin Lin, Di Butong and Ku Cai are all here."

"Greetings Sect Head, greetings elders," Yin Lin and co. hurried to bow to everyone in the hall.

Shi Su looked doubtfully at Su Xia as he spoke. "The god spiritual energy here is so sparse so why is Mo Wuji cultivating behind closed doors for so long?"

Su Xia replied hurriedly. "I believe that it is because Junior Brother Mo has a low cultivation level to begin with. Therefore, even the sparse god spiritual energy here should be of some benefits to him."

"Yes, that Mo Wuji's talent is only average so I merely made him an inner disciple," Wei Jie decided to settle one at a time. He shall

use the excuse that Mo Wuji had the worst talent among the rest of them first. Later on, he would continue finding excuses for the other disciples.

Shi Su didn't mind the words of Su Xia because he already knew that Wei Jie wouldn't be able to recruit extremely talented disciples. He looked at the other three disciples. "All of you are disciples of the Heavenly Mortal Sect so you have to be confident and there's no need for you to worry. Come, the three of you shall go and test out your aptitude."

A white jade magic treasure for the test was already installed in the middle of the hall. To test for aptitude in the God World, one simply needed to sit on this tester before cultivating at full force.

Noticing that Di Butong and Ku Cai were slightly astonished, the usually optimistic Yin Lin took the initiative. "Let me go first."

Having said that, she immediately sat on the white jade magic treasure and started cultivating.

Even though cultivators in the Cultivation World, Immortal World or God World called it spiritual roots, the essence of it would be different. After cultivators from the Cultivation World ascended into the Immortal World, their spiritual roots would turn into immortal spiritual roots. After reaching the God Domain, their spiritual roots would turn into god spiritual roots.

Even though many cultivators had peak grade spiritual roots in the Cultivation World, not all of them would have peak grade immortal spiritual roots. If the transformation of the spiritual roots to immortal spiritual roots weren't complete, they would be considered as cultivators with average immortal spiritual roots. Naturally, those whose spiritual roots were transformed well would have greater aptitude in the next world.

Presently, there were about nine pillars as thick as an infant hand surrounding the white magic treasure. The middle pillar was black in colour while the remaining eight pillars were clear. The black

pillar in the middle was used to test for spiritual roots. The more complete the transformation of spiritual roots were, the black pillar would turn into pure white colour. If the transformation wasn't complete, the white would have some grey and the greater the grey, the more incomplete the transformation was. The eight pillars on the side were used to test for the attributes of the spiritual roots.

After Yin Lin sat down to start cultivating, the black pillar in the middle turned white. Very soon after, there was more grey colour induced within the white.

Shi Su sighed but didn't say anything. Yin Lin's spiritual roots transformation was evidently not complete. With her level of aptitude, it was no wonder she would choose to join the Heavenly Mortal Sect.

Chapter 892: Battle of Grand Dao

Yin Lin always knew that her spiritual roots were not of good quality. Otherwise, she wouldn't have hovered around the Nascent God Stage for so many years. This was why she wasn't particularly disappointed when she saw the result of her test.

After Yin Lin came down, Di Butong went forward to take his seat. His spiritual roots were similar to Yin Lin's and even if some were to consider his to be slightly better than Yin Lin, the difference was really only marginal. The middle black pillar turned white and then similarly, many grey coloured marks were induced within it.

Shi Su sighed and despite knowing that Wei Jie wasn't able to recruit talented disciples, he still felt disappointed at how poor their aptitudes were. He was no longer able to conceal his disappointment.

After Di Butong came down from the tester, Shi Su turned to the shy Ku Cai. "Come and have yourself tested."

Su Xia was aware of Ku Cai's character so when she saw that Ku Cai didn't dare to step forward, she grabbed onto Ku Cai's hand. "Junior Sister Ku Cai, the sect head is just like our family member and you are part of that family when you arrived here. Go and have yourself tested, you don't have to worry about the result."

Ku Cai answered with a soft 'en' as she walked towards the magic treasure before cultivating.

A dazzling white light exploded from the black pillar and on the surface, it looked like a black cloth covered it. It suddenly became pure white colour and this white colour was even emitting faint radiance.

The eight other pillars were also pure white in colour. As compared to the white on the previously black pillar, the white

colour on the eight pillars was evidently lacking a sort of dao spirituality.

Shi Su stepped forward excitedly as he almost wanted to grab Ku Cai.

"This is the stainless spiritual root..." An elder muttered to himself and even his hand was trembling.

In the God Domain, there were all sorts of spiritual roots. There were many varieties of peak grade spiritual roots but the stainless roots were definitely the greatest peak grade spiritual roots.

When tested using the magic treasure, any peak grade spiritual roots would reveal some faint traces of grey. Naturally, some of the insignificant grey traces would be neglected most of the time.

Where there was not even a single shadow of grey and was even emitting faint radiance, only one type of spiritual roots matched Ku Cai's ones. It was the stainless spiritual roots.

No matter how the stainless spiritual roots came about, it wouldn't change. For example, a cultivator in the Immortal World with stainless spiritual roots would continue having the stainless spiritual roots in the God World. Only a minute few people in the entire world would have such unchangeable spirit roots.

"Elder Wei Jie, thank you, thank you..." Shi Su grabbed onto the astonished looking Wei Jie and was beyond thankful.

Cultivators with stainless spiritual roots might not even exist in peak grade sects in the God World. Any sect with disciples carrying the stainless spiritual roots would definitely be the number one disciple of the sect; the person that the sect would be fully focused on to nurture. In other words, if the other sects found out about Ku Cai's stainless spiritual roots, she would be the target everyone fights for.

While Wei Jie was preparing an excuse for himself, he didn't expect that he actually found a disciple with the stainless spiritual

roots. He came back to his senses as he said seriously, "To bring Ku Cai back to the sect, I've tried many methods. Fortunately, it all turned out well for us."

"Something's not right, take a look at her spiritual roots attribute..." Elder Xu Yi exclaimed out a sudden.

Even without Elder Xu Yi's exclaim, everyone's eyes landed on the eight purely white coloured pillars.

These eight pure white pillars actually turned into black coloured and one of them was even blue in colour.

"What is going on? What attribute does the black colour refer to?" Everyone exchanged glances with each other as they were completely dumbfounded at the sight of the black colour. They were aware that the blue colour indicates the presence of lightning attribute spiritual roots.

If Ku Cai's test didn't reveal the black colour and only blue, the entire Heavenly Mortal Sect would be jumping in joy. Now that the attributes showed black, everyone started feeling uneasy.

"I know why it is black in colour." Pang Fengban stood up abruptly. Not only was he an elder of the Heavenly Mortal Sect, he was also the descendant of Pang Jie.

"Elder Pang, what is going on?" Shi Su asked anxiously as he was the most concerned. With a talent like Ku Cai in the Heavenly Mortal Sect, they would most likely be able to regain its past glory.

Pang Fengban answered, "Back then, my grandfather told me that in the ancient times, cultivators only had two types of spiritual roots."

"There should be eight types of spiritual roots, how could it be only two?" A few of the elders commented simultaneously.

Even though there were questions, nobody suspected Pang Fengban's words. This was because he was indeed the grandson of the Heavenly Mortal Sect's Pang Jie. Pang Jie was only an outer

disciple back then but if it wasn't for Pang Jie, the Heavenly Mortal Sect would have disappeared into the books of history.

Pang Fengban continued, "It is also right to say that there are eight types because there are indeed eight types in the God Domain now. In the ancient times, there were only two types of spiritual roots namely the light and dark spiritual roots. Among which, the light spiritual roots were divided into metal, wood, water, fire, earth, wind, lightning and ice while the dark spiritual roots remained as only dark. According to this explanation, there should be nine types of spiritual roots inclusive of the dark spiritual roots.

"Elder Pang, are you saying that Ku Cai's spiritual roots are a mixture of both dark and lightning?" Shi Su asked shockingly.

Pang Fengban nodded, "Indeed, because that middle pillar definitely proved that she had dark spiritual roots. The only thing that is troubling me is that I've heard that dark spiritual roots shouldn't coexist with other spiritual roots, let alone lightning spiritual roots."

"But we've never heard of any dark spiritual roots before?" Elder Xu Yi frowned and while his cultivation was not high, he was quite experienced. Given the number of years he had stayed in the God Domain, he should have heard of at least one example of a dark spiritual roots right?

Pang Fengban explained, "My grandfather told me before that dark spiritual roots exist within the vast universe and shouldn't be on the same plane as our God Domain. This meant to say that in the plane where we are on, there aren't any dark spiritual roots. Ku Cai has dark spiritual roots so the only explanation would be that she didn't come from the same plane as we did."

"Alien cultivator?" Everyone exchanged even more frightened looks.

If there was still an existence in the God Domain which everyone was afraid of and wished to kill, it would be alien cultivators.

Whether cultivators ascended from the Immortal World, Magic World, Demon World or any other worlds, everyone were still cultivators of the same plane.

For cultivator of the same plane, even with the grading of worlds, those who cultivated to the limit before ascending would have the same system in them. Ever since a long time ago, all the planes in the God Domain were named as the Seven World Planes. However, whether you're in the God Domain or a world beneath the God Domain, everyone would still be on the same plane. There were no comparisons to be made so nobody bothered to find out what their planes were called.

Alien cultivators were different as they didn't come from any one of the Seven World Planes. They came from a totally different plane where their system of cultivation, laws of sacred arts were all different. In other words, their understanding of their Grand Dao was completely different from everyone else.

There was once when an alien cultivator arrived at the Seven World Planes and appeared in the God Domain. After finding out that the cultivation system was completely different from his understanding, he developed an idea to establish his own cultivation system here in the Seven World Planes.

Naturally, no cultivators in the Seven World Planes would accept an idea like this.

Eventually, there was a heaven trembling war called the Battle of Grand Dao. Rumours spread that after that war, there were more than millions of God Kings of our God Domain perished.

Presently, the entire God Domain didn't even have a hundred God Kings. Try thinking what would signify of our future when those millions of God Kings perished back then?

Fortunately, the experts of the Seven World Planes managed to strip all the power of this alien cultivator before slaughtering him.

Even so, the God Domain failed to produce many God Kings even after so many years.

After that incident, alien cultivators became the taboo of the God Domain. One could imagine how perilous the situation would be if another alien cultivator were to appear on the Seven World Planes.

Today, an alien cultivator appeared in the Heavenly Mortal Sect. What were the chances the Heavenly Mortal Sect could continue existing?

Everyone started thinking the same way: Kill Ku Cai. As long as Ku Cai was dead, the appearance of Ku Cai in their sect would never be exposed.

Shi Su was incredibly stressed out. The Heavenly Mortal Sect finally had a supreme talent but they had no other choice except to kill her. This was simply...

Everyone felt the need to kill Ku Cai but nobody was willing to voice out this idea; Nobody would be willing to do it as well.

There were not many people in the Heavenly Mortal Sect and even though the god spiritual energy here was sparse, everyone led a peaceful life. This was because everyone in the Heavenly Mortal Sect believed that once we entered the sect, everyone would be part of a big family.

Just as everyone had no idea on what to do about Ku Cai, intense sounds of thunders could be heard from outside the sect.

Shi Su heard the sounds and shouted angrily, "My Heavenly Mortal Sect was indeed down and out and we will not head out to fight for anything. However, to treat my Heavenly Mortal Sect as an existence to trample your foot on, we would defend our pride until the very end even if we were to perish."

Having said that, Shi Su's body flashed and he had darted out of the sect's hall.

The remaining elders rushed out one after the other because

everyone knew what the Sect Head was fuming about. Someone actually dared to undergo lightning tribulation here at their Heavenly Mortal Sect. This was simply unacceptable.

Yin Lin looked at Ku Cai, who was still cultivating and sighed. She had heard of the story of alien cultivators and as much as she wanted to help Ku Cai, there was almost nothing she could do.

Chapter 893: Ku Cai's Plead

Mo Wuji felt mightily comfortable in the Nascent God Stage Level 1. He desperately wanted to fight another expert in the Nascent God Stage to test the limits of his new strength. Besides this, he also wanted to test his various sacred arts. After his laws had strengthened, the powers of his sacred arts must have improved significantly as well.

At this moment, exploding thunders could be heard from outside. The explosion was so deafening and there were fluctuations in the laws of Heaven and Earth. Evidently, someone was undergoing his tribulation here and this fella must be pretty strong. Mo Wuji even suspected that this person was so strong that Mo Wuji couldn't even hold a candle to him.

After entering the Nascent God Stage, Mo Wuji's rate of cultivation had slowed down. Now that someone was actually undergoing a tribulation in the Heavenly Mortal Sect, Mo Wuji no longer had any motivation to continue cultivating. Once Mo Wuji packed his items, he kept the array flags before opening up the defensive array.

Before Mo Wuji even walked out of his small garden, a skinny silhouette darted towards him.

"Junior Sister Ku Cai?" Mo Wuji looked curiously at the incoming small girl. Ku Cai looked as though she lacked nutrition because her hair was not only sparse, they were slightly yellow too.

In the Heavenly Mortal Sect, Mo Wuji only had seniority over Ku Cai. Out of the six disciples which Wei Jie recruited, the first four were Mo Wuji's senior sisters and brothers. Only Ku Cai was younger than him and also the last to be recruited which was why she could be considered as Mo Wuji's junior sister.

"Senior Brother Wuji, save me." Ku Cai knelt on the floor immediately after pleading.

Mo Wuji looked doubtfully at Ku Cai because if Ku Cai's life was in danger, his life would also be in danger. If this was true, how was he supposed to help Ku Cai? Furthermore, not only was the god spiritual energy here in the Heavenly Mortal Sect sparse, the people around were also very loving. Nobody would actually bully Ku Cai right?

As he took a step to think about this possibility, Mo Wuji realised that Ku Cai wouldn't come pleading him even if someone was bullying her. From the very beginning, he didn't even share a conversation with Ku Cai before. In other words, the two of them were not familiar with each other so why would Ku Cai plead for his help?

"Stand up and tell me what had happened?" Mo Wuji lifted his head to look at the dark clouds overhead. Someone was really undergoing his tribulation here.

Ku Cai didn't say anything as she said while tears rolled down her cheeks. "The Sect Head wants to kill me..."

Mo Wuji was shocked because if the Sect Head wanted to kill Ku Cai for whatever reason, Mo Wuji wouldn't be able to save Ku Cai. Moreover, the Heavenly Mortal Sect's Sect Head Shi Su looked lenient and understanding so why would he want to kill an ant-like disciple like Ku Cai?

...

"It's my grandfather! My grandfather didn't perish..." As they dashed out of the sect, everyone saw the cultivator undergoing the tribulation in the dried up swamp. Pang Fengban was the one shouting in great excitement.

"It's master..." Shi Su was equally as excited and emotional.

Everyone in the Heavenly Mortal Sect couldn't help themselves as all their eyes turned red. All the elders knew Pang Jie because he was Pang Fengban's grandfather and also because he was the

greatest savior of the sect. He contributed the most to prevent the Heavenly Mortal Sect from extermination. Despite not bringing the Heavenly Mortal Sect back into its glory days, preventing complete extermination of the sect was an extremely important contribution.

The reason why Pang Jie was unable to bring the Heavenly Mortal Sect back to its glory days was not that he was incapable but because he wasn't strong enough.

Back then, Pang Jie was only in the Heavenly God Stage Level 9. It was already an incredible achievement for a mere Heavenly God Stage Level 9 expert to salvage the Heavenly Mortal Sect's foundation. His success in holding onto to the sect's foundation came entirely because of his own wisdom, courage and some luck.

When the god spiritual veins of the Heavenly Mortal Sect had been extracted away, the sect was equivalent to being wasted. Pang Jie wasn't completely dispirited because of that as he grabbed a few survivors of the Heavenly Mortal Sect back. They were cultivating crazily while thinking of ways to rebuild the Heavenly Mortal Sect.

The Heavenly Mortal Sect wasn't rebuilt but it wasn't completely gone as well. However, Pang Jie stumbled upon an opportunity and managed to step into the God Monarch Stage. This wasn't the end because after pacing back and forth in the God Monarch Stage for over 100 thousand years, he actually stepped into the Worldly God Stage.

100 thousand years from the God Monarch Stage to the Worldly God Stage was considered fast even for a core disciple. However, Pang Jie was merely an outer disciple.

The pity was that even after stepping into the Worldly God Stage, he still wasn't considered as a powerful figure in the God Domain. The only good thing was that as a Worldly God, he finally had his own confidence.

Afterwards, no matter how hard Pang Jie worked, he was still stuck in the Worldly God Stage. Perhaps knowing that he would no longer be able to step into the God King Stage, he left the sect to his disciple Shi Su before he left and never appeared again.

Everyone in the sect including Shi Su and Pang Fengban believed that Pang Jie had perished a long time ago. Who would have expected that not only did Pang Jie not perish, he returned to the sect and even started his tribulation here...

How could anyone not get excited and emotional?

Many years ago, Ancestor Pang Jie was in the Worldly God Stage. Now that he was undergoing a tribulation, he would be a God King after this. How many sects in the God Domain had a God King with them?

In the God Domain, there were far too many sects with Worldly Gods in them. However, only those renowned sects had the existence of a God King in them. The difference between the God King Stage and the Worldly God Stage was like a watershed. Who knew how many Worldly Gods have spent countless years and still failed to enter the ranks of a God King?

"God King, God King..." Shi Su muttered to himself.

My Heavenly Mortal Sect finally has a God King. With a God King, we would be a peak grade sect or rather, it would be hard for us not to become a peak grade sect.

All the elders were incomparably excited and even the newly recruited Yin Lin and Di Butong couldn't contain their excitement.

If people knew that there was a God King in the Heavenly Mortal Sect, people would want to join the sect even if the god spiritual energy here was sparse.

Not for any other reason but because there was a God King here.

The thunders continued to sound as the lightning bolts landed continually. Pang Jie constantly used his magic treasure to defend

himself from the wrath of the lightning bolts. The energy around his body was becoming incredibly unstable as if it was about to break through a new shackle.

An insane lightning tribulation like this had eventually attracted a crowd of cultivators over. In just half a day, the periphery of the dried up swamp outside the Heavenly Mortal Sect was filled with spectators.

A lot of cultivators even sat down to start gaining enlightenment from the changes in laws of Heaven and Earth induced from Pang Jie's tribulation.

Shi Su and co. noticed the crowd of experts around the swamp and started becoming anxious. But because they were simply too weak, they weren't qualified enough to ask these people to leave.

At this moment, they knew they should sit down and gain enlightenment from the fluctuations in laws of Heaven and Earth induced by Ancestor Pang Jie. However, they didn't have the mood to do so.

...

Mo Wuji heard the entire story from Ku Cai including the words of Pang Fengban. He was equally shocked that there was this story about alien cultivators. Moreover, he had also never heard about the dark spiritual roots before.

"Junior Sister Ku Cai, why did you thought of coming to me for help?" After a while, Mo Wuji questioned Ku Cai.

Ku Cai was stunned by Mo Wuji's question. Why did she ask Mo Wuji for help? She didn't even know Mo Wuji personally and Mo Wuji was the only inner disciple among all of them who were recruited this time around. The rest of them were at least recruited as a legacy disciple.

However, who else could she find if she didn't find Mo Wuji? Out of the six newly recruited disciples, two hadn't returned and no

one knew if they were still alive. If Yin Lin and Di Butong wanted to help her, they would have talked to her. Other than Mo Wuji, she really had no one else to seek help from.

Mo Wuji understood Ku Cai's thoughts as he grabbed onto the kneeling Ku Cai. He was equally as helpless in his heart.

"I'm sorry, Senior Brother Wuji," Ku Cai bowed slightly as she turned around gradually. Just because she spoke less didn't mean that she was a fool. She knew most of the things around her but was only unwilling to express her thoughts openly.

She was slightly regretful that she didn't listen to the words of her father. Her father once told her that she must not join any other sect or have her spiritual roots tested.

After cultivating to a bottleneck and was eventually unable to step into the Nascent God Stage, she really couldn't control herself anymore. When she heard the news that many sects were recruiting disciples, she thought about it for a long time. When the Heavenly Mortal Sect's Wei Jie grabbed onto her, she couldn't help herself but join the Heavenly Mortal Sect.

"What is the technique you cultivate with?" Mo Wuji suddenly asked.

"I cultivate the Laws of Darkness Technique and I regret not listening to my father's words." Ku Cai replied sobbingly.

Mo Wuji was a master of cultivation technique and was the forefather of the Mortal Dao. His level of understanding wasn't something Ku Cai could compare with but after hearing Ku Cai's words, his heart moved. "Junior Sister Ku Cai, could you show me your cultivation technique?"

Ku Cai came to a halt as she looked doubtfully at Mo Wuji. After a few breaths worth of time, she nodded, "Yes I can."

Having said that, she handed Mo Wuji a crystal ball which she retrieved from her storage ring.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will entered the crystal ball and a boundless darkness surged over. Under a darkness like this, everything disappeared. It felt like if even the strongest magic treasure would disappear if it ever landed in this darkness. A type of soul trembling dao spirituality revolved around Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness. Mo Wuji took in a deep breath as he started circulating his Immortal Mortal Technique. The dao revelation meridian fused with this crystal ball very soon after.

A completely different world of laws appeared in front of Mo Wuji. The extensive laws of dao spirituality made Mo Wuji couldn't help himself as he took in yet another deep breath of cold air. Following which, sentence after sentence of mnemonic chants and dao spirituality of Grand Dao started appearing in his sea of consciousness ineffably...

Mo Wuji didn't continue wandering in this Laws of Darkness crystal ball. Even though his cultivation level was low, he was a legitimate progenitor as he founded the Mortal Dao. He was much more capable than average cultivators in terms of the use of the laws of Heaven and Earth as well as some other dao laws.

Handing the crystal ball back to Ku Cai, Mo Wuji said, "Junior Sister Ku Cai, you said that the God Domain didn't have any darkness attributed spiritual roots right? If there were no dark spiritual roots, it would likely mean that there are no dark attribute laws of Heaven and Earth here in the God Domain. Since there are none of such laws of Heaven and Earth here, you wouldn't be able to reach the Nascent God Stage no matter how you cultivate. In other words, you would be unable to breakthrough to the Nascent God Stage regardless of which sect you joined and however high your aptitude was."

This wasn't rubbish made up by Mo Wuji because after coming into contact with Ku Cai's crystal ball, he really did sense that there were no dark laws of Heaven and Earth here. Even though there was darkness, it was completely different from dark laws of

Heaven and Earth.

"Ah..." Ku Cai was slightly shocked as she even forgot to take over the crystal ball. Without the dark laws, it would signify that as long as she was on this plane, she would never be able to break into the Nascent God Stage.

Chapter 894: Heavenly Mortal Sect's God King

Mo Wuji suddenly said, "Didn't you say you also have lightning attribute spiritual roots? Why didn't you cultivate the lightning attribute technique?"

Ku Cai shook her head dejectedly, "It is not that I didn't wish to cultivate but because my father only left me with this technique crystal ball. My father told me that the lightning attribute technique is far too expensive. The higher the grade, the more expensive it was and some of the great sects didn't even have such techniques. I have no rights nor qualification to come into contact with such techniques."

Having said that, Ku Cai pushed the crystal ball back to Mo Wuji. "Senior Brother Wuji, I am going to be a dead person soon. This was the only item left behind by my father so I shall gift this to you."

Mo Wuji subconsciously took over the crystal ball as he was well aware of how incredible this crystal ball was. If he could control the Laws of Darkness and then deduced a Law of Darkness sacred art, his power would be frightening.

Earlier, Mo Wuji heard from Ku Cai that Pang Fengban talked about the many God Kings who attacked an alien cultivator and eventually suffered heavy losses. Why did they do so? Just because that alien cultivator's Laws of Darkness was too strong? He had no relations with the dark spiritual roots and without mentioning the dark spiritual roots, Mo Wuji didn't even any of the eight normal spiritual roots. Wasn't he still able to cultivate with his Mortal Dao?

"My father says that the Laws of Darkness sacred arts are the strongest of them all. Once one could cultivate to the God King Stage, one would be able to be the strongest existence in the entire

God World." Ku Cai seemed to have given up on her hope of pleading for help as she calmed herself down.

Mo Wuji said slowly, "Ku Cai, this darkness technique crystal ball is of great use to me so you would be helping me greatly by leaving it with me for the time being. How about this? I might not have any lightning attribute technique but I am proficient in lightning sacred arts. If you don't mind, I can help you deduce a lightning attribute technique made especially for you."

Mo Wuji chose to keep this crystal ball with him not just because this crystal ball would be of great use to him. More importantly, Mo Wuji knew that if he left the crystal ball with Ku Cai, it would invite calamity. If experts used their spiritual will to scan through Ku Cai's storage ring, Ku Cai would no longer have any privacy. Mo Wuji was different because he could place this crystal ball in his Undying World.

Unless they kill him and destroy his sea of consciousness, nobody would be aware of his Undying World.

"Senior Brother Mo, you are able to deduce technique?" Ku Cai stared shockingly at Mo Wuji. Just because she was an introvert, it didn't mean that she was clueless. She was well aware as to what kind of people would be able to deduce techniques. Her father, or even her grandfather who barged into the God Domain many years ago, wouldn't be able to deduce techniques.

"If you trust me, I would be able to deduce. However, I wouldn't be certain of the grade of the technique I deduce." Mo Wuji answered honestly.

He was able to deduce the Immortal Mortal Technique, possessed the dao revelation channel and had vast experience with lightning attributes laws. As long as he knew Ku Cai's spirit channels, he would be able to deduce a lightning technique out for her. The only uncertainty would be the grade of the technique he deduced.

"Big Brother Wuji, will your deduced technique allow me to step

into the Nascent God Stage?" Ku Cai asked curiously. The way she addressed Mo Wuji seemed to have changed unknowingly.

Mo Wuji waved his hand and said confidently, "Don't worry, I am certain you will be able to step into the Nascent God Stage."

Mo Wuji was a Nascent God himself now and while he was uncertain if his technique could allow her to step into the Heavenly God Stage, he was confident that the Nascent God Stage wouldn't be a problem.

"May I ask Big Brother Wuji to help me deduce..." Ku Cai only completed half her sentence as she seemed to remember about her own fate. She shook her head and didn't continue speaking.

Mo Wuji commented, "Ku Cai, many years ago, I was in greater danger than you were. However, I still made it out alive didn't I? If the Sect Head truly wanted to kill you, would you have survived till now? Since he didn't kill you on the spot, it meant that there was hesitation. If there was hesitation, it meant that you would still have hope. Listen and have faith in my words: If you don't accept that your fate is predestined, you would still have a hope of living. If you accept that you will die today, you will not have any strands of hope left. Even if you are in front of a dead end, anything could still happen until the very end."

Ku Cai lifted her head as she stared convincingly at Mo Wuji, "Big Brother Mo, I shall listen to you."

...

"Boom boom! Ka! Ka! Kacha!" The lightning bolts grew denser and thicker. At this very moment, lightning radiance had covered almost the entire dried up swamp outside the Heavenly Mortal Sect.

All the elders in the Heavenly Mortal Sect were watching on anxiously. There were plenty of experts who had failed their Worldly God tribulation and eventually perished.

"Ka!" Yet another thick lightning bolt landed and everyone at the Heavenly Mortal Sect held their breath. Following which, a mighty and vast energy surged into the sky as this energy instantly oppressed the entire space around the dried up swamp.

The lightning bolts subsided as dao spirituality clouds started to clear up. Pang Jie emerged from the subsiding lightning bolts with an increasingly mighty aura. He almost felt like he was going to break through the horizon.

Everyone in the Heavenly Mortal Sect including Shi Su fell to their knees and almost everyone had their eyes turned slightly reddish. There was finally a God King in the Heavenly Mortal Sect which signified that the Heavenly Mortal Sect would not remain as obscure as before.

"Congratulations Sect Head Pang on realising your God King Dao as you tower majestically above the God Domain..." Countless congratulations could be heard.

Following that, the dao spirituality clouds above Pang Jie's head initially disappeared as the energy around his body started to be concealed. The God King energy wasn't as evident as it was initially. Everyone knew that the God Domain had one additional God King from today onwards.

Pang Jie didn't continue cultivating as he clasped his fists to all the spectating cultivators. "My Heavenly Mortal Sect would be organising a sect reopening ceremony as well as God King ritual 30 days later. All the fellow friends here are welcome to attend this ceremony at my Heavenly Mortal Sect."

Even though there were no God Kings among the spectating crowd of cultivators, everyone was well aware that Pang Jie was trying to tidy up the sect. 30 days later, there would be a brand new peak grade sect in the God Domain.

The crowd went on to congratulate Pang Jie and also indicated that they would be present 30 days later to attend the ceremony.

A few of the experts who had once taken items from the Heavenly Mortal Sect started trembling in fear. If the Heavenly Mortal Sect didn't have any God King experts, those Worldly God experts wouldn't fear even if they were to break the Heavenly Mortal Sect apart. Now that the Heavenly Mortal Sect had a God King, they would be doomed if the sect were to revisit what happened many years ago.

"Disciple Shi Su greets Master." The moment Pang Jie walked out of the dried swamp, Shi Su walked over towards him speedily.

Following Shi Su's lead, the elders and remaining disciples started moving forward to greet Pang Jie.

Pang Jie swept his eyes across everyone before exclaiming. "Back then, my Heavenly Mortal Sect was also considered a peak grade sect. I cannot believe that it had fallen to this state today."

"Ancestor, now that you've become a God King, our Heavenly Mortal Sect would be able to regain our past glory." A few elders hurried to comment.

"Yes, grandfather. You are a God King now so our Heavenly Mortal Sect will return to what it used to be." Even up till now, Pang Fengban was still unable to believe what he just witnessed.

Pang Jie nodded his head as he lifted his head to stare at the two towering mountains. "The few of you are right. We shall get back everything and even more than what we lost many years ago. 30 days later, my Heavenly Mortal Sect shall feast with guest and reopen the sect's hall. Shi Su, settle this matter for me while I go stabilise my cultivation. After which, I will need to head out for a while."

"Yes," Shi Su replied promptly. He was slightly hesitant as to whether he should inform Pang Jie about Ku Cai.

Pang Jie noticed Shi Su's hesitation so he asked faintly, "Shi Su, you are my disciple. I've told you before that the Heavenly Mortal

Sect will always be open and straightforward. If you have any issues, just let me know immediately."

"Yes, may I invite Sect Head to return to the sect's hall." Shi Su bowed respectfully.

...

Half an hour later, they arrived back at the sect's hall. Pang Jie sat in the head's seat while Shi Su and the few elders hurried to sit on either side of him. Even though Ku Cai's dark spiritual roots had stressed everyone out, the emergence of a God King in the Heavenly Mortal Sect got everyone excited again.

"Tell me about it." Pang Jie nodded at Shi Su.

Throughout all these years, even though Pang Jie didn't show his face, he had never stepped foot out of the Heavenly Mortal Sect before. He was well aware of what Shi Su had done. In his opinion, he was very pleased with everything Shi Su had done thus far.

The Heavenly Mortal Sect didn't have a God King or even a Worldly God. Shi Su's plan to not expand the sect or let the sect possess any god spiritual energy was a very logical move.

"Yes," Shi Su stood up, bowed and explained the entire Ku Cai's incident.

Initially when Pang Jie heard that Ku Cai had a set of stainless spiritual roots, he was incomparably excited about the prospect. When he heard the later portion, his face became increasingly serious.

After Shi Su finished his explanation, Pang Jie remained silent for a long while before speaking again. "Do you know what happened to the God Domain after that alien cultivator was encircled and killed in the God Domain?"

Without waiting for anyone to answer, Pang Jie continued, "Back then after that alien cultivator was killed, everyone wasn't thinking about the Battle of Grand Dao. They were interested in a

portion of a technique. That technique was the one left behind by that alien cultivator called the Laws of Darkness cultivation technique."

The crowd exchanged glances and everyone understood what Ancestor Pang Jie meant. If that alien cultivator was able to kill so many God Kings surrounding him at that point in time, one could imagine how powerful his cultivation technique was. With a technique like this, everyone would naturally fight for it.

Pang Jie sighed, "Who knew if that alien cultivator had planned to leave this Laws of Darkness technique behind? Even when that alien cultivator was killed, experts in the God Domain started fighting against each other for that technique. When they were fighting the alien cultivator, the space in the God Domain was already becoming unstable. When everyone started fighting each other again, a tear in the God Domain finally appeared from all the fights. The originally depleted number of God Kings decreased significantly once again.

At that point, everyone went crazy as they drew out all sorts of magic treasures. For example, the Book of Luo, Qian Kun Cauldron, etc were all drawn out. Ai..."

As he recalled that terrifying battle, Pang Jie sighed once more. "Where is Ku Cai now?"

Shi Su answered, "She went to the residence of the other disciple, Mo Wuji. She should be aware that we wanted to kill her so she panicked and pleaded for his help because she didn't know anyone else."

Shi Su shook his head because Mo Wuji was a rogue cultivator brought back by Wei Jie. He was deemed as being worse than Yin Lin and if it was the previous Heavenly Mortal Sect, Mo Wuji wouldn't even be qualified to be a service disciple. Ku Cai pleading for Mo Wuji's help was probably because she had nowhere else to go.

"Bring her in then," Pang Jie ordered.

Chapter 895: Speaking To Help

"No, there must still be a problem here." Mo Wuji suddenly thought of a very serious problem.

"Big Brother Wuji, what is it?" The initially motivated Ku Cai became nervous once more.

Mo Wuji asked seriously, "When you were being tested back at the hall, didn't you cultivate the technique in the crystal ball?"

"Big Brother Wuji, it is that technique for I only know one technique. Moreover, I only know a small portion of that technique which my father had taught me before. I am unable to comprehend the entire crystal ball." Ku Cai hurried to explain.

Mo Wuji replied in a solemn tone, "When you head back to the sect's hall to explain yourself later, you mustn't tell them you know of this technique. In the future, you must not say you know of this technique too. Even if you wish to cultivate this technique, you must do it secretly..."

"But..." Ku Cai was in a slightly difficult position because she only knew one technique.

Mo Wuji shook his hand before Ku Cai could say out her thoughts. "Don't worry about this, relax your heart and mind. I shall give you an ordinary technique first."

Even though the content of that crystal ball was vast and boundless, Mo Wuji sort of understand a little bit of it from just one look at it. In this short period of time, he might not be able to create any powerful technique for Ku Cai. However, he should still be able to teach a few spiritual circulation techniques to Ku Cai.

"I shall listen to you, Big Brother Wuji." Ku Cai started to relax her heart and mind after saying this.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed in Ku Cai's sea of consciousness and spirit channels. That was when he was truly astonished.

This was his first time seeing how stainless a spiritual roots could be as if there were no impurities at all. This would make his task much easier than when he was guiding his disciple Fu Jingfeng back then. In fact, Mo Wuji was easily able to find the most suitable spiritual circulation according to Ku Cai's incredibly clean and stainless spirit channels.

Mo Wuji was well experienced in lightning attribute laws and even though he had just stepped into the Nascent God Stage, he wouldn't be able to deduce a complete set of cultivation technique for Ku Cai. Having seen Ku Cai's spirit channels clearly, it was an easily achievable task to help her deduce a few spiritual circulations in this short period of time.

In less than half an incense worth of time, Mo Wuji managed to help Ku Cai deduced out five spiritual circulations for her spirit channels.

"Try it yourself." Mo Wuji taught Ku Cai the basics of spiritual circulations before handing her a pile of immortal crystals.

Ku Cai tried cultivating using the method Mo Wuji taught her and as she managed to form one circulation, she opened her eyes shockingly. "Big Brother Wuji, using your method of cultivating, it is much easier and faster than what I used to do."

While Ku Cai was cultivating, Mo Wuji could sense how terrifying her rate of absorption of the immortal energy was. He was inwardly praising how unbelievable the stainless spiritual roots were. If it wasn't for the lack of dark laws here, Ku Cai would have already stepped into the Heavenly God Stage with her aptitude.

"Go and have yourself tested again later. While being tested, use the circulation method I taught you. As for your origins, just say..."

Just as Mo Wuji was pondering as to what excuse Ku Cai should use, Ku Cai initiated, "Big Brother Wuji, my father had taught me before. I know what to say."

"Alright, your Laws of Darkness technique crystal ball is incredibly powerful. After I analysed it, I will teach you." Mo Wuji continued.

"I shall listen to Big Brother."

Just as Ku Cai said this, Su Xia's voice could be heard from outside. "Wuji, Ku Cai, the Sect Head and Ancestor Pang Jie are waiting for the two of you at the sect's hall. Let's hurry over together."

...

Very soon, Mo Wuji and Ku Cai was brought into the hall by Su Xia. Mo Wuji found out that the previous generation Ancestor Pang Jie didn't perish and had just underwent his tribulation to become a true God King. The Heavenly Mortal Sect would be hosting a reopening ceremony and God King ritual a month later.

"Disciple Mo Wuji and Ku Cai greets Ancestor, Sect Head and the elders." Mo Wuji took the initiative to help Ku Cai greet everyone in the hall.

Pang Jie looked like an ordinary looking middle aged cultivator. Even though his cultivation had yet to be stabilised, and there were still fluctuations in his energy, Mo Wuji concluded from his appearance that he shouldn't be a hot tempered person.

Mo Wuji appeared natural and relaxed and wasn't all too frightened to speak just because Pang Jie was a God King. This came as a huge surprise to Pang Jie himself.

However, one look at Mo Wuji's dao spirituality and one could tell that he should be a cultivator with average aptitude. Pang Jie's eyes landed on Ku Cai as he asked, "Your name is Ku Cai?"

Ku Cai bowed shyly as she replied with a soft voice. "Replying Ancestor. Disciple's name is indeed Ku Cai."

"Where did you come from? Where are your parents? Have you formally become an apprentice to any one?" Pang Jie spoke in a

warm tone but no matter how warm his tone was, the aura of a God King had already frightened Ku Cai.

"My father and mother are both rogue cultivators and had perished a long time ago. I have no master and had always been alone." Ku Cai replied softly.

"Then where did your cultivation technique come from?" Pang Jie followed up with yet another question as his tone became even more strict.

Ku Cai shivered and answered fearfully, "It is an incomplete technique given by my father. I followed it accordingly to cultivate..."

"Shi Su, bring out the magic treasure again. Let Ku Cai try cultivating it once more." Pang Jie said faintly.

"Yes," Shi Su responded as he got people to bring out the white coloured magic treasure.

"Sit there and cultivate that incomplete technique of yours." Pang Jie nodded at Ku Cai.

Even though Mo Wuji had briefed her before, Ku Cai could still feel her legs trembling as she had never experienced this before. At this moment, she could only walk up onto the magic treasure before sitting down to cultivate the technique.

In just one spiritual circulation, the black pillars started turning white and radiance were emitted from it.

Out of the eight white pillars on both side of the magic treasure, two of them displayed blue colour. One of the blue was striking to the eye while the other slowly became black. However, the black colour was far from being as dark as the previous test.

"It is indeed the stainless spiritual roots and is even the peak grade..." Pang Jie stood up abruptly as he muttered excitedly to himself.

If he had Ku Cai's aptitude coupled with the opportunities he had, he would have already been in the Great Circle of the God King Stage a long time ago.

Ku Cai recalled Mo Wuji's words so she stopped cultivating after only three spiritual circulations

"Not bad, your technique is pretty impressive. However, this technique appear to be lacking a lot as well." Pang Jie and Shi Su were different as Pang Jie could tell Ku Cai's technique as she cultivated. If Ku Cai was cultivating the Laws of Darkness technique, Pang Jie would definitely be able to tell.

"Master, previously when Ku Cai cultivated, her dark spiritual roots were far more obvious than her lightning spiritual roots. This time around, her lightning spiritual roots were more obvious." Shi Su told Pang Jie his doubts.

"Ku Cai, I have no idea how your dark spiritual roots came about but the fact remains that it is prohibited in the God Domain. This was even if you don't cultivate the Laws of Darkness technique." Pang Jie sighed as he said to Ku Cai. He really liked Ku Cai and he was certain that with her aptitude, he would be able to guide her to become another God King of the Heavenly Mortal Sect.

Ku Cai revealed a fearful expression because now that Pang Jie still wanted to kill her, what should she do?

Mo Wuji noticed that Pang Jie couldn't bear to kill Ku Cai. He knew that he should step out to say something before Pang Jie continue his sentence. If Pang Jie continued, it would be to make that order to kill Ku Cai.

"Mo Wuji greets Ancestor and as the Heavenly Mortal Sect's inner disciple, there are some words I must say." Mo Wuji bowed as he said with a comfortable air of arrogance.

Seeing that Mo Wuji actually had such guts, Pang Jie grew even more flabbergasted as he nodded. "Please go ahead. My Heavenly

Mortal Sect is able to last until today is mainly because we respect and love each and everyone here."

Mo Wuji said calmly, "Ancestor have said that our Heavenly Mortal Sect is able to last until today because we respect and love everyone here. Ku Cai joined the sect so she should be considered a disciple of this sect. Firstly, she had done nothing wrong and secondly, she didn't cause any trouble. By punishing her for who she is seemed to be lacking a little justice. If the Heavenly Mortal Sect really did this to her, the Heavenly Mortal Sect would no longer be the Heavenly Mortal Sect. The love and respect mentioned by the Ancestor and sect head would merely be words that mean nothing."

"Don't you know that cultivators with dark spiritual roots here in the entire God Domain was an existence which everyone hated? This will invite trouble and calamity upon our Heavenly Mortal Sect." Shi Su reprimanded Mo Wuji furiously.

Mo Wuji maintained his composure as he replied. "I believe that for a sect to exist, it must have a reason to exist. When the Heavenly Mortal Sect was encircled by countless experts, we managed to survive because of united friendship and love. As long as everyone was united, even if we can't beat our opponents, we wouldn't back down. This is our spirit and the reason why our Heavenly Mortal Sect was able to survive till today. Now that we don't have any enemy invading us, we are going to kill a disciple just because she has dark spiritual roots. This would add a smear in the history of our Heavenly Mortal Sect and cause us to lose this unique spirit.

A sect without spirit would never last long even if we became stronger because ancestor had just stepped into the God King Stage. If yet another incident occurred like before, the sect would not have the mindset or trust to hold on. Ku Cai indeed has dark spiritual roots but this wasn't her choice. As long as nobody leak this out, who would find out? Moreover, I believe that Ku Cai is

not the only one with dark spiritual roots here in the God Domain."

"Oh? Please continue." Pang Jie let out an 'oh' as he nodded at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's impression of Pang Jie improved tremendously. As a God King, he was an existence at the very peak of the God Domain but he was still humble enough to speak so casually with a disciple who had just joined the sect. This was indeed something not everyone could do.

"Yes," Mo Wuji clasped his fists once more. "I've heard that after that alien cultivator perished in the God Domain that many years ago, his laws had spread into the God Domain. I believe that alien cultivator must be very strong and his laws had condensed darkness attribute laws within the God Domain itself. This meant that it isn't entirely impossible to have dark spiritual roots here in the God Domain..."

Pang Jie heard Mo Wuji's words and the shock in his eyes intensified. Unless one had extremely deep understanding of the laws of Heaven and Earth, one shouldn't be able to say what Mo Wuji just said. Or rather, Pang Jie had never heard an explanation like this before. Could it be that Mo Wuji was also another talent?

Chapter 896: The Way To Conceal Spiritual Roots

"What is your spiritual roots type?" Pang Jie looked anxiously at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji was dumbfounded at how Pang Jie asked for his spiritual roots for no apparent reason. He answered promptly, "In reply to Ancestor, I have a mixture of spiritual roots and because my spiritual roots transformation wasn't very thorough, I am only in the Nascent God Elementary Stage."

Pang Jie sighed and even though Mo Wuji's reply was within his expectations, he still felt disappointed. A person with such high capability to comprehend actually didn't have good aptitude in cultivation.

Pang Jie's eyes landed back on Ku Cai, "Ku Cai, are you willing to accept me as your master?"

"Ah..." Ku Cai was dumbfounded. It was already a miracle that he wouldn't kill her but now he actually want to take her as his disciple?

Ku Cai wasn't the only one as Shi Su and the elders were all equally shocked. How fortunate must it be for a God King to take her as his disciple?

Pang Jie noticed the shock in everyone's eyes so he went on to explain, "Actually, Wuji's words are true. If a sect decides to kill their own disciple because of the fear of future troubles, there isn't any need for the sect to exist any longer. My Heavenly Mortal Sect only managed to survive until today because of our spirit of friendship and love. It is true that Ku Cai has dark spiritual roots but there is hope as long as I can help her find a complete lightning attribute technique. Once she forged her own god lattice to enter the Heavenly God Stage, it should be impossible for anyone else to

test and find out about her dark spiritual roots."

As for the possibility that Ku Cai could have a technique of her own for dark spiritual roots, Pang Jie hadn't even thought about it. How precious was the dark spiritual roots technique? Back then, a set of that alien cultivator's technique caused such a huge commotion in the entire God Domain. Eventually, there was still no traces of that technique. Moreover, his spiritual will had already scanned through Ku Cai's storage ring to confirm that there were no Laws of Darkness technique within it. Evidently, she was merely a rogue cultivator with nothing much on her.

"Ku Cai, shouldn't you be on your knees now?" Noticing that Ku Cai was still in a daze, Shi Su warned her sternly.

Ku Cai finally reacted as she got onto her knees, "Ku Cai thanks Ancestor for letting me live. However, I had sworn to myself that I will find the remaining portion of my own cultivation technique. This meant that I am unable to take you as my master now..."

This was what Mo Wuji agreed with Ku Cai earlier on. If the Sect Head really allowed her to live, she mustn't take anyone as her master. With the little secret on her, she would be exposed the moment she agreed to be anyone's disciple here in the sect.

Pang Jie sighed, "It is rare that you are so insistent. You have the peak grade lightning spiritual roots and by taking me as your master, I am indeed unable to find a cultivation technique more suitable for you than your own one. Forget it, Shi Su, help me look after Ku Cai. Arrange a slightly better cultivation immortal residence for her."

How could Pang Jie not understand the words of Ku Cai? Ku Cai meant to say that if she were to find a person with the complete set of lightning attribute technique which she currently cultivates, she might take him as her master.

Everyone else was shocked at her response. They all felt that Ku Cai was being a little immature in rejecting a God King's request to

be his disciple. This opportunity was something countless people coveted for their entire life.

"Many thanks Ancestor, many thanks Sect Head. I wish to stay together with Big Brother Wuji so there is no need for further arrangement." Ku Cai bowed continually.

Shi Su looked back at his Master Pang Jie as Pang Jie nodded at him. "Let Ku Cai stay with Wuji then. Wuji, go ahead and bring Ku Cai down first."

Nobody was surprised at Ku Cai's request because everyone could tell that Ku Cai was inexperienced and had yet to see much of the world. When Pang Jie mentioned that he was not going to keep a person with dark spiritual roots, only Mo Wuji stood up to speak for her. Naturally, she would develop a sense of dependency on Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji answered promptly as he quickly brought Ku Cai out of the hall. He was full of respect for Pang Jie for being so broad minded.

After Mo Wuji and Ku Cai departed far away, Pang Jie spoke up once more. "Shi Su, regardless of what stage Ku Cai cultivate until, she mustn't leave the sect as long as her dark spiritual will could still be spotted from the test."

"Yes." Shi Su replied anxiously. Even without his master's reminder, he wouldn't allow her to set foot out of the sect so easily. It wouldn't be a trivial matter if her dark spiritual roots were exposed.

Pang Jie nodded as he didn't continue to speak about Ku Cai. "My Heavenly Mortal Sect must have a concealed peak grade god spiritual vein which was yet to be discovered. Now that I've advanced into the God King Stage, I would be able to instal a spirit gathering array here in the sect. In this period of time, other than stabilising my own cultivator, I would also be looking for that concealed god spiritual vein. I will open it so that everyone in the

sect can cultivate at full force."

"Master, our sect only has two mountains so should we try and get more back?" Hearing that the sect still had concealed god spiritual vein yet to be discovered, more ideas popped up in his head. The Heavenly Mortal Sect only had about 100 disciples which was simply too little. By shifting in more mountains, they would be able to recruit more disciples again.

"There is no hurry. Some of those people who had shifted our mountains away previously will ultimately return us." The usually warm and friendly Pang Jie actually said that with a trace of killing intent.

The mountains of a God King Sect wasn't something that should be easily taken away.

"Master, there is one more incident. The God Domain Nest is about to incubate once more..."

"Shi Su, you're saying that the God Domain Nest is going to incubate again?" Pang Jie stood up abruptly as his tone became evidently more excited. He had just advanced into the God King Stage and wanted to expand his Heavenly Mortal Sect. The incubation of the God Domain Nest would be the perfect opportunity to send the Heavenly Mortal Sect back to its glory days.

"Yes, the God Domain Nest is set to incubate once more. Additionally, the ten great God Kings had come to an agreement that every sect must participate. Our Heavenly Mortal Sect was no exception which was why we would head out to recruit disciples." Shi Su explained.

Pang Jie laughed out loud, "The heavens must be really pleased with our Heavenly Mortal Sect. That's right, our Heavenly Mortal Sect must participate. Shi Su, after our reopening ceremony and God King Ritual a month later, continue to recruit disciples. This time around, we shall have a mass recruitment of disciples."

Hearing Pang Jie's instructions, the few elders in the hall were incomparably excited as well. Previously, they were existence similar to salted fish but now that the sect was going to mass recruit disciples, they would no longer be salted fish.

...

The main reason why Ku Cai followed Mo Wuji back to his residence was certainly not the same as Pang Jie's guess. It was because if she wanted to cultivate lightning attribute technique, she needed Mo Wuji to deduce it for her.

Fortunately, there were not many disciples here at the Heavenly Mortal Sect. Therefore, every disciple's immortal residence was extremely big and there was even a god spiritual herb garden attached to it. In fact, it wouldn't be a problem even if Mo Wuji were to invite a few more people to stay at his residence.

Everyone in the Heavenly Mortal Sect grew busier and even the newly recruited Nascent God Stage Level 7 Yin Lin and Di Butong had their own tasks. Moreover, Sect Head Shi Su actually didn't allow anyone to disturb Mo Wuji and Ku Cai.

When Mo Wuji found out that the sect head intentionally prevented people from disturbing them, he was actually very touched. If it wasn't for the urgent need to help Ku Cai with her technique, Mo Wuji would definitely offer his help. It was important to both Ku Cai and the Heavenly Mortal Sect that her technique was deduced out as soon as possible.

After close to 30 days, Mo Wuji handed Ku Cai a set of cultivation technique which could be considered complete. He based it off his own Immortal Mortal Technique, his understanding towards lightning laws as well as Ku Cai's spirit channels to deduce a set of lightning attribute cultivation technique.

However, Mo Wuji was uncertain of the grade but Ku Cai was still incredibly touched and satisfied. Cultivating using the lightning attribute technique that Mo Wuji handed her resulted in

a much faster rate of progress than her Law of Darkness technique.

What she was most satisfied with was that with Mo Wuji's cultivation technique, she was able to easily conceal the power of the Laws of Darkness technique into one of her spirit channels. In other words, if she were to go through the test again, she would be able to conceal the power of her dark spiritual roots so that she could pass the test.

Seeing that Ku Cai had started cultivating madly, Mo Wuji was very satisfied. He was only able to let Ku Cai hide the elemental energy of the Law of Darkness technique because he had the spirit storage channel as well as the elemental storage channel.

Just because Mo Wuji could help Ku Cai conceal her dark spiritual roots didn't mean he could help others to conceal their spiritual roots. Other than the possession of his elemental storage channel and spirit storage channel which could help alter the Immortal Mortal Technique, Ku Cai's stainless spiritual roots were the more important factor. He wouldn't be able to do what he did if Ku Cai didn't possess the stainless spiritual roots.

After helping Ku Cai concealed her spiritual roots, Mo Wuji also had a revelation of his own. While he didn't have spiritual roots, he was able to use his understanding of the laws to stimulate out fake spiritual roots.

For example, he would be able to stimulate lightning spiritual roots by using lightning attribute laws and fire attribute laws for fire spiritual roots. This was a massive help to him because similarly to Ku Cai, the fact that he could cultivate without spiritual roots must be concealed.

After Ku Cai started to cultivate, Mo Wuji didn't cultivate as he installed defensive arrays before heading towards the hall. He believed that as a member of the Heavenly Mortal Sect, he should contribute especially when the entire sect was busy.

"Senior Sister Su Xia, is there anything I could help with?" The

instant Mo Wuji left his residence, he saw Su Xia scrambling around with a few of the Heavenly Mortal Sect's members which he didn't recognised. They seemed busier than ever.

"Junior Brother Wuji, it is great that you're around now. Three days later is the day we reopen the sect so go and find Senior Sister Yin Lin and Senior Brother Xu Bo to be in charge of welcoming the guests." Su Xia hurriedly instructed Mo Wuji before heading off rapidly again.

...

As Mo Wuji hurried over to the guest's hall, there were about seven to eight people standing around the guest's hall. A skinny and tall yellow robe disciple was instructing a few others as to where to arrange and place the jade tables and chairs.

"Junior Brother Wuji, you're here. Hurry up and help.." Yin Lin called out for Mo Wuji as she saw him walking in.

Mo Wuji was slightly speechless as he looked at the huge guest hall being arranged accordingly to what was planned. He hesitated for a while before commenting, "Fellow senior brothers and sisters, I am afraid that such an arrangement would not do."

"Are you Junior Brother Wuji? I am Xu Bo and should be considered as your senior brother. Could Junior Brother explain why you mentioned that this arrangement would not do?" The skinny and tall yellow robe man hurried over as he clasped his fists.

The Heavenly Mortal Sect already had so few people to begin with and the few people here were evidently not experienced with reception jobs. The Sect Head made him in charge of reception but up till now, he was like a headless housefly and was completely loss at what he was doing.

Mo Wuji saw how polite and respectful Xu Bo talked to him and was even more impressed at how everyone at the Heavenly Mortal

Sect treated each other humbly and politely.

"Senior Brother Xu, this would be the God King Ritual of our Heavenly Mortal Sect's Ancestor so there might be many big figures coming to congratulate him. In fact, there might even be other God Kings coming to visit. The arrangement of the chairs in the hall shouldn't be the consistent throughout as we should segregate the difference in grades. Besides this, we must prepare gifts for those who came to observe. We might even need to pour tea for our guests so with an arrangement like this, it wouldn't be convenient for us..." Mo Wuji went through all the ideas and suggestions in his mind one after the other.

Xu Bo didn't wait for Mo Wuji to finish speaking as he held onto Mo Wuji's hands and said, "Junior Brother Mo, I shall hand this guest reception to you. I really have no idea what to begin with."

"Alright," Mo Wuji noticed that Xu Bo wasn't being humble but because he was really clueless about this. Because he had a good impression of this Heavenly Mortal Sect, he was rather willing to help them out for such matters.

Chapter 897: External Affairs Hall Lord

Pang Jie stood delightedly at the centre of the Heavenly Mortal Sect, in front of a concealed array opened up by him. There was 99 peak grade god spiritual veins and all 99 of them had formed a looping array. As soon as he ignited it, all the god spiritual energy would be swept over.

By using the peak grade array used to conceal all 99 peak grade spiritual veins, one could gain clear insights on the Grand Dao laws of Heaven and Earth.

The looping energy gathering array formed by these 99 peak grade spiritual veins would last forever unless it was damaged. The precondition would be that his Heavenly Mortal Sect must replenish some god crystals or regular god spiritual veins into it occasionally.

The forefathers of the Heavenly Mortal Sect were indeed mighty to be able to install such a massive energy gathering array. Even peak grade sects like the Nine Evolutions God Sect or the Forgotten Creek Dao School might not have such energy gathering array. This energy gathering array even contained the laws of Heaven and Earth.

Before, he believed that all the god spiritual veins of the Heavenly Mortal Sect had been extracted and stolen away. However, he now knows that the true foundations of the Heavenly Mortal Sect were never even touched. The god spiritual veins which were stolen were merely the extra god spiritual veins. More precisely, they were like the supporting god spiritual veins.

If he hadn't stepped into the God King Stage, how was he supposed to find this place? Or find out about the true foundation of the Heavenly Mortal Sect?

No, Pang Jie's heart skipped a beat as he realised something. If he hadn't managed to absorb the pure and dense god spiritual energy

so abruptly before, he would never have been able to advance into the God King Stage. In other words, he might not even have found this place even if he had entered the God King Stage.

He was only able to find this place because he had absorbed the peak grade spiritual energy here before. Only then was he able to use that previous feeling to guide himself to this location.

Could it be that more ancestors of the Heavenly Mortal Sect had yet to perish and was protecting the Heavenly Mortal Sect all these while? Allowing him to step into the God King Stage and then finding this location?

Pang Jie threw this thought aside very quickly. He believed that if more ancestors were still around, they wouldn't have been in hiding.

Regardless, he wasn't able to open up this peak grade Heaven and Earth energy gathering array formed by these 99 peak grade god spiritual veins. This array would only act as Heavenly Mortal Sect's underground support. What he needed to do was to find ordinary god spiritual veins to install on the outside before combining it with the use of this array. This was the only way to guarantee that the Heavenly Mortal Sect would become a true holyland for cultivation.

However, they mustn't reveal the existence of this peak grade energy gathering array. It must remain as a secret for the Heavenly Mortal Sect.

...

Presently on the periphery of the Heavenly Mortal Sect, about 20 to 30 people including Xu Bo and Su Xia looked at Mo Wuji in awe.

The dried up swamp outside the sect was rebuilt into a massive plaza under Mo Wuji's guidance. Mo Wuji installed a simple array around the plaza as spiritual mist lingered around faintly. The plaza was planted with two rows of beautiful trees and hundreds of

immortal birds were purchased to fly around the trees on the plaza.

An immortal sound array was installed by Mo Wuji on the plaza. Once someone entered the plaza, he/she would be able to hear the elegant and supple immortal music clearly.

In the plaza itself, a few meters wide green jade path extended into the sect. A golden carpet was laid on the green jade path which improved the overall appearance of the Heavenly Mortal Sect by several folds.

Up above the plaza were three massive flamboyant words with dao spirituality around it: Heavenly Mortal Plaza. These three words were handwritten by Mo Wuji himself. Even though these few words looked very ordinary, his deep understanding of the Grand Dao coupled with a sharp increase in cultivation resulted in the continual increase in the laws of dao spirituality of these words.

The initially ruined Heavenly Mortal Sect looked so much mightier after Mo Wuji's simple makeover.

"Junior Brother Wuji, you are really capable. I can't believe this is our Heavenly Mortal Sect." Su Xia looked pleasingly at the clean and spacious Heavenly Mortal Plaza as she listened to the sweet sounding music playing in the background.

She only came over to help Xu Bo after completing her task of decorating the guests' immortal residences. What she didn't expect was that Xu Bo actually hands the entire guest reception task to her Junior Brother Mo Wuji. What was even more surprising was that he would actually do such an impressive job.

"Yes, Wuji, you are far more capable than any one of us here." Xu Bo was equally as excited at the sight of this plaza.

Mo Wuji hurried to reply. "These are merely the appearance as our surrounding defensive array was still of a low grade. In fact, it

lacked god spiritual energy too. At the very most, it was only pleasing to the eye."

Mo Wuji wasn't speaking blindly because everything he had installed, including defensive array, were all of very low grades. They were at most the same standard of a grade one god array. He was certain that even the weakest sect around here wouldn't install such poor arrays.

The pity was that out of the ten disciples that came to help, his standard of array dao was already the highest among them. The rest of them might not even be able to install a grade one god array.

Just as Mo Wuji finished speaking, dense god spiritual energy suddenly filled up the entire space. Everyone looked surprisingly above their heads as Ancestor Pang Jie's voice could be heard from far within the mountains. "I have already implanted a few god spiritual veins so everyone can start cultivating now. In the future, we would implant even more god spiritual veins into our Heavenly Mortal Sect and our land of cultivation would only get better."

"The Heavenly Mortal Sect shall last forever! Ancestor shall last forever!" All the elders and disciples within the Heavenly Mortal Sect bowed respectfully.

Mo Wuji had only done up the appearance of the Heavenly Mortal Sect while Pang Jie had revived the god spiritual energy of the sect. This was the true foundation of the Heavenly Mortal Sect.

"Ai, who did this?" After implanting the god spiritual veins, Pang Jie's spiritual will saw the change in the dried swamp outside the Heavenly Mortal Sect. In the very next moment, he landed right on this plaza.

The swamp outside the Heavenly Mortal Sect used to be a heavenly pond. Because of the calamity suffered by the Heavenly Mortal Sect, everything on the outside including god spiritual veins, herbal gardens and even mountains had been taken away

from them. The heavenly pond of the Heavenly Mortal Sect had also dried up and eventually ending up as a dried up swamp. Pang Jie was intending to rebuild the sect's hall first before getting Shi Su to recover the original state of the heavenly pond. What he didn't expect was that before he did that, the heavenly pond had actually turned into a massive plaza.

Not only that, this plaza looked incredibly impressive and majestic. Despite the rows of beautiful trees and defensive arrays were not up to standard in terms of their grades, the immortal music was very pleasing to the ear and the welcoming trees did look elegant.

Including the golden carpet in the middle of the plaza, the Heavenly Mortal Sect looked so much more majestic than before.

Otherwise, people would still look down upon the sect's ruined territory while observing his God King ritual.

"In reply to Ancestor, we did it under the guidance of Junior Brother Mo." Su Xia bowed hurriedly to reply Pang Jie.

Pang Jie looked elatedly at Mo Wuji before saying, "Not bad, you're not only knowledgeable but also capable. Shi Su, help Wuji test out his spiritual roots."

Hearing Pang Jie's words, Xu Bo, Su Xia and even Yin Lin and co. were all happy for Mo Wuji. This showed that Pang Jie had started to value Mo Wuji. As long as his spiritual roots were of decent grades, Mo Wuji would definitely be an important figure in the future.

As Shi Su and the few elders had arrived here, they were equally astonished at Mo Wuji's deeds. In only a few days, the Heavenly Mortal Sect looked so much more dignified than before. Regardless of how good his spiritual roots were, Mo Wuji was definitely a capable person.

Shi Su retrieved the magic treasure very quickly as Pang Jie said

enthusiastically. "Wuji, there's no need for you to worry. Just have yourself tested and regardless of the result, you are still a disciple of my Heavenly Mortal Sect."

"Yes." If this was before deducing a technique for Ku Cai, Mo Wuji would be slightly hesitant. However, he didn't hesitate at all now because he was able to use his elemental storage channel and spirit storage channel. He knew that he could control the characteristics of his spiritual roots. This was a secret he kept to himself. Even though Ku Cai knew he could do that, she wouldn't be able to find out how he did it.

Mo Wuji never intended to make his spiritual roots extraordinary. During the test, he simply circulated the laws of wind and lightning attributes.

"Ai, you actually have both lightning and wind attributes spiritual roots. Such rarity..." Seeing that Mo Wuji had two different attributes, Pang Jie exclaimed before sighing. "The only pity is that your transformation of spiritual roots is slightly poorer. Ai..."

Shi Su and co. didn't speak because they didn't believe that Mo Wuji's transformation was just slightly poor. Looking at how half the pillars were black in colour, this wasn't slightly poor but poor to the extent where it couldn't get any worse.

Pang Jie maintained silent for a while before speaking again. "Wuji, you are a capable and knowledgeable disciple. It is okay even if your transformation of spiritual roots were poor. Many years ago, we have a lot of cultivators with poor spiritual roots stepping into the God King Stage. Therefore, as long as you continue to work hard, you would have a chance. Moreover, now that the God Nest is about to incubate, we might be able to find a magic treasure to help cleanse your transformation of spiritual roots...."

Mo Wuji replied, "Disciple's technique and rate of cultivation are

still decent. Therefore, disciple ain't too disappointed."

"Not bad, your attitude is great." Even though Mo Wuji had a poor aptitude, Pang Jie still nodded satisfyingly. With Mo Wuji's attitude, he was one of the most suitable people to cultivate. Pang Jie decided that if he were to find a treasure which could cleanse spiritual roots, he would definitely nurture Mo Wuji, a disciple with high capabilities to comprehend things.

Not only was Mo Wuji's ability to comprehend impressive, he had this comfortable air of arrogance even in front of a God King like Pang Jie. This was certainly the attitude of a true expert.

In fact, even Shi Su and his grandson, Pang Fengban didn't possess an attitude like this. At the thought of this, Pang Jie said to Shi Su, "After we completed collecting back our mountains, arrange an entire mountain just for Wuji. Appoint Wuji as the Hall Lord of the External Affairs Hall. Also, this plaza shall be called the Heavenly Mortal Plaza in the future and there isn't a need to change it back to a heavenly pond anymore."

"Yes, may I invite master to rewrite the words 'Heavenly Mortal Plaza'. After All, Wuji's cultivation is still very low." Shi Su answered immediately.

Pang Jie smiled faintly at Mo Wuji. "The three words written by Wuji might have poor dao spirituality but there is something extraordinary about the words. I am not going to change these three words and this is also my commendation for Wuji. After all, it was Mo Wuji's idea to turn this heavenly pond into a plaza."

Chapter 898: Peculiar Guests

To be honest, nobody cared about the Heavenly Mortal Sect even though it had always existed. In the eyes of others, it didn't matter whether this sect existed or not.

Because of this reason, Pang Jie wanted to have this reopening of the sect. The news of the reopening of the Heavenly God Sect had spread across half the God Domain in less than a month.

The reason for the fast spread of news was mainly because of the emergence of a God King in the God Domain. The reopening of the Heavenly Mortal Sect would be held on the same day as the God King ritual.

Many sects, as well as rogue cultivators, hurried over to the Heavenly Mortal Sect when they heard of the news. Most of the sects came over to congratulate the reopening of the Heavenly Mortal Sect while rogue cultivators came with the intention to join the sect.

Now that a God King emerged from the Heavenly Mortal Sect, one could imagine how great of a sect it will be in the future. Even if it didn't become a peak grade sect, it will be at least a high grade sect.

As the Heavenly Mortal Sect only had a few disciples now, joining the sect now would mean a higher status in the sect.

...

Because Mo Wuji had been appointed as the Hall Lord of the External Affairs Hall, this guest reception had completely become his task. Even Mo Wuji didn't expect so many people would make the trip down to the Heavenly Mortal Sect today.

Crowds after crowds of people streamed into the Heavenly Mortal Plaza. The name cards and gifts of these people were dealt separately by Mo Wuji.

Any guest, regardless of cultivation level, would be asked to walk through the golden carpet into the plaza within the defensive array. As for Sect Heads, or experts above the World God cultivation, would be invited and guided to the guest's hall.

The Heavenly Mortal Sect had a lack of manpower from the very beginning. Even so, Mo Wuji's management prevented chaos in the guest's hall.

In fact, every reputable personnel and personnel who had prepared gifts would walk through the golden carpet of the Heavenly Mortal Sect and have their names announced and a 'thank you' for their gifts.

A few average cultivators, who came to observe this ceremony, saw how complete and perfect the sect's welcoming ceremony was and was inwardly full of praise.

Even though it was merely an ordinary golden carpet, Mo Wuji's plan to announce the names of those who presented gifts to the sect made it so much more extraordinary.

There were only a few members in the Heavenly Mortal Sect but a large crowd came to visit. Now that the defensive array had been opened, everyone in the plaza could see the crowd of people waiting to enter.

With so many people watching on, those who prepared gifts for the sect and had their names announced felt extremely comfortable and pleased.

Many experts, including some Sect Heads, had even intentionally added in more gifts. A few cultivators, who had never intended to gift anything, felt awkward so they would also prepare a small gift. How awkward would it be when they walked through the golden carpet with no gifts on their hands?

Others who prepared gifts would have their names announced so how embarrassing would it be for those who didn't?

Initially, the guests were from the relatively smaller sects as well as a few ordinary rogue cultivators. Towards the end, more big figures arrived.

"Welcoming the School of Sword Law's School Head Zhuang Yingnan to the Heavenly Mortal Sect. School Head Zhuang Yingnan had prepared an intermediate grade god spiritual vein as a congratulatory gift..."

"Welcoming the River Pill School's Sect Head Li Ru to the Heavenly Mortal Sect. Sect Head Li Ru had prepared a low grade spiritual vein, a Channel Severing God Silk..."

"Welcoming the Godly Grain Valley's Elder Zhen Qi to the Heavenly Mortal Sect. Elder Zhen Qi had prepared two peak grade god mountains..."

...

The School of Sword Law and the River Pill School weren't considered a big sect and they didn't have an existence of a God King too. However, the Godly Grain Valley was different because they were one of the peak grade sects in the God Domain. Valley Lord Wen Mingyang of the Godly Grain Valley was even ranked 6th out of the ten great God Kings in the God Domain.

When Elder Zhen Qi of the Godly Grain Valley arrived, the discussions in the plaza grew louder.

"Even Godly Grain's Valley Elder Zhen Qi, who is in the World God Stage Level 9, came today. It seemed like the Heavenly Mortal Sect's God Ritual had really gathered quite a few experts here." Someone in the crowd exclaimed.

"Ah, out of all the peak grade sects, do you see any other sects except for the Godly Grain Valley? Even the Godly Grain Valley only sent their elder here." Someone in the crowd refuted immediately.

The people around the discussion maintained silent after hearing

this. It did seem like there was only one elder who came from a big sect. There were quite a few of the other sects but the best one would only be the School of Sword Law. It was rumoured that the School Head Zhuang Yingnan was in the World God Stage Level 6.

Without any reminder, nobody seemed to realised this. Now that someone had reminded them, they realised that even though there were many people here, the only peak grade sect was the Godly Grain Valley. Just like what the other cultivator mentioned earlier, the Godly Grain Valley merely sent an elder here. This meant to say up till now, there was still no sign of any other God King.

Truthfully, Mo Wuji, who was standing at the reception desk, had already noticed this. They had welcomed quite a number of guests and received quite a number of gifts. However, there were no signs of any God Kings which made him slightly disappointed.

Regardless of how the Heavenly Mortal Sect was like in the past, a God King had emerged from it now. He couldn't believe that no other God Kings came to show their face. Mo Wuji concluded that the God Kings of the God Domain were all looking down on the Heavenly Mortal Sect.

Isn't an expert in the God King Elementary Stage also considered a God King? While Mo Wuji had been in the God Domain for more quite some time now, even he knew how incredible the existence of a God King was. He had heard that if they added up the total number of God Kings in the God Domain, it wouldn't even sum up to 100.

And how many people were there in the God Domain? Over a quadrillion of people? Less than a hundred out of a quadrillion of people were God Kings. Was this a huge percentage? No, it was simply too little.

Noticing that almost all the guests had entered the plaza and just when the sect defensive array was about to close up, the announcing disciple suddenly announced. "Welcoming God King

Wei Zheng to the Heavenly Mortal Sect. God King Wei Zheng had prepared a peak grade god spiritual vein, high grade god spiritual vein and ten peak grade god mountains..."

Before this disciple could complete his announcement, Pang Jie had already hurried out from within the sect with a face full of smiles. "Small brother is preparing to rebuild the Heavenly Mortal Sect and it actually alerted Brother Wei Zheng. What an honour, what an honour!"

"Haha." God King Wei Zheng merely laughed before clasping his fists. "Congratulations Dao Friend Pang on joining the ranks of a God King like myself. I've received the news slightly late but it seems like I made it in time. I am truly fortunate, very fortunate."

"Brother Wei Zheng, please hurry in..." Pang Jie personally invited God King Wei Zheng into the sect.

Even though the welcoming ceremony was coming to an end, the arrival of God King Wei Zheng brought a new climax to the crowd's emotions.

"Didn't you say no God Kings came to observe this ceremony? Look at that! God King Wei Zheng, one of the greatest God King among the rogue cultivators."

"Of course I know about God King Wei Zheng. Even though he is a rogue cultivator, he does things fairly and forthrightly. Moreover, he was in the God King Stage Level 4, one of the highest existence in the God Domain."

...

Mo Wuji also heaved a sigh of relief at the sight of the arrival of God King Wei Zheng. Otherwise, there would still be something lacking no matter how good of a job he had done as the Hall Lord of the External Affairs Hall.

Just like a chain reaction, God King Wei Zheng had just arrived and the announcing disciple carried on his announcement loudly.

"Welcoming Forgotten Creek Dao School's disciple Lan Ou, Forgotten Creek Dao School's disciple Bian Huang'Er, Moonlight God Sect's disciple Gong Qianchan and Nine Evolutions God Sect's disciple Gan Luan to the Heavenly Mortal Sect!"

Following the announcement, four extremely beautiful women walked in from the golden carpet.

Mo Wuji was dumbfounded because every single one of the four women were incredibly gorgeous. With Mo Wuji's judgement, he noticed that none of the four had entered the Heavenly God Stage. All of them were still in the Nascent God Stage.

It was okay even though these four beautiful women, of rather low cultivation level, came to observe the ceremony. The more important point to note was that none of them brought gifts but carried on walking on the golden carpet with a clear conscience.

Hold on, Mo Wuji had heard of these few sects. Wasn't that Liu Ruting woman also from the Nine Evolutions God Sect...

Just as Mo Wuji was thinking about the few sects, Su Xia had already whispered in his ears. "They are all from peak grade sects namely the Forgotten Creek Dao School, Nine Evolutions God Sect and Moonlight God Sect."

Mo Wuji wasn't the only one feeling apprehensive as the rest of the guests were discussing intensely. Previously, they were still mentioning about how the Godly Grain Valley was the only peak grade sect around. In a blink of an eye, so many other peak grade sects had arrived. Forgotten Creek Dao School, Nine Evolutions God Sect and the Moonlight God Sect were all reputable existences in the God Domain.

But why does it feels wrong? Not only did these disciples who came to visit not bring gifts, isn't their cultivation level slightly too low? Not even a Heavenly God Stage disciple but four Nascent God Stage disciples...

Were they here to congratulate or insult?

Mo Wuji seemed to understand what was going on in his heart. It would be okay if these few big sects didn't come to congratulate but to send a few ants over? Wasn't this a form of insult? However, as the External Affairs Hall Lord, he could only contain his fury as he turned to Su Xia. "Su Xia, bring them to the guest's hall then."

Ultimately, they still came to represent their peak grade sects. If the reception for them wasn't done appropriately, he might invite hatred from these sects for the Heavenly Mortal Sect.

"Are you the one in charge?" What surprised Mo Wuji was that just as he ordered Su Xia, the four women came to a halt. One of them even walked intentionally in front of Mo Wuji to question him.

Chapter 899: Rejection

"That's right, I am the person in charge." Mo Wuji guessed that these four women must have heard from the disciples outside to know about Mo Wuji.

"I am Lan Ou from the Forgotten Creek Dao School and you can call me Senior Sister Lan. You are definitely a talent. I've heard that you've only used a few days to turn this a wasteland into something so spectacular. Even though it isn't luxurious, everyone seems extremely pleased with it. Moreover, you manage to collect so many gifts from so many people. You are indeed pretty incredible." Lan Ou stared at Mo Wuji with a smile.

"That's right, this plaza is sloppy and ordinary. Furthermore, I can break through the defensive array with a lift of my hand. The immortal birds and music are not worth anything at all. Even the golden carpet is rubbish... yet when all these low grade items come together, they made everyone's eyes lit up. In fact, to have so many people present gifts to your sect so willingly, you are indeed a talent. However, the four of us are very poor so we don't have any gifts for you." Yet another woman chuckled as she said this.

Mo Wuji's heart started fuming slightly because of the comment 'rubbish'. She should have realised that she have crossed the line which was why she stopped herself at the last minute.

Mo Wuji said faintly, "The four of you come from peak grade sects and if I am as fortunate to be born in the same sect as you are, I probably wouldn't need to spend any god crystals when I shop outside."

Lan Ou seemed to have failed to notice the sarcasm in Mo Wuji's words as she replied calmly. "If you're willing, you can join our sect. Your aptitude seems average but you are indeed capable. I can guarantee you a slot as an outer disciple. Just because your aptitude is average, it didn't mean you will not progress further.

My Forgotten Creek Dao School has many average cultivators who made it into the Heavenly God Stage eventually too."

Mo Wuji replied coolly, "Thank you for your kind offer but I know myself the best. Being able to enter the Heavenly Mortal Sect is already one of my greatest fortune. As for your peak grade sect, I really don't dare to have extravagant hopes. Su Xia, bring the guests into the guest hall."

If Mo Wuji wasn't fearful that he might cause trouble for the Heavenly Mortal Sect, he would have added in a few more words of sarcasm. However, Mo Wuji was well aware that he mustn't offend any one of these four women. If he did, he would be inviting calamity upon the Heavenly Mortal Sect.

"Yes." Su Xia answered before turning to the four women. "May I invite senior sisters to follow me?"

"Tsk, simply unappreciative of my senior sister's kindness. My senior sister allowed you to join the Forgotten Creek Dao Sect as an outer disciple and that was your opportunity. I can't believe you're so pretentious by rejecting her. Do you think my Forgotten Creek Dao Sect accept disciple so casually? You should know that given your aptitude, you would never be able to enter the Heavenly God Stage right?" The red robe woman shouted furiously at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's dao spirituality was gloomy which proved that his aptitude was low. This was something everyone could tell.

Even so, Mo Wuji maintained his coolness as he replied. "I know that the few senior sisters are experts in the Heavenly God Stage and I know I might not be able to even step into the Nascent God Stage. Fortunately, I am flexible and ready to adapt anywhere so I really don't mind."

"We are currently not in the Heavenly God Stage but all of us would charge into the Heavenly God Stage very soon." The red robe woman said while feeling slightly embarrassed.

She didn't believe that Mo Wuji saw through their cultivations and was mocking them. Out of the four women, she had the lowest cultivation level at Nascent God Level 8 while the rest were all in level 9. Even if Mo Wuji had entered the Nascent God Stage, he would at most be in the elementary stage of it. For a Nascent God Elementary Stage ant to see through their cultivation level? He could only dream about doing that.

"Ah..." Mo Wuji appeared shocked but didn't continue saying anything.

However, his silence contained more killing intent than a million words.

Lan Ou smiled faintly as she grabbed the red robe woman. "Forget it, Huang'Er. Let's go in first."

Having said that, she turned to Mo Wuji once more. "Junior Sister Huang'Er's words might not be pleasant to the ear but why don't you think more about her words? Also, we will definitely meet again."

Su Xia, who was observing the entire situation, hurried to lead the way as she prepared to bring these four women into the guest's hall. These four women were supposedly not qualified to enter the guest's hall. It was only because they came from peak grade sects which was why special arrangements were made for them to be invited to the guest's hall. Otherwise, they would really invite unnecessary troubles for themselves.

"Senior Sister, that person's spirituality is blur and he clearly has a rubbish aptitude for cultivation. Why do you want him to be an outer disciple at our Forgotten Creek Dao School?" The red robe Huang'Er transmitted a message after leaving Mo Wuji's sight.

Lan Ou replied, "My Forgotten Creek Dao School is a peak grade sect in the entire God Domain. We are a sect not comparable to the Heavenly Mortal Dao Sect which had almost all their resources ruined and wasted. However, when we hosted a ceremony the

previous time, did you take a look at the arrangements and set up? It was simply not matching of our renowned name. This Mo Wuji only had like ten helpers and very little resources yet he was able to set up such a scene in a few days. Evidently, he is a master of guest reception. We definitely need a talent like him because this involves the pride of our sect."

"That Mo Wuji actually don't know how to appreciate your kindness. Why don't we ask Pang Jie directly? I doubt he will reject you." Huang'Er transmitted the message back to her.

"Huang'Er, you must not spout nonsense. Senior Pang Jie is after all a God King expert and had his pride as a God King. Remember not to say such words ever again." Lan Ou's tone became stricter.

Huang'Er said disdainfully, "Our Forgotten Creek Dao School has two God Kings. Our supreme lord is already in the advanced God King Stage. So what if he is a God King..."

Lan Ou could only answer, "Huang'Er, our current strength is miles away from Sect Head Pang Jie's strength. We are invited to the guest hall not because of our strength but because of the strength of our sects. Therefore, even if we want Mo Wuji, we cannot mention it now. Mentioning it now would be equivalent to slapping the Heavenly Mortal Sect in their face. With Mo Wuji's capability, he would definitely want to be sent to the God Domain Nest's incubation. At that point in time, we can ask our sect head to negotiate with God King Pang Jie for the exchange of Mo Wuji for a few items. This was possible as long as we don't embarrass the Heavenly Mortal Sect too severely."

...

Mo Wuji couldn't understand why the Forgotten Creek Dao School's Lan Ou must stare at him. Fortunately for him, she didn't continue pestering him. Now that she had entered the guest's hall, it would not be his problem to settle anymore.

Now that the welcoming ceremony had ended, Mo Wuji's job was

also almost finished. As for the receiving and entertaining of guests, that would be the task of Ancestor Pang Jie and the elders of the sect. He would only need to prepare himself by the side so that he could settle any problems that might appear abruptly.

...

After a few days, the reopening ceremony and God King ritual had finally concluded. Even though the Heavenly Mortal Sect didn't have much manpower, Mo Wuji's planning ensured that there were no major issues throughout the ceremony. At least there were still several praises from the public after the ceremony.

As the guests started departing the sect, Heavenly Mortal Sect's Shi Su started recruiting new disciples on the Heavenly Mortal Plaza.

Mo Wuji was the External Affairs Hall Lord so the recruitment of disciples had nothing to do with him. Just as he was about to return to cultivate, Ancestor Pang Jie personally called him over.

"Wuji, please take a seat first. You have done a very good job for the guest reception this time around. If I were to do it, I might not have done a job as great as you. This was especially so in your treatment of the low grade disciples of the Forgotten Creek Dao School, Nine Evolutions God Sect and Moonlight God Sect. I've not misjudged you because not only are you extremely capable in comprehending issues, you have extraordinary abilities." The instant Mo Wuji reached Pang Jie's residence, Pang Jie started talking.

Mo Wuji replied calmly, "This is all because of Ancestor Pang's prestige which attracted so many experts here to observe the ceremony."

Pang Jie exclaimed, "You were in charge of reception so you should have realised that other than the Godly Grain Valley's Elder, none of the big sects came. The few disciples of the big sects were merely passing by so they decided to join the ceremony

coincidentally. Wei Zheng God King was also the only God King who came and he was a rogue cultivator who had a good relationship with us since a long time ago. Wuji, do you know why?"

"Disciple does not know why." Mo Wuji didn't know why Pang Jie was telling him these. Logically speaking, Mo Wuji was only an ordinary disciple who would have no qualification to discuss such matters with Ancestor Pang Jie.

"Many years ago, almost all the big sects, except the Godly Grain Valley and a few sects who were located further away, came to rob my Heavenly Mortal Sect. If there wasn't a rule which prevented God Kings from plotting against or attacking each other, someone might have come to assassinate me already."

Pang Jie didn't continue as he looked at Mo Wuji, "I want to help you find a master and that is God King Wei Zheng. God King Wei Zheng had a wide collection of sacred arts and was in the God King Intermediate Stage. If you're willing to accept God King Wei Zheng as your master, I will do my best to help you cleanse your spiritual roots."

When Mo Wuji heard that Pang Jie was finding a master for him, he stood up anxiously. "Many thanks Ancestor but even though I have an average aptitude, my speed of cultivation is still decent. Moreover, I have my own technique so I don't intend to take anyone as my master."

Pang Jie was shocked because he didn't expect Mo Wuji to reject his offer. Logically speaking, such a good offer wouldn't be rejected no matter who the person was. As he recalled that Ku Cai had also rejected his offer to take her as his disciple, Pang Jie couldn't help but feel agonised.

Fortunately, Pang Jie was open minded and kind as he didn't mind Mo Wuji's rejection. He sighed and said, "Wuji, I know you have a low aptitude. I hold you in high regard because you are

inspirational and is capable of supervising and managing. Even though you had the lowest cultivation level, you are still able to lead a group of senior brothers and sisters in getting the reception job done.

The truth was that after I become a God King, it wasn't impossible for the Heavenly Mortal Sect to recruit a few peak grade talents. However, my Heavenly Mortal Sect would still need a leader within the disciples. If your spiritual roots could be cleanse, I intend to make you that leader. Also, for the God Domain Nest Incubation which would happen soon, I intend to let you lead a group of our Heavenly Mortal Sect's newly recruited disciples over."

Mo Wuji inwardly praised the good temper of God King Pang Jie as he stood up and bowed. "Ancestor, I, Mo Wuji, am already a disciple of the Heavenly Mortal Sect so I would definitely do my best for the sect. As for the cleansing of my spiritual roots, I would like to search for that possibility in the incubating God Domain Nest myself."

Looking at how convincing Mo Wuji sounded, Pang Jie could only say, "Since that is the case, go back and cultivate then. As for cultivation resources, you can collect them from Elder Hui Yu. After the sect is completely rebuilt, you can choose a mountain for yourself."

Chapter 900: Held In High Regard

Even though Pang Jie told Mo Wuji that he could collect cultivation resources, Mo Wuji didn't go to collect them. After all, Pang Jie was considered one of the Heavenly Mortal's ancestors so he must have some good items on him. After reopening the Heavenly Mortal Sect, he had barely managed to rebuild the Heavenly Mortal Scripture Library.

Mo Wuji didn't collect cultivation resources and also didn't cultivate for the time being. He spent all his available time at the scriptures library. As the scripture library was just built up, any ordinary disciples could go in to look for materials regarding techniques. This was even without any contribution to the sect. The reason was that the sect contribution system had yet to be in place at this point in time.

As the External Affairs Hall Lord and also a future Mountain Lord, he would naturally have the rights to be reading in the entire scriptures library. Because he had just arrived at the God Domain not too long ago, Mo Wuji was still unsure of many things in the God Domain. In fact, he didn't even recognise any of the god spiritual herbs here.

Although the scriptures library only had a portion of the scriptures kept by Pang Jie after the attack on the sect, it was sufficient for Mo Wuji.

In fact, Pang Jie managed to retain quite a lot of items. Other than a few peak grade techniques which he didn't display, there were some reading notes regarding the God Domain, some ordinary techniques and even a full range of introduction and explanation to the cultivation in the God Domain. As for the introduction of arrays, talismans, god spiritual herbs and all sorts of peak grade materials, Mo Wuji placed quite a bit of emphasis on them.

Three months later when Mo Wuji had almost finished reading most of the techniques and introductions, Su Xia entered. She told Mo Wuji that all 108 god mountains of the Heavenly Mortal Sect were finally put in place. Additionally, the Sect Head had personally installed a grand array over the sect. She came to inform him to choose the god mountain he preferred.

The Sect Head was truly very kind to Mo Wuji. Despite Mo Wuji's limited cultivation, the Sect Head still gave Mo Wuji quite a bit of privilege. Not only was he able to enter the Heavenly Mortal Scripture Library casually, he was also able to choose any god mountain he favored.

In other words, Mo Wuji could choose any god mountain he liked except for the main mountain. The Heavenly Mortal Sect had only just been rebuilt and even though it had 108 god mountains, many of them were there to serve as a stopgap for the time being. By letting Mo Wuji choose, he was simply gifting Mo Wuji with the best god mountain possible.

Mo Wuji was already very pleased with this arrangement. However, after the sect's Assignments Hall was built up, Mo Wuji's External Affairs Hall Lord token had an immediate increase of 1,000,000 sect contribution points.

These 1,000,000 contribution points were equivalent to future cultivation resources. He could also use these to exchange for anything in the sect.

After hearing about this, Mo Wuji was really appreciative of Ancestor Pang Jie's generosity towards him. Having read for a few months worth of scriptures, Mo Wuji had a new understanding towards the God Domain's cultivation. He was about to start incorporating this understanding into his Immortal Mortal Technique. Concurrently, he would help Ku Cai alter her cultivation technique too.

Now that the sect offered him a god mountain, he would

naturally not reject it. However, he didn't choose a good mountain as he chose an isolated one. He named it the Mortal Mountain and it would be where he cultivates.

After the emergence of a God King and the mass recruitment of disciples, the Heavenly Mortal Sect was no longer like when Mo Wuji and co. first joined. The entire sect appeared to have a flourishing energy surrounding it.

...

In the Heavenly Mortal Sect's hall, Ancestor Pang Jie, Sect Head Shi Su and the various elders were all gathered here.

After the reconstruction of the Heavenly Mortal Sect, there were few experts within the sect itself. Other than God King Pang Jie himself, there wasn't even another World God around. Below Pang Jie, Shi Su's cultivation was the highest among everyone else. Even so, he was also only in the God Monarch Intermediate Stage. Among the newly recruited disciples, the strongest talent was only in the Heavenly Mortal Stage.

Normally when sect recruits disciples, they wouldn't be able to accept cultivators above the Heavenly God Stage. This time around, the Heavenly Mortal Sect only managed to recruit a few Heavenly God Stage experts. It was because the Heavenly Mortal Sect had really fallen deeply to the bottom after that incident.

After Pang Jie and co. sat down, Pang Jie addressed. "My Heavenly Mortal Sect had been through supreme glory and also the lowest of dire straits. In fact, we were almost exterminated. Fortunately for our Heavenly Mortal Sect, we had a bit of luck and I managed to enter the ranks of a God King. Over the few months, we managed to recruit disciples and I would consider it a successful recruitment. I could tell that everyone treated this place as their home and had all our hearts devoted to improving the sect.

I want to talk about a few unrelated matters now. According to what I know, there is an unknown number of places similar to our

God Domain in the vast and boundless universe. Any planet domain, regardless of how rich it was in terms of cultivation resources, would eventually delve into dullness and loneliness after countless years. The God Domain is indeed a boundless place but no matter how boundless the place was, overexpansion of the place would always end in the exhaustion of cultivation resources. This was of course except for the restricted places or places where men are incapable of leaving a footprint."

Pang Jie paused as he sighed.

Frankly speaking, when Pang Jie saw the 99 concealed peak grade god spiritual veins underground, he was incomparably shocked at the hidden wealth of the Heavenly Mortal Sect. One must know that if a sect had even one peak grade god spiritual vein, they would already be considered wealthy. Many peak grade sects would only have a few of these peak grade spiritual veins.

A person like God King Wei Zheng, who would generously present a peak grade spiritual vein as a gift, was incredibly rare.

However, rumours spread that almost every peak grade god sect in the ancient times would have at least 100 peak grade god spiritual veins. Even sects with over 1000 god spiritual veins were nothing surprising.

Pang Jie raised his voice. "The difference between our God Domain and the other planet's domain would be that our God Domain Nest could incubate. Occasionally, our God Domain would be able to expand our area and this expanded area often consists of many unexpected treasures. The main reason for the emergence of some God Kings after a period of time would be because we had a foundation like this.

Now that the God Domain Nest is about to incubate once more and my Heavenly Mortal Sect had just been rebuilt, we have to head over. Not only must we go over, we must fight for more disciples of our Heavenly Mortal Sect to enter the God Domain

Nest early. For the God Domain Nest this time around, I shall personally lead the way. External Affairs Hall Lord, Mo Wuji, shall be in charge of the disciples. Shi Su, has Hall Lord Wuji moved into his new mountain?"

Shi Su stood up quickly to reply, "Hall Lord Wuji had already chosen his god mountain and had moved into it. The mountain was named as Mortal Mountain and he should be in seclusion now."

Pang Jie nodded and as he was about to continue, Shi Su commented. "Master, Hall Lord Wuji might be capable but his aptitude is simply..."

Shi Su didn't continue his words but everyone knew what he meant.

Pang Jie looked across the hall as he said in a calm tone. "I believe everyone thinks that I gave Wuji a god mountain of his own and even assigned him to be the External Affairs Hall Lord because he did well in hosting the ceremony previously right?"

Nobody spoke but their expression indicated this belief.

Pang Jie explained. "If we were to compare the love for our sect, I believe everyone loves the Heavenly Mortal Sect as much as myself. In fact, I know that everyone would even sacrifice our lives for it. But I have to be completely honest when I say that even Shi Su and Pang Fengban would only be ordinary disciples of our sect. If the sect was at its golden age and flourishing, this would be a good thing. However, now that our sect is rebuilding and would face strong wind and rain, we need someone capable to defend the wind and rain for us."

Even though everyone wanted to refute to say that Mo Wuji still had a poor aptitude, nobody dared to talk back while Ancestor Pang Jie was speaking.

Pang Jie continue. "I agree that Wuji's aptitude is very ordinary

now. Nevertheless, I believe that before he transformed his spiritual roots, he should be one of the top in terms of aptitude. Even one with the peak grade..."

Everyone exchanged glances doubtfully as Pang Jie explained further. "Wuji's bones are very young and even though I didn't check it, I believe the age of his bones wouldn't exceed 10,000 years. It might even be much lower than what I thought. How poor could his aptitude be if he could reach the Nascent God Stage in less than 10,000 years? The problem should have been when he was transforming his spiritual roots into god spiritual roots. This should be why his peak grade spiritual roots turned bad. In the incubation of the God Domain Nest this time around, as long as we find a magic treasure to help cleanse his spiritual roots, don't you think Wuji will have a tremendous future ahead of him?"

"Many thanks master for your explanation. Disciple understands it now." Shi Su and co. seemed to have finally understood the Ancestor's intentions and hard work.

Pang Jie smiled slightly, "There is also one more point which I believe none of you managed to pick up. When I developed a killing intent to Ku Cai, only Mo Wuji stood up. For a newly recruited disciple with poor aptitude, doesn't he know that standing up against a God King would mean death? Even so, he stood up so what does this prove? This shows his resolute and that he would go all out to safeguard a junior sister which he barely knows. With a character like this, he would never betray the Heavenly Mortal Sect as long as we treat him sincerely."

...

After Mo Wuji settled Ku Cai's cultivation technique, he was indulged in his own cultivation. He felt that as long as he was using his Immortal Mortal Technique, he would be able to absorb that incomparably dense god spiritual energy which contained the laws of Heaven and Earth. In the Heavenly Mortal Sect, his cultivation progress was extraordinarily rapid.

Five months flashed by and Mo Wuji had completely stabilised himself in the Nascent God Level 1.

After entering the Nascent God Stage, no matter how quickly he managed to absorb god spiritual energy, entering the Nascent God Stage Level 2 was still very long away.

Today, while Mo Wuji was absorbing wildly, the restrictions he installed around his Mortal Mountain was disrupted.

Mo Wuji stopped his cultivation as he opened the restriction. To his surprise, Sect Head Shi Su came personally to visit him. Since Sect Head Shi Su was here, he hurried out to welcome him.

"Haha, Hall Lord Wuji, I guessed I have disrupted your cultivation?" Before he even entered, Shi Su was chuckling.

Mo Wuji replied, "No, I was about to head out for a walk coincidentally. Why has the Sect Head come to visit me?"

As he spoke, Mo Wuji had already guided Shi Su into this own guest hall in his immortal residence.

As Shi Su stopped Mo Wuji from pouring immortal tea, Shi Su said, "Wuji ah, you should know about the incubation of the God Domain Nest right?"

"Yes, I do." Mo Wuji nodded because he recalled Ancestor Pang Jie mentioning about it. He would naturally not let an opportunity like this slip by.

"Previously when the God Domain Nest incubates, our Heavenly Mortal Sect would only be there to make up the numbers. Now that Ancestor is back, our Heavenly Mortal Sect would no longer be there for the sake of being there. The time of incubation is not certain yet but regardless, our Heavenly Mortal Sect would be heading out three days later. Have you prepared yourself?" Shi Su said with a faint tone.

Table of Contents

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 801: Oblique Space Sea Island](#)

[Chapter 802: I Have A Little Injust](#)

[Chapter 803: The Crushing Finger](#)

[Chapter 804: Plotting Against Mo Wuji](#)

[Chapter 805: A Deal To Everyone's Delight and Satisfaction](#)

[Chapter 806: Falling Out](#)

[Chapter 807: Killing Sen Lan](#)

[Chapter 808: Peak Grade Black Spatial Fruit](#)

[Chapter 809: Cosmos Edge Wants Mo Wuji's Arrest](#)

[Chapter 810: Cosmos Edge's Human Race](#)

[Chapter 811: Who Do You Think You Are?](#)

[Chapter 812: One Versus Fifteen](#)

[Chapter 813: Knocking Up Mifei Trade Union's Door](#)

[Chapter 814: Feng Huang's Decision](#)

[Chapter 815: The Human Race Finally Has An Expert](#)

[Chapter 815: The Human Race Finally Has An Expert](#)

[Chapter 817: Both Are Destruction](#)

[Chapter 818: Or What?](#)

[Chapter 819: Number One Expert In Heaven's Beyond Cosmos](#)

[Chapter 820: Dao Lord Of Heaven's Beyond Cosmos](#)

[Chapter 821: Accepting The Role As A Dao Lord](#)

[Chapter 822: Shuai Guo Advances](#)

[Chapter 823: Thousand Talismans Mountain And Phecda Clay](#)

[Chapter 824: Da Huang Returns](#)

[Chapter 825: Laws of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos](#)

[Chapter 826: Heading Towards The Thousand Talismans Mountain](#)

[Chapter 827: Twists and Turns](#)

[Chapter 828: I Want Dao Friend Mo's Immortal Puppet](#)

[Chapter 829: I Am Not Trading My Immortal Puppet](#)

[Chapter 830 The True Realm](#)

[Chapter 831: Exchange](#)

[Chapter 832: Fast Change of Scene](#)

[Chapter 833: I'm Truly Too Strong](#)

[Chapter 834: Destroying Nine Pillar Island](#)

[Chapter 835: The Blue Sea Turned Into Mulberry Fields](#)

[Chapter 836: The Old Friend Is No Longer Here](#)

[Chapter 837: Slash Me](#)

[Chapter 838: Recovering The Spirit Storage Channel](#)

[Chapter 839: Returning To Jingshou Mountain](#)

[Chapter 840: Examination](#)

[Chapter 841: Huge Stir](#)

[Chapter 842: Where Should I Go](#)

[Chapter 843: Foolish Woman](#)

[Chapter 844: My Name Is Mo Wuji](#)

[Chapter 845: Xia Family's Power](#)

[Chapter 846: Scary Experts](#)

[Chapter 847: Another Step Forward](#)

[Chapter 848: The Unusual Quake](#)

[Chapter 849: I'm Here To Collect My Debt](#)

[Chapter 850: Grudge](#)

[Chapter 851: True Freedom](#)

[Chapter 852: Refining The Sage Dao Talisman](#)

[Chapter 853: Deadly Danger](#)

[Chapter 854: All You People](#)

[Chapter 855: A Familiar Friend In A Cultivation World](#)

[Chapter 856: Insanely Strong Opponent](#)

[Chapter 857: A Lot Of People Are Going To Die Today](#)

[Chapter 858: Five Punches](#)

[Chapter 859: Kill Zi Changluo](#)

[Chapter 860: No More Mercy](#)

[Chapter 861: Exterminate](#)

[Chapter 862: Broken Soul Man](#)

[Chapter 863: Vicious Person](#)

[Chapter 864: The Horrifying Zhu Yin](#)

[Chapter 865: Finger Against Finger](#)

[Chapter 866: This Person Is Too Terrifying](#)

[Chapter 867: Died So Simply](#)

[Chapter 868: The Site Of Tian Ji](#)

[Chapter 869: I Want To Change The Heavenly Emperor](#)

[Chapter 870: The Land Of Tian Ji](#)

[Chapter 871: Familiar Woman](#)

[Chapter 872: Four Marks Of Tian Ji](#)

[Chapter 873: Extracting Fate](#)

[Chapter 874: Fifth Mark Of Tian Ji](#)
[Chapter 875: I Won't Give You Time To Think](#)
[Chapter 876: God King Lone Cauldron](#)
[Chapter 877: The Rusty Hilt](#)
[Chapter 878: The Terrifying Sea Of Consciousness](#)
[Chapter 879: The God World Of Legends](#)
[Chapter 880: Sent To Mine](#)
[Chapter 881: God Lattice Has Different Grades Too](#)
[Chapter 882: The Change Outside The God Burial Valley](#)
[Chapter 883: Completely Reliant On Acting](#)
[Chapter 884: Clan Meeting](#)
[Chapter 885: You Shall Be The Last To Die](#)
[Chapter 886: The Change In The Manor](#)
[Chapter 887: Extremely Smart Woman](#)
[Chapter 888: You Are A Peak Grade Talent](#)
[Chapter 889: Heavenly Mortal Sect](#)
[Chapter 890: The Odd God Spiritual Energy](#)
[Chapter 891: Stepping into Nascent God Stage](#)
[Chapter 892: Battle of Grand Dao](#)
[Chapter 893: Ku Cai's Plead](#)
[Chapter 894: Heavenly Mortal Sect's God King](#)
[Chapter 895: Speaking To Help](#)
[Chapter 896: The Way To Conceal Spiritual Roots](#)
[Chapter 897: External Affairs Hall Lord](#)
[Chapter 898: Peculiar Guests](#)
[Chapter 899: Rejection](#)
[Chapter 900: Held In High Regard](#)